Report, together with the minutes of evidence, and an appendix of papers, from the committee : appointed to consider of provision being made for the better regulation of madhouses in England (ordered by the House of Commons, to be printed, 11th July, 1815) : each subject of evidence arranged under its distinct head / by J.B. Sharpe.

Contributors

Great Britain. Parliament. House of Commons.
Sharpe, James Birch.
Great Britain. Parliament. House of Commons. Committee on Mad-houses in England.
Royal College of Physicians of London

Publication/Creation

London : Reprinted for Baldwin Cradock and Joy, 1815.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/zzyrcwpg

Provider

Royal College of Physicians

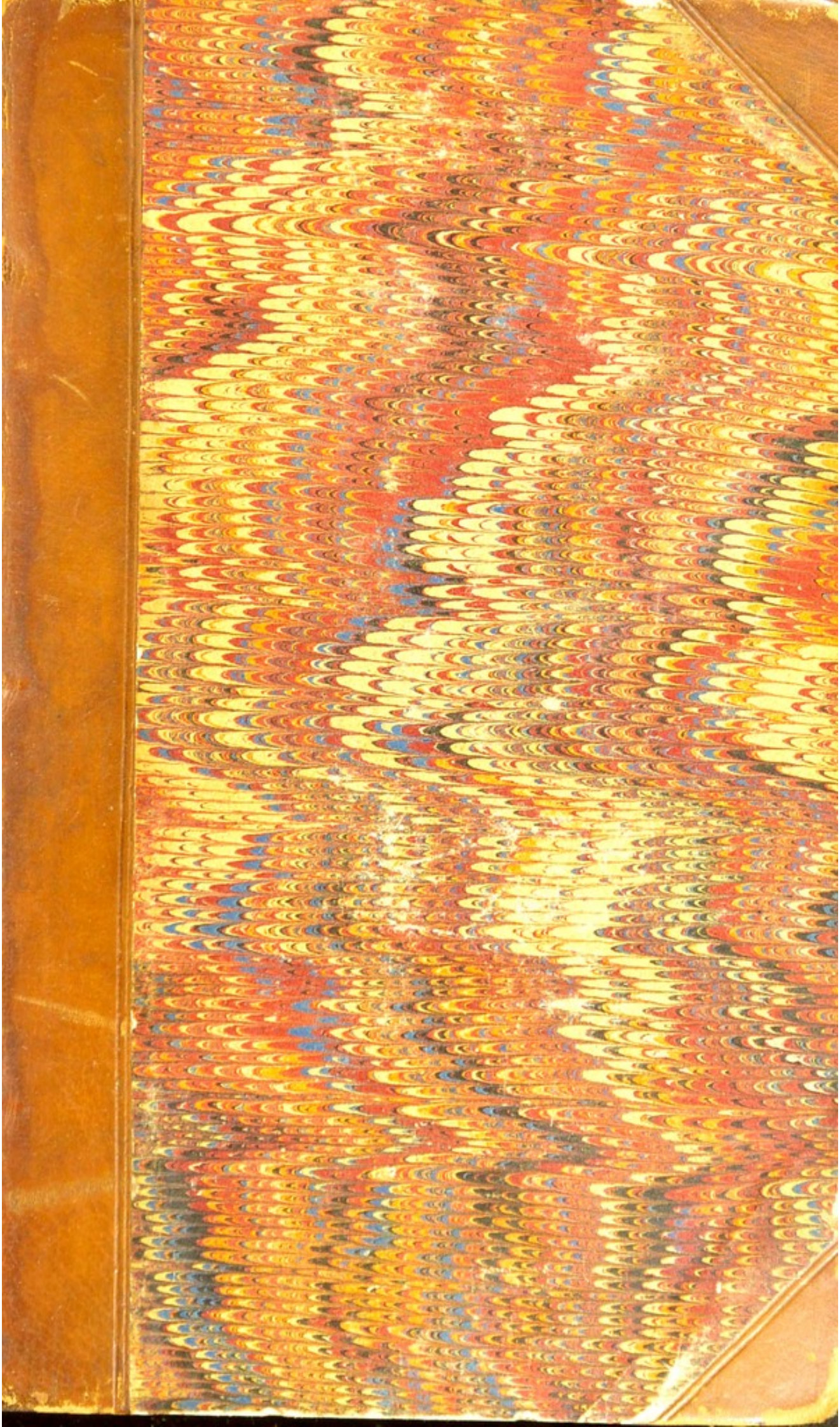
License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by Royal College of Physicians, London. The original may be consulted at Royal College of Physicians, London. where the originals may be consulted.
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org



SL/23-3-a-16
362.2(42)



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/b24749424

P. T. Ardidge 1854

G.B. { Parl. Comm ...

REPORT,

TOGETHER WITH

THE MINUTES OF EVIDENCE,

AND AN

APPENDIX OF PAPERS,

FROM

THE COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO CONSIDER OF PROVISION BEING MADE

FOR THE BETTER REGULATION OF

Madhouses in England.

[Ordered, by the House of Commons, to be printed, 11th July, 1815.]

Each Subject of Evidence arranged under its distinct head, by J. B. SHARPE, *Member of the Royal College of Surgeons.*

LONDON:

REPRINTED FOR BALDWIN CRADOCK AND JOY, 47, PATERNOSTER ROW;

AND R. HUNTER, SUCCESSOR TO J. JOHNSON, 72, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH YARD.

1815.

ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF LONDON.

ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS
LIBRARY
CLASS 367.8 (42)
ACCN 2389
SOURCE
DATE

PREFACE.

ACCIDENTAL circumstances having placed me in a situation allowing much opportunity of observing the management of madhouses, and the treatment of insane persons; and considering the importance of the subject matter of this investigation, I was induced to believe the Public would derive some advantage from a more extended circulation of the Reports of the Committee on Madhouses, than the few copies printed by order of the House of Commons could possibly furnish.

With this view the present edition was undertaken, and is now presented to the Public.

I shall not presume to offer any observations upon the facts contained in the reports; the nature of the evidence being such as to carry a full conviction to the mind of every individual, of the great necessity of the Legislature enacting some powerful laws for the better regulation of madhouses: such observations, indeed, would be foreign to the immediate object of these preliminary remarks.

The report, as printed by the House of Commons, is in four Parts, and the evidence appears in the order

in which it arose on the several days of examination, so that it is impossible for any one, unacquainted with the subject, to collect all the information relative to any one point, without great difficulty and labour. To obviate this difficulty, and to place the various subjects in a conspicuous point of view, the whole evidence is here arranged under distinct heads, shewing by a mere inspection, the principal objects to which the attention of the committee was directed.

Annexed to the reports were eight copper-plate engravings, but in this edition they are omitted for two reasons: first, They had no immediate connexion with the evidence, as they were designs for intended buildings: secondly, the reprinting of them would have occasioned considerable delay, and doubled the price of this edition without any corresponding advantage.

Under the head *Powers of the Commissioners*, it will be seen, much of the evidence of *Dr. Powell and of Dr. Latham*, relates to the *Naval Maniacs at Hoxton*, and to the *Private Houses;* but as the greater part of this evidence was illustrative both of the method in which the Commissioners prosecuted their enquiries, and of the extent of their powers, I preferred keeping the whole as it originally stood, to the separating of it under distinct heads. The connexion however is fully maintained, by the order in which these subjects are arranged, all which relates to the *Powers of the Commissioners* being placed after the *Naval Maniacs*

at Hoxton, and followed by the evidence relating to *Private Houses*.

Should any one object to the propriety of this arrangement, he will be enabled to read the evidence in the order as published by the House of Commons, by means of the table prefixed to the Report, shewing the days on which the Committee held its sittings, and the witnesses examined on those days, with a reference to the pages in this edition.

In concluding, I cannot but offer my humble tribute of applause so justly due to the great promoter of this salutary investigation, THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE ROSE, whom posterity, with heartfelt gratitude, will record, as the protector of the wretched, and a benefactor to the miserable. "HE that "has improved the virtue, or advanced the happi- "ness, of one fellow-creature . . . . . "..... may be contented with his own per- "formance, and with respect to mortals like him- "self, may demand like Augustus, to be dismissed "at his departure with applause." *

JAMES BIRCH SHARPE,

Member of the Royal College of Surgeons,

&c. &c.

Sept. 24, 1815.

No. 5, Myrtle Street,
Hoxton, London.

---

* Dr. Johnson.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Days of Examination taken in order.	*Names of Witnesses, &c.—taken in order, from p. 1, to the end of the 4 reports.*	*Page of the 8vo. edition.*
Lunæ, 1° die Maii, 1815.	Godfrey Higgins, Esq., a Magistrate, and Governor of the York Asylum .	11
Martis, 2° die Maii.	Idem	24
	Bryan Cooke, Esq., a Magistrate of the West Riding of the County of York,	27
	Dr. John Weir, Inspector of Naval Hospitals	178
	Mr. Edw. Wakefield, Land Agent . .	44
Mercurii, 3° die Maii.	Mr. R. Staveley, (relative to the late Mr. James Tilley Matthews)	51
	Mr. Edw. Wakefield	163, 290
Jovis, 4° die Maii.	Idem	302
	Dr. John Weir	179
Veneris 5° die Maii.	Idem	188
	Dr. James Veitch, Staff Surgeon of the Navy	190
	Mr. James Bevans, Architect . . .	357
Lunæ, 8° die Maii.	Martha Wall, and Margaret Slater, searchers of the Parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch	192
	Mr. W. Lawrence, Assistant Surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital . .	55
	Mr. George Wallet, Steward of Bethlem Hospital	58
	Mr. James Bevans	359
Martis, 9° die Maii.	Dr. J. Weir	193
	Dr. Richard Fowler	304
	Mr. Wm. Finch, of Laverstock, near Salisbury	314

Days of Examination, taken in order.	*Names of Witnesses, &c.—taken in order, from p. 1, to the end of the 4 Reports.*	*Page of the 8vo. Edition.*
	Mr. George Langstaff, Surgeon . .	68
Mercurii, 10° *die Maii.*	Henry Alexander, Esq., Banker, of Ipswich	320
	Elizabeth Forbes, Matron of Bethlem Hospital	71
	Mr. John Haslam, Apothecary of Bethlem Hospital	78
Jovis, 11° *die Maii.*	Dr. Richard Powell	233
Veneris, 12° *die Maii.*	Dr. J. Weir	196
	Mr. J. Haslam	89
Sabbati, 13° *die Maii.*	Dr. J. Veitch	197
	Mr. James Bevans	359
Jovis, 18° *die Maii.*	Dr. J. Weir	198
Veneris, 19° *die Maii.*	John Harriot, Esq. a Magistrate of the Thames Police Office	344
	Dr. Thomas Monro, Physician to Bethlem Hospital	106
	Mr. J. Haslam	122
Lunæ, 22° *die Maii.*	Sir Lucas Pepys, M. D.	259
	Dr. Latham	264
	Lord Robert Seymour	328
Mercurii, 24° *die Maii.*	Richard Clark, Esq. Treasurer of Bethlem Hospital	140
	Dr. J. Weir delivers in a letter, &c. and examined	199
	Mr. Thomas Bakewell, Spring Vale, Staffordshire	332
	Mr. Thomas Dunston, Master of St. Luke's Hospital	165
	Dr. Latham delivers in a paper . . .	273
Jovis, 25° *die Maii.*	Mr. Thomas Dunston	168
	Mr. George Vaux, Surgeon to St. Luke's Hospital	172
	Mr. Thomas Bakewell	341
Veneris, 26° *die Maii.*	Mr. W. Tuke, relating to the Retreat at York	160

Days of Examination, taken in order.	*Names of Witnesses, &c.—taken in order, from p. 1, to the end of the 4 Reports.*	*Page of the 8vo. Edition.*
	Dr. A. R. Sutherland, Physician to St. Luke's Hospital	173
	Dr. Charles Best, of York, Physician to the York Asylum	28
Martis, 30° die Maii.	Mr. G. Vaux	176
	Dr. C. Best	30
	Mr. James Birch Sharpe, Surgeon to Sir J. Miles', at Hoxton	205
Veneris, 2° die Junii.	Mr. J. Bevans attended	359
	The Hon. Henry Grey Bennet, a Member of the Committee, examined	132
	W. Smith, Esq. a Member of the Committee, examined	134
Martis, 6° die Junii.	Dr. J. Weir	213
	Dr. C. Best	41
	Dr. John Harness, a Commissioner of the Transport Board	215
Jovis, 8° die Junii.	Mr. J. Bevans delivered in Papers, &c.	360
	Dr. Latham	276
	Dr. R. Powell	278
	Sir Jonathan Miles called in at his own request, and examined	226
	Charles Callis Western, Esq. a Member of the Committee, examined . .	137
	W. Smith, Esq. do.	176
Veneris, 9° die Junii.	Rev. John Thomas Becher, a Clergyman and a Magistrate for the county of Nottingham	152
	Sir J. Newport, Baronet, a Member of the Committee, examined	342
	Mr. George Penny Malme, an Attorney	ibid.
11th July.	Report from the Committee on the State of Madhouses	1

Days of Examination taken in order.	*Names of Witnesses, &c.—taken in order, from p. 1, to the end of the 4 Reports.*	*Page of the 8vo. Edition.*
Mercurii, 14° *die Junii.*	Mr. Thomas Greenaway, Deputy for the Ward of Bishopsgate	142
	Mr. R. Upton	144
Veneris, 16° *die Junii.*	Mr. James Bevans	367
Lunæ, 19° *die Junii.*	Mr. G. Vaux	345
	Mr. W. Finch, a Letter from him delivered in by the Chairman	ibid.
Lunæ, 26° *die Junii.*	A Letter from Alex. M'Leay, Esq. and others	225
Veneris, 30° *die Junii.*	Mr. Thomas Warburton	346
	Mr. E. Wakefield	347
	Papers delivered by Mr. R. Upton	147
	Appendix	371

Table of Reference to the Subjects.

The Report 1
York Asylum 11
Bethlem Hospital 44
Nottingham Asylum 152
Retreat at York 160
St. Luke's Hospital 163
Naval Maniacs at Hoxton 178
Powers of Commissioners, &c. 233
Private Houses, &c. 290
Mr. J. Bevans, Architect—Evidence and Papers, 357
Appendix 371

REPORT

FROM THE

COMMITTEE OF MADHOUSES

IN

ENGLAND.

ORDERED BY THE HOUSE OF COMMONS TO BE PRINTED,
11TH JULY, INST.

THE COMMITTEE appointed to consider of Provision being made for the better Regulation of MADHOUSES in *England*, and to report the same, with their Observations thereupon, to The HOUSE; and who were empowered to report the MINUTES of the EVIDENCE taken before them from time to time;—HAVE, pursuant to the Order of The House, considered the Matter to them referred, and agreed upon the following REPORT:—

YOUR Committee, deeply sensible of the importance of the Matter referred to their consideration, have applied themselves with great earnestness, to the performance of the duty imposed on them by The House.

The Evidence presented herewith, will show how extensive their inquiries have been. It was their intention to make Observations in detail on the several

Heads of the Examination taken before them, and on the several public and private Establishments, for the reception of Insane Persons; but on reconsidering the whole subject, they have thought it advisable, in the first instance, to make their Report more general, for the reasons which will be stated.

Your Committee cannot however hesitate to suggest, with the utmost confidence, from the Evidence they now offer to the House, that some new provision of law is indispensably necessary for insuring better care being taken of Insane Persons, both in *England* and *Ireland*, than they have hitherto experienced; the number of whom appear to be very considerable; as the inquiries of the Committee have convinced them, that there are not in the Country a set of Beings more immediately requiring the protection of the Legislature than the persons in this state; a very large proportion of whom are entirely neglected by their relations and friends. If the treatment of those in the middling or in the lower classes of life, shut up in hospitals, private madhouses, or parish workhouses, is looked at, Your Committee are persuaded that a case cannot be found where the necessity for a remedy is more urgent.

It will appear on reference to the Evidence (relying principally on the testimony of the persons keeping the houses,) that in a few of them, the arrangement is as good as the contracted size of the houses, and the small extent of the ground attached to them, will admit; and that the treatment of the inhabitants in them has been kind and proper;—but it is in proof, that there is just and great cause of complaint against by far the greater part of the houses of this description, which have hardly, in any instance, been built for the purpose, and are incapable of being conveniently adapted to it.

Your committee have classed their Observations under the following Heads, that each may be referred to as the occasion may arise:—

Ist.—Keepers of the Houses receiving a much greater number of persons in them than they are calculated for; and the consequent want of accommodation for the Patients, which greatly retards recovery; they are, indeed, represented by the President of the College of Physicians, and the Physician acting as Secretary to the visiting Commissioners, who must be considered as the most competent judges on the subject, to be better calculated for the imprisonment than the cure of patients.

IIdly.—The insufficiency of the number of Keepers, in proportion to the number of persons intrusted to their care, which unavoidably leads to a proportionably greater degree of restraint than the Patients would otherwise be under.

IIIdly.—The mixing Patients who are outrageous, with those who are quiet and inoffensive; and those who are insensible to the calls of nature, with others who are cleanly.

IVthly.—The want of medical assistance, *as applied to the malady* for which the persons are confined; a point worthy of the most serious attention, as the practice very generally is to confine medical aid to corporeal complaints; which circumstance the Committee are the more desirous of inforcing on the House, as an opinion has been given, by a respectable Physician and another person of great experience, that where the mental faculties are only partially affected (stated by them to be so in seven eighths of the cases,) medical assistance is of the highest importance.

Vthly.—Restraint of persons much beyond what is necessary, certainly retarding recovery, even beyond what is occasioned by the crowded state of the house; of which many instances were stated to the Committee. In the course of the Evidence there will be found opinions unfavourable to the use of strait waistcoats, as more op-

pressive to the Patient even than irons; which induce your Committee to observe, that a waistcoat has been invented, under the view of one of the Members of it, which appears likely to be quite as secure as the one now in use, and infinitely less distressing to the wearer.

VIthly.—The situation of the parish paupers in some of the houses for Insane Persons; respecting the care of whom, when confined in parochial workhouses, the Committee also made some inquiries, as connected with the matter before them, although not expressly included in the reference to them.

VIIthly.—Detentions of persons, the state of whose minds did not require confinement:—On this ground of complaint, Your Committee had very slender means of information.

VIIIthly.—Insufficiency of certificates on which Patients are received into the madhouses.

IXthly.—The defective visitation of private Madhouses, under the provisions of the 14 Geo. III, c. 49.

The references* are made by Your Committee to the pages of the Evidence, to show, with as little trouble as possible to the reader, what has been said respecting each. On consideration of which, Your Committee are persuaded, that no doubt will be entertained of the insufficiency of the visitation which has taken place, even within the limits of the district assigned to the care of the College of Physicians, from the professional occupations of the visitors not allowing them sufficient time to perform the duties required; and still less doubt will probably remain, of the utter insufficiency or total neglect of those

---

* The references here alluded to, were marked in the margin of the report; but, the method of this arrangement followed in this edition, having placed the subject in different pages, the figures were omitted as useless.

duties in other parts of England. It follows of course, that some amendment of the law is requisite for this part of the subject.

Your Committee cannot resist observing also, that the Commissioners have not the power of withholding a new licence to a person deprived of one for the most flagitious conduct.

In *Ireland*, the necessity of making some further provision for Insane Persons, appears to be more urgent even than in this part of the United Kingdom; as it will be seen in the Evidence, that, with the exception of two public establishments, and some private houses in Dublin, there are no places appropriated separately for the reception of persons in this state in Ireland. In a few hospitals for general relief of patients, there are wards for Insane Persons, but these are very ill calculated for the attainment of the object that should be had in view; and as there are no poor houses in that part of the United Kingdom, the pauper lunatics are allowed to wander about the country, till those who are outrageous are sent up to Dublin, in a manner shocking to humanity; while the idiots are left to go about the villages, the sport of the common people.

As the Governors of the Asylum at York called the attention of the other House of Parliament, by petition, in the last session, to the management of the establishment, in order to show that it was unnecessary to subject it to the provisions of a Bill then depending, respecting Madhouses; and the Governors of Bethlem succeeded on that occasion in obtaining a clause, while the Bill was in the House, for a partial exemption from the provisions of the Act in favour of that Hospital; Your Committee are desirous of directing the attention of the House to the parts of the Evidence which relate to those two establishments.

Your Committee, impressed with the inadequacy of the Buildings for the reception of Insane Persons

throughout England, obtained from an Architect, who has given great attention to this subject, and who has been employed to make designs for an Asylum for the West Riding of the county of York, Plans with Estimates, which they think may be useful to the public, especially in counties where there may be a disposition to erect houses for the reception of Insane Persons under the Act 48 Geo. III. c. 96; as it appears to Your Committee to be highly desirable to promote the operation of that wise and beneficent law, in order to prevent the intolerable evil of these unhappy persons being imprisoned in gaols or in parish workhouses, or permitted to wander about the country in a state of total helplessness and neglect; in the former case, to the great annoyance of the other prisoners or poor, as well as the unnecessary restraint and suffering to themselves; and in the latter, to the great danger of their doing mischief to others or to themselves.—(See Letter from Mr. Finch, near Salisbury, to the Chairman.)

Some suggestions for the improvement in the care and management of Houses for the reception of Insane Persons, will be found in the Evidence.

The length to which this Inquiry has been unavoidably drawn, must in any event have prevented, at this period of the Session, a Bill being passed in the remaining part of it, as perfect as the necessity of the case demands; Your Committee deeply lament the necessity for this delay, because the management in more than one of the places for the reception of the unhappy persons, has been so reprehensible, as, in their opinion, to subject the persons concerned, if it had been known, to criminal prosecutions; but that regret is somewhat abated by a conviction, that the state of those establishments has already been considerably meliorated by the Inquiries which have taken place.

Your Committee are persuaded also, that when the extent of the evil pointed out in this Report shall be

generally known, the visiting Physicians in London and its neighbourhood will, as far as the professional calls upon them will permit, give additional attention to the duty they have been desirous of discharging; and that the Justices of the Peace in the several counties, will feel it to be their duty to watch, as narrowly as circumstances will admit, over the conduct of the keepers of these houses, and the treatment of the Patients in them. The Committee trust also, that every Magistrate in the kingdom, who may think the condition of Insane Persons worthy of his attentions, will inform himself as well as he can, respecting abuses of the nature alluded to, that it may be submitted to His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Home Department, whether it may be fit in such case, that a prosecution should be instituted at the suit of His Majesty's Attorney General.

If in any instance a Magistrate (during the approaching recess) shall be refused admittance into one of these houses, Your Committee cannot doubt, but that such refusal will have due weight with the persons who may hereafter be authorized to grant licences for keeping Houses of this description, if they shall be invested with a discretion to refuse them to unfit persons.

NEW BETHLEM HOSPITAL.

AFTER the patient Inquiry made by Your Committee on the matters referred to them, they thought it desirable to inspect the *New Bethlem Hospital*, erected in Saint George's Fields, but not yet inhabited; that they might consider, with the advantage they have acquired from this examination, how far the Building might appear to be well calculated for the accommodation of, and to afford the best chance of cure to, the Patients intended to be soon removed into it; and having accordingly made a careful in-

spection of that Building, they submit the following Observations:—

On entering the Gallery on the principal Floor, they observed that the windows were so high as to prevent the Patients looking out; with the unfitness of which Your Committee were struck, as intelligent persons had stated in the course of the examination, that the greatest advantage might be derived from the Patients having opportunities of seeing objects that might amuse them. An alteration might be made in this respect, if it shall be deemed proper by the Governors, at little expense, and with no risk of injury to the building; as it was stated by Mr. Upton, the Deputy Architect, that these windows were at first so constructed, but were afterwards built up at the lower part, on a suggestion that it would be inconvenient to expose the Patients to the view of passengers; which inconvenience it is conceived might be very easily obviated. The windows in the upper story appear to be properly constructed.

In the Sleeping Apartments the windows are not glazed, which Your Committee think deprives the Patients, generally, of a reasonable comfort, and may in many cases be really injurious; but what appears to be still more important, there are no flues constructed for the purpose of conducting warm air through the house, except in the lower galleries on the basement story, which are proposed to be warmed by steam. This appears to be deserving of serious consideration, because it is represented that the Patients suffer sensibly from cold; and Doctor Munro, the Physician to the Hospital, stated, that it had not been thought advisable to administer medicines in the winter, on account of the cold of the house.

In this opinion, respecting the advantage to be derived from the Hospital being properly warmed, the Committee are strengthened by the testimony of the Reverend Mr. Beecher, who has witnessed the good

effect of it in the *Nottingham* Asylum, and in other places.

In the Infirmary for Female Patients, there are only three small windows, at a great height, on the northern side of the room; it appears therefore, that something should be done for ventilation, which might easily be accomplished.

The construction of the Privies appears to be very objectionable; and there is only one in each of the upper galleries, one in the criminal part, and two on the basement story; nor are there any privies or urinals in the airing grounds. And it seems doubtful, whether the drain passing under the beds, is on such a construction as will answer the intended purpose.

There is no room set apart for the reception of the dead bodies, which should be provided for.

There are eight acres of ground occupied for the Hospital, including the site of the buildings, the airing grounds, and one acre and an half intended for a kitchen garden; and there are nearly four acres more adjoining, which it is the intention of the Governors to turn to profit, the Act of Parliament restraining them to the use of eight. The Committee, however, think it may be expedient to submit to the consideration of Parliament, the propriety of enabling the Governors to devote this ground to the general purposes of the Hospital, from a conviction of the benefits the Patients derive from exercise, and in many cases from labour.

And that the Patients may not be entirely deprived of these benefits in wet weather, it appears to be desirable that penthouses should be erected against the cross walls of the airing grounds, or a sort of covering in the middle thereof, like those at St. Luke's Hospital.

In the Criminal Part of the building, the Committee find the same objection to the height of the windows, as before mentioned; and that no provision

whatever is made for warming this department, although the warming pipes from the basement story are continued to the door at which this part is entered; and it may be useful, if external doors of iron grating should be provided on the basement story.

The Committee have only further to remark, that in this part of the building there is no Infirmary.

Resolved,

THAT the Chairman be directed to move The House, That leave be given to bring in a Bill, to amend and enforce the Provisions of the Act of the 14th Geo. III. c. 49, intituled, "An Act for regulating Madhouses."

11*th July*, 1815.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

Taken before the Select Committee appointed to consider of Provisions being made for the better Regulation of Madhouses in England.

YORK ASYLUM.

Lunæ, 1° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

GODFREY HIGGINS, ESQ. *called in, and Examined.*

WHERE do you live?—At Skellow Grange, near Doncaster, in Yorkshire.

You are a Governor of the York Asylum, and a Magistrate of the West Riding of Yorkshire?—I am.

Have you any knowledge of the state and condition of the York Lunatic Asylum, and the method of treatment of the patients in that Asylum?—I have.

Have the goodness to state to the Committee how you became possessed of that information?—In the year 1813, application was made to me to grant a warrant against a man who had assaulted a poor woman: upon inquiry, I found the man to be insane, and ordered him to be sent to the Asylum at York. Sometime afterwards he returned, and I was informed he had been extremely ill used. The name of the man was William Vickers. In consequence of this I published several letters and other documents; upon which various meetings of the Governors were held, from time to time, for the course of twelve months, until the 27th of August last; upon which day all the servants and officers of the

house were dismissed, or their places declared vacant, except one. Not being perfectly satisfied with what was done, I thought it incumbent upon me to publish a letter to Lord Fitzwilliam, as Lord Lieutenant of that Riding; in which, to the best of my knowledge, I stated every thing that I knew relating to the Institution, and to the abuses which had taken place in that house. The Appendix contains a Report of the Committee appointed to investigate the abuses, and the new Rules and Regulations.

[*A Copy of this Pamphlet was laid upon the Table of the Committee.*]

In what condition did you find this Asylum when you visited it in the Spring Assize week of 1814?—Having suspicions in my mind that there were some parts of that Asylum which had not been seen, I went early in the morning, determined to examine every place. After ordering a great number of doors to be opened, I came to one which was in a retired situation in the kitchen apartments, and which was almost hid by the opening of a door in the passage. I ordered this door to be opened; the keepers hesitated, and said, the apartment belonged to the women, and they had not the key. I ordered them to get the key; but it was said to be mislaid, and not to be found at the moment. Upon this I grew angry, and told them I insisted upon its being found; and that, if they would not find it, I could find a key at the kitchen fire-side, namely, the poker; upon that the key was immediately brought. When the door was opened, I went into the passage, and I found four cells, I think, of about eight feet square, in a very horrid and filthy situation; the straw appeared to be almost saturated with urine and excrement; there was some bedding laid upon the straw in one cell, in the others only loose straw. A man (a keeper) was in the passage doing something, but what I do not know. The walls were daubed with excrement; the air-holes, of which there were one in each cell, were partly filled with it. In one cell there were two pewter chamber-pots, loose. I asked the keeper if these cells were inhabited by the patients, and was told they were at night. I then desired him to take me up stairs, and shew me the place of the women who came out of those cells that morning; I then went up stairs, and he shewed me into a room, which I caused him to measure, and the size of which, he told me, was twelve feet by seven feet ten inches; and in which there were thirteen women, who, he told me, had all come out of those cells that morning.

Were they pauper-women?—I do not know. I was afraid that afterwards he should deny that, and therefore I went in and said to him, "Now, Sir, clap your hand upon the head of this woman,"

and I did so too; and I said, "Is this one of the very women that were in those cells last night?" And he said she was. I became very sick, and could not remain longer in the room; I vomited. In the course of an hour and a half after this I procured Colonel Cooke, of Owston, and John Cooke, Esq. of Cams Mount, to examine those cells; they had come to attend a special meeting, which I had caused to be called that day at twelve o'clock. Whilst I was standing at the door of the cells, waiting for the key, a young woman ran past me, amongst the men-servants, decently dressed; I asked who she was; and was told by Atkinson that she was a female patient of respectable connexions. At a special meeting of the Governors, which I had caused to be called, I told them what I had seen; and I asked Atkinson, the apothecary, in their presence, if what I had said was not correctly true; and I told him, if he intended to deny any part of it, he must do it then: he bowed his assent, and acknowledged what I said was true. I then desired the Governors to come with me to see those cells; and then I discovered, for the first time, that the cells were unknown to the Governors. Several of the committee, which consisted of fifteen, told me they had never seen them; that they had gone round the house with his Grace the Archbishop of York; that they had understood they were to see the whole house, and these cells had not been shewn to them. We went through the cells, and at that time they had been cleaned as much as they could in so short a space of time. I turned up the straw in one of them with my umbrella, and pointed out to the gentlemen the chain and handcuff which were then concealed beneath the straw, and which I then perceived had been fixed into a board newly put down in the floor. I afterwards inquired of one of the Committee of Five, who had been appointed to afford any temporary accommodations which they could for a moderate sum of money to the patients, if those cells had been shewn to that Committee, and I was told they had not. Before I saw these cells I had been repeatedly told by Atkinson, the apothecary, and the keepers, that I had seen the whole house that was occupied by patients; I afterwards was told, by a professional man, (Mr. Pritchett) that he had heard Mr. Watson, the architect, ask one of the keepers what those places were; Mr. Watson at that time was looking out of the staircase windows, and he heard the keeper answer Mr. Watson, that they were cellars and other little offices. The day after my examination of these cells, I went again early in the morning to examine them, after I knew that the straw could have been used only one night; and I can positively say, from this examination, that the straw which I first found there must have

been in use a very considerable time. Early in the investigation which took place into this Institution, several gentlemen came forward to state that they had examined the house, on purpose to form a judgment of it, but, though several of them were present when I stated the case of these cells, they did not state that they had seen them. When Colonel Cooke, of Owston, was in one of the cells, he tried to make marks or letters in the excrement remaining upon the floor after it had been cleaned, and fresh straw put upon it; which he did without any difficulty, and which he will be ready to state to the Committee, if required. The day after I saw these cells, I went up into the apartments of the upper class of female patients with one of the men-keepers, as I should suppose, about thirty years of age, one of those who were dismissed in August; and I asked him, when at the door of the ward, if his key would not open those doors; I did not give him time to answer, but I seized the key from his hand, and with it opened the outer door of the ward, and then went and opened the bed-room doors of the upper class of female patients, and locked them again; I then gave him his key again. Mr. Samuel Tuke, a Quaker, at York, was standing by, and saw me.

Do you know of any unfit practices with respect to the female patients?—Yes; I have been informed they have been got with child; and I have now in my hand a copy of a warrant, granted by Frederick L'Oste, of the county of Lincoln, to apprehend James Backhouse, the head-keeper, who was charged with having got with child Elizabeth West, a female pauper, sent to this Asylum by the overseers of the poor of the Township of Louth; the warrant appears to have been backed, on the 17th of June, 1797, by R. Metcalfe. I am informed that he was taken by the authority of this warrant to Louth, where Elizabeth West fathered the child upon him. Elizabeth West was admitted into the Asylum, August the 17th, 1796, was removed May the 8th, 1797, and was delivered of a male child August the 19th, 1797; the keeper Backhouse paid 30*l.* to the overseers of the poor of the parish of Louth, for the maintenance of the bastard; he paid it by three instalments; it appears by the town books, that the overseers of the poor have made themselves debtors in these sums to the township: I am informed that Elizabeth West was a young woman of exceedingly good character before she went to the Asylum; and she is now a woman of exceedingly good character, and has been living some years in a respectable family. Sometime after this the head-keeper retired from this house; upon which occasion a piece of plate was voted to him as a mark of approbation of his conduct during a service of twenty-six years; I have not the most distant

suspicion, that any one of the governors who voted for this piece of plate, had any knowledge whatever of this transaction between Backhouse and West, except the physician Hunter.

In what line of life is Backhouse at present?—He now keeps a private Madhouse in York.

Do you know of any case more recent, of the same nature?—Yes; the case of Dorothy Exilby of Kirby Malzeard; she was admitted February 8th, 1801, she was discharged cured February 20th, 1802, delivered of a male child the 21st September, 1802; the father of this child is said to have been one of the patients. I have heard also, and believe from the respectable authority from which I received it, that a woman in a superior situation in life who was there as an insane patient, was got with child by some person within the house.

Do you know whether, amongst the women whom you found as inhabitants of the cells, you have described as having been concealed, there were persons of a better situation of life than pauper lunatics?—I think there were not at that time.

Have you reason to believe that women of that better situation of life, had ever been confined there?—I have not.

Do you know of any cases of cruelty or unnecessary severity having been exercised in that Asylum?—I conceive the case of William Vickers must have been a case both of cruelty and of very great neglect. When I examined him, which I did very soon after I was told he had returned from York, his body appeared to be bruised in many parts; I was informed he had a bad sore on his leg, and I refused to order the overseer of the poor to give him relief, until he had procured for my satisfaction the certificate of Mr. Maples, a surgeon of Thorn (who attended the poor people of the parish) as to his state of health; of which the following is a copy:

> "This is to certify, That I was sent for by Mr. Hopwood
> "of Thorning Hurst, on Thursday the 14th instant, to exa-
> "mine the state in which William Vickers of Staniforth was
> "dismissed from the York Asylum. He had the itch very
> "bad, was also extremely filthy, for I saw his wife not only
> "comb several lice from his head, but take them from the
> "folds of his shirt neck; his health was so much impaired
> "that he was not able to stand by himself; his legs were
> "very much swelled, and one of them in a state of mortifi-
> "cation. He is now much recovered both in mind and
> "health, by bark and a generous nourishing diet. Witness
> "my hand, this 29th day of October, 1813.
>
> "*Charles Maples.*"

Upon that certificate being sent to me, I ordered him relief, and

I began to make enquiries of his relations and friends, into all the circumstances which had taken place respecting him, and I have no doubt, that if the eight or nine disinterested witnesses had been examined by the governors, this case would have been completely made out. Several of the witnesses told me, from the appearance of his back when he first came from York, that he had been flogged; he repeatedly told them so when in the Asylum; and at one time, when one or two of the witnesses were present with him in the Asylum, a woman was brought from the other part of the Asylum, and she told them that she was flogged also. When I saw Vickers, the black marks remained very strong, but the marks of the whip-lashes, which they described, had disappeared. Vickers, at the time I saw him, was in such a state of health, that he could not give an intelligent answer to any question whatever, although he walked about and ate his victuals heartily. Another case which I laid before the governors, was that of the Rev. Mr. Shorey; he was a clergyman, reduced to indigence I believe in consequence of his mental complaint; he had at times, and for considerable periods, intervals of reason; in those intervals, when he was perfectly capable of understanding every thing that was done to him, repeatedly in the presence of his wife he was exposed to personal indignity; and on one occasion he was inhumanly kicked down stairs by the keepers, and told, in the presence of his wife, that he was looked upon no better than a dog; his person swarmed with vermin: And to complete this poor man's misery, the keepers insulted his wife with indecent ribaldry, in order to deter her from visiting him in his unfortunate situation; his wife occasionally visited him, to bring him such little comforts as she could procure by the labour of her hands, for she worked to support him during the time that he was in the Asylum: he had a gold watch, which was lost there, and which his wife could never recover.

How long ago was this case?—I should think not more than three years ago.

Do you know any thing of the cases of two persons of the name of Thirkell?—Yes.

Were they relations?—Yes.

Have the goodness to state to the Committee, what you know about them?—One of them, a labouring man, was sent to the Asylum on the recommendation of Miss Place of York; after some time he disappeared, and has never been heard of from that time to this.

In what way was his disappearance entered in the books?—He was entered "removed;" when Miss Place called to enquire after his state of health, as she told me, she asked Atkinson the apothecary, how he did, and Atkinson said, he was gone away

well. I have asked the father of this young man, if he knew whether hand-bills were published, or any means taken to discover him; he said, he never heard of any, and he never could get a sight of a hand-bill.

Did Atkinson, or any one belonging to the Asylum, say, that hand-bills were issued offering a reward for his discovery?—Yes, the steward said so; and on the day when I discovered the concealed cells, I asked Mr. Surr the steward, to produce to me the printer's bill for that quarter of the year in which the hand-bill must have been entered, if any had been printed by the printer of the Asylum; and he told me, after a long search, that he had lost the bill.

How long ago is this?—About two years ago. The other Thirkell was a relation of the former, and came from Sherbon in Yorkshire, and was killed some time after he was in the Asylum by another patient; his death was entered in the book of the Institution where the accounts are kept of what becomes of the patients, under the word, "died." Upon my examining Mr. Surr at the meeting in August, as to the mode in which the casualties were entered, he acknowledged that they were all entered in the same way; but in the case of Thirkell a coroner's inquest did sit, and the verdict of the jury was entered in the order book, which was a book kept locked up for the use of the governors. When a man of the name of Bardwell, alias Chappy, was killed a little after this, and who was endeavoured to be buried privately, and without a coroner's inquest, his death was also entered "died;" but the Reverend Mr. Graham having heard that he had been killed, would not bury him, but insisted upon a coroner's jury being summoned; and the verdict of the jury was, "that he had died by the violence of three other of the patients."

Have you any reason to doubt that the fact was as found by the coroner's jury?—Certainly not; I never meant to attach blame in the case of Thirkell, who was killed, and I only named him in my information to the governors to clearly distinguish his case from that of the Thirkell who had disappeared, for at that time I did not know the christian names of the two.

Do you know whether any book or books are kept, so as to ascertain with accuracy the number of patients admitted, and how they are disposed of, whether by cure, or by death, or escapes, or in any other way?—There was a set of books regularly kept by the apothecary, and also another set by the steward, both of which purported to be a correct account of the admissions of the patients, and how they were disposed of; but I have reason to believe that those accounts were false, and that they were kept falsely on purpose. By the report of the committee of investigation, it appears that the patients admitted from the

opening of the Institution up to the 1st of July 1813, had been 2,560, and that the deaths during that period had been 365; but it appears that a publication of the state of the Asylum, signed by Mr. Atkinson the apothecary, was made in the York Herald, August 1812, and another in August 1813; which are as follow:

"Extract from the York Herald, August 1812.

Admitted from the first Establishment, in the year 1777, to June 30th, 1811	2,346	Discharged cured	1,112
Present year	99	Ditto relieved	612
		Ditto incurable	312
		Died	210
		Remain	195
	2,445		2,445

York Herald, August 1813.

Admitted, to 1st July 1812	2,445	Cured	1,132
Ditto, from 1st July 1812 to 1st July 1813	111	Relieved	655
		Incurable and relieved by friends	348
		Died	221
		Remain, Men 122 / Ditto, Women 77	199
	2,556		2,556

(Signed) *Charles Atkinson.*"

In the last account, the deaths within the year ending June 1813, appear to be eleven; but I found upon examining the register of the Parish Church of Saint Olave's, that either eighteen or nineteen had been buried in that churchyard alone in that year, and the Committee have ascertained, that twenty-four had really died in that year; it appears therefore, that thirteen were taken from the deaths and added to some other item, to make the sums agree; this would have the effect of disguising the mortality, and also of supporting the credit of the house in a two-fold manner, if added to the cures; and if reference was had to the Extract from the York Herald of August 17th, 1811, I think, that, in that year will clearly appear to have taken place; the following are the two Accounts published for 1811 and 1812:

" Extract from the York Herald of August 17th, 1811.

Admitted, from the first Establishment in 1771, to 1st July 1810	2,254	Cured	996
From the 1st July 1810, to 1st July 1811	92	Relieved	592
		Incurable, and removed by their friends	294
		Died	292
		Remaining in the house, 106 men; 66 women	172
	2,346		2,346

Extract from the York Herald of August 22, 1812.

Admitted, from the first Establishment in 1771, to 1st July 1811,	2,346	Cured	1,112
From the 1st July 1811 to 1st July 1812	99	Relieved	616
		Incurable, and relieved by their friends	312
		Died	210
		Remaining in the house, 116 men; 79 women	195
	2,445		2,445"

The Accounts kept by the apothecary and the steward, were Debtor and Creditor Accounts; and as it appears, from a comparison of the Report of the Committee and the extracts from the York Herald, that the deaths of 144 patients had actually been concealed, they must have been concealed from design, because the account is a debtor and creditor account, and if the account was false in one place, it must have been false in more places than one, or else the sum totals could not have agreed; therefore as this arises upon debtor and creditor accounts kept by two men, and they both agreed, and both were false, it must necessarily be a falsification by quadruple entry, not double entry only. I asked the apothecary, who made out these accounts? and he told me, that he did, but that it was his practice to send them to the physician and to the steward for examination, previous to their publication.

Do you know what has become of the books of the Institution?—Yes; the committee for the management of the Institution, about last Christmas, sent to the steward, to desire him to send them his books of accounts. He told them, he would not do it, for the books were his, and he would not give them up, They reported this at a quarterly court; upon which Mr. Brook, the treasurer, was sent to demand them; when, he told Mr.

Brook, that, in a moment of irritation, he had burned them all except a single quarterly account, namely, that for the last quarter of 1814, which he delivered up. A few days afterwards, the steward produced a set of quarterly books for the last sixteen years. The books produced were those occasionally inspected by the governors, and they purposed to contain an account of the sums received for the patients. There was, however, another set of books, which have not been produced, in which the steward entered his actual receipts; and it was by the comparison of a single quarterly account belonging to this set, which accidentally came into the hands of the Committee of Enquiry, with a quarterly book of corresponding date belonging to the former set, that the physician's participation in the weekly payments of certain classes of patients was discovered. I have, I think, therefore reason to believe that the burning of the books, if it actually took place, was not a sudden sally of passion, but a deliberate act of selection; that information was given to me by Mr. Jonathan Gray of York, one of the governors, who was present at the time.

Do you know any thing respecting the mortality within the Asylum?—Yes; I believe the average number of patients during Dr. Hunter's life, for thirty-two years, ending in 1808, was 84; and that the deaths upon the average were eight per annum, or about a tenth of the whole. Since Dr. Hunter's death, the number of patients has been as follows:—In 1809, 156; in 1810, 168; in 1811, 168; in 1812, 186; in 1813, 200; in 1814, 173. The average number of patients was 175. The deaths on an average, have been 25 in a year, or a seventh of the whole. During the year ending the 1st July, 1814, the number of patients was as follows:—1813: July, 200; August, 198; September, 196; October, 199; November, 188; December, 186.—1814: January, 173; February, 160; March, 160; April, 159; May, 139; June, 121. The average number for the year, is 173. The deaths were 33, or nearly one-fifth of the whole. There was no death took place from the 14th July 1814, up to the 3d of February 1815, nearly seven months. In the former year, exclusive of the four that were said to be burned, there was a mortality of one-sixth of the whole patients, 29 out of 173, whereas during Dr. Hunter's life they did not exceed one-tenth of the whole. The same proportion, videlicet, that of 1813-14, would allow 17 deaths during the year ending in July, 1815.

Do you know how many patients have died during the last year, in the Asylum?—When I enquired last, about a month ago, I was told there had been three.

Do you know the mortality that took place in the Institution called the Retreat at York, by which the Committee can be made

acquainted with the ratio of deaths in the number of patients?—A greater mortality appears to me to have taken place in the Asylum, than in the Retreat, *cæteris paribus*. I beg leave to observe, that the calculation ought always to be made on the average number of patients in the house, and not upon the number admitted in the year. I believe the deaths in the Asylum, in the first thirty-six years, were 365; the average number of patients in the Asylum, about 98: the deaths in the Retreat, in sixteen years, were 26; the average number of patients in the Retreat, 46. I have been informed, that of 82 old cases, stated to be incurable, admitted into the Retreat, 16 were discharged cured. At Saint Luke's only 18 out of 323 incurables were reported cured; and from Bethlem Hospital but one out of 78 was discharged cured, and that one was returned to the Hospital.

How long is it since the Asylum was burnt?—A few days after the court of governors at York had ordered a general investigation, by a committee, into the rules and management of the Institution (which was about last January twelvemonth) the building was found to be on fire.

Did any investigation take place how it came to be on fire?—Yes; a general meeting took place immediately on the spur of the occasion, and a committee of five gentlemen was appointed; and they made a report a few weeks afterwards, that they believed four patients had been burnt.

Do you believe more than four people were burnt?—I can hardly state a decisive opinion upon that subject; only it appears by the report of the committee, that several patients had been admitted into the house, of whom no account whatever can be given.

You mean by that, that they are not now existing in the house, and they can produce no proof of their being discharged?—Yes; viz. Margaret Smith, admitted February 17th, 1787; Catherine St. Clair, admitted October 16th, 1790; D. Myson, admitted April 20th, 1796; D. Thackwray, admitted July 20th, 1796; and Mrs. Parke, admitted August 19th, 1797.

At what time of the day or night did the fire break out?—At about eight o'clock in the evening.

Do you know any thing of the use of chains in the house?—Yes, I do; but I never thought or stated it as my opinion, that the use of a chain would have been a charge against the Institution, if it had not been stated by Dr. Best and all the keepers, that to their knowledge there were no chains in the house, and that they were unnecessary.

Did you find any chains in the house?—Yes, I did; I found a chain in one of the cells that was concealed, which certainly did not appear to have been recently used; and I should never have

made an observation upon that chain, if it had not, as I have said before, been repeatedly stated by the officers and servants of the Institution, that to their knowledge there was not such a thing in the house.

Did you find, in any other part of the house, chains?—Yes, I did; on the day when all the servants and officers of the house were dismissed, I went to a closet at the side of a fire in one of the cells, and demanded the key of it; we could find all the keys in the house but that, and the carpenter was obliged to open it. In that closet I found an instrument, which I believe is called by Shakespear a gyve; it is a strong iron bar about two feet long, with a shackle at each end, intended to keep open the legs of a patient; it is fastened to an iron belt which goes round the body of the patient, and has two chains to it, and handcuffs for the hands of the patient. I took it directly to the weighing scales, and that part of it which was there, for the chain was wanting, weighed 24lbs. I desired it to be taken care of, in order that the Committee of the House of Commons might see it, if they should be so disposed. It appeared rusty, and not to have been lately used. The keeper could give no account of when it came into the house.

Did you find any where about the house, any chains in such a state as to induce you to think the use of them had been recently required in the house?—No! nor do I believe they had.

Have any new laws been made?—Yes.

Bearing what date?—The new laws were passed last August.

Dr. Best the physician has resigned, has he not?—He has.

So that at this moment there is not an officer belonging to the Institution, who was there during the time the abuses you have been detailing existed?—Yes; there is one, Mr. Brook, the treasurer, who I believe every body thought had conducted himself with very great honour to himself, and advantage to the Institution; Dr. Best resigned lately, assigning ill health as the cause.

Have you any reason to believe that the food of the patients was bad?—Yes; Mary Beckwith, who was examined in the case of Martha Kidd, one of the cases of abuse I laid before the governors, told me, that she was faint for want of something to eat, when attending as a witness, and she was ordered some bread and cheese; that the bread was of the vilest and worst description she ever saw in her life. I asked Mr. Ridsdale, a respectable linen-draper in Pomfret, who was there at that time, if he saw any thing of that bread, and he said he had, and he was ready to make oath of it if necessary, and that it was in his opinion of the worst quality he ever saw in his life; and therefore I think they would have hardly given the witnesses upon such an occasion, such bad bread, if they had not fed their patients with it.

Were the servants of the Institution in the practice of taking fees from any of the patients, or of exacting money from them, upon one pretence or another?—A respectable man of the name of Hanson told me, that when he was a patient in the house, he was shut up in a dark cell naked, sometimes with another patient, and sometimes by himself, for a week at a time or more; that he was obliged to obey the calls of nature in a corner of the room; that the straw was not changed for a considerable number of days; and that at one time when he was there, when the keeper brought him his meat, he promised him five shillings when he went out, if he would get him a shirt; and when he did come out and left the Institution he gave the keeper five shillings according to his promise. I understood this gentleman, that when he gave him the five shillings he was recovered, and on that account, I conceive, he is a credible evidence as to the fact. The physician and apothecary also took fees in one case; a Mr. Mandell, of Doncaster, paid the physician five guineas, upon which occasion Mr. Atkinson also received two, as was stated to me by the relations of the patient who paid them.

What has become of Mr. Atkinson since he was discharged from the Institution?—He has set up a private Madhouse of his own at York.

Do you know that any sums of money have been misapplied?—I have great reason to think there have; and I have stated my reasons at length for that opinion, in my letter to Earl Fitzwilliam.

Do you know an instance of a patient being found out of his proper place?—Yes, I do; one was found by Mr. Samuel Tuke and Mr. Pritchett in the wash-house; it was in the month of April; he was standing on a wet stone floor, apparently in the last stage of decay; he was a mere skeleton; his thighs were nearly covered with excrement in a dry state, and those parts which were not so, appeared excoriated, as did also some parts of his waist. The keeper, who was called, said, that the patient was not accustomed to leave his bed; that he was a perfect child, and could do nothing for himself; that his attendant was killing pigs, and could not therefore attend to him; the bed which he was said to have left was in a most filthy state, and corresponded with that of his body; he was spoken of by all the attendants as a dying man. The further history of this poor creature, however, proved the fallacy of appearances; he was removed to another part of the Asylum, where he was better attended to, and in a few months was so much recovered as to be removed to his parish, in an inoffensive though imbecile state of mind.

Martis, 2° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

GODFREY HIGGINS, ESQ. *again called in, and examined.*

IN your examination of yesterday, you stated that it appeared by the Report, that certain patients were missing or unaccounted for; did the Asylum, or the relatives of any of those persons so missed, take any trouble to discover what had become of them? —Not to my knowledge.

You stated yesterday, that a considerable misapplication of the public money had taken place; will you inform the Committee, as briefly as you can, how that arose, and to whose use the misapplied money was appropriated?—In the seventh page of the Report of the Committee of Enquiry, it will be seen that a classification took place in the year 1785, and it is therein also admitted, that this order was never repealed. From this it appears, that certain weekly payments were directed; and in page 29, it is stated, that "when any patients of a better condition offer themselves to the Asylum, they are admitted upon a rate of payment which may be deemed adequate to their circumstances; and that Dr. Hunter, to whom the Governors think themselves obliged, for his liberal, disinterested, and charitable attendance upon the necessitous objects of the charity, may be requested to do justice to his own interest, by receiving from the friends of such patients the reasonable emoluments of his profession:" And that in the same page, it is also stated what the weekly payments of the patients should be, and what items they should discharge; viz. "the weekly payments, discharge board and lodging, coal, candle, tea, washing, and medicines." These orders could not be considered obsolete by the physician, because, in 1813, he published a Report, of which the following is a part; and it appears by the order book, that this Report was proposed by himself, and is entered in the book, as follows: "Resolved, That the Report now produced and submitted to the Court by Dr. Best be adopted, and that the same be printed and distributed;" and it contained the following passages: "The friends of the patients pay a weekly sum in proportion to their ability, and by this arrangement, the utility of the Institution is extended to the various classes of society, and at the same time the expenses of the indigent are reduced by the payments of the more affluent patients. Parish and other paupers are maintained at the expense of nine shillings a week; the weekly payments of persons in low circumstances, but not absolutely in the condition of paupers, is from 10*s.* to 15*s.*; patients in better circumstances, and

in the higher stations of life, are charged with moderation according to their respective means. A certain number of patients, in very distressed circumstances, who pay for their own board, and have no assistance from their parishes, receive the benefit of 35*l.* per annum (being the interest of the reduction fund) along with the overflowings of the payments of the more affluent patients. The above payments discharge lodging, board, coal and candle, tea, washing, and medicines; but those patients, whose expenses exceed 9*s.* a week, are separately charged for their washing. The physician is required to attend gratis on the paupers, and on those who are maintained at reduced payments; but is authorized to receive from the friends of the more affluent patients the reasonable emoluments of his profession." In the above Report it is stated, that parish and other paupers are maintained at nine shillings a week, and we are given to understand that the physician receives emoluments from the affluent only; yet, from seventeen of the patients maintained at nine shillings, the physician was receiving one shilling per week each. It is stated, the physician "is authorized to receive reasonable emoluments from the affluent." Mr. Wilson paid one hundred and nine pounds four shillings per annum, of which the physician only accounted for thirty-six pounds eight shillings, retaining the remaining sum of seventy-two pounds sixteen shillings as "his reasonable emolument." The thirty-six pounds eight shillings paid to the house was also to leave overflowings to the distressed patients. In page 48 of the Report of the Committee of Enquiry it will be seen, that there were

	£.		
Fourteen patients, at 4*s.* each per week -	145	12	0
Twelve ditto, at 2*s.* each per week - - - -	62	8	0
Seventeen ditto, at 1*s.* each per week - - -	44	4	0
Now, take the first class of patients at 16*s.* and the part taken from them at 1*l.* 8*s.*; for Mr. Wilson, of Saviour Gate, paid 2*l.* 2*s.* to the Asylum, of which the physician took 1*l.* 8*s.*, and there will remain for him - - -	252	4	0
	1,164	16	0
Which, added to the former, makes - -	1,417	0	0
This sum, multiplied by five, the number of years Dr. Best has held the situation, gives	7,085	0	0
And by twenty-three, the time Dr. Hunter might have taken these sums, viz. since the year 1785, gives - - - - - - - -	32,591	0	0
	£.39,676	0	0

Now give me leave to observe, that this statement is founded part on fact and part on reasoning merely from the facts stated by the Committee; but I can prove, on unquestionable evidence, that as much as four pounds a week have been paid; and if I cast off for errors in taking too high an average, or in any other part of the account, 20,000*l.*, I apprehend enough will have been shewn to prove that the physicians had applied to their own use large sums, without any authority.

Was there any committee or visitors who looked after the affairs of the Asylum?—No; the physician had for many years past been the sole physician, sole visitor, and sole committee, and had the whole management of the Institution.

There was no visitation of the Asylum at all by any of the governors, or the magistrates in the neighbourhood?—I never heard that there was any visitation by governors, except at the quarter days, and the annual day; and the magistrates had no authority whatever.

At these quarterly and annual meetings, did the governors who visited examine into the conduct and management of the house? —I never heard that they went over it to examine it at those periods.

There was no duty prescribed to them by the laws?—I do not know of any; they met quarterly to audit the accounts, and to make such orders as they thought proper.

Do you, in point of fact, believe that in that period any personal inspection and examination by the governors, of the state and condition of the lunatics within the Asylum, took place?—No, I do not.

Do you know whether, shortly previous to the time of your visiting the cells you described yesterday, there had been any quarterly meeting of the governors? I think not, but constant meetings had taken place of the committees to enquire into the abuses of the house.

Do you believe the governors knew of the misapplication of the money, or the general mismanagement of the Asylum?—I conceive the physician, who was one of the governors, could not be ignorant of it, whether others were or not, I cannot tell; but I am certain a great many of them were ignorant.

Are you acquainted with any other houses, in which there is any degree of mismanagement of the Lunatics?—Yes, in a house at Spinkwell, near Bradford, the situation in which I found the Lunatic paupers was most deplorable; one of them was chained to a stone floor, wallowing in his own excrement and filth; another of them bolted fast into a chair from which he could not move; this house had no licence, and had never been visited regularly by any magistrates, as the woman-keeper of it told me,

and I only got access to it by threatening her, that as I was a magistrate, I would punish her, and that I would ruin her by suing for the fine of 500*l*. Mr. Gee, surveyor, of Little Houghton, was present with me when I visited this house.

How many persons were there confined in it?—I do not recollect, certainly, but about seven or eight.

Were all of them ill treated?—No, not all.

Were those persons so chained down, represented to you as particularly violent?—Yes.

Did they appear to you to be so?—No.

What steps did you take in consequence of finding them in such a situation?—I represented it to the magistrates at the Leeds sessions; but nothing was done, as we were upon the point of building a new place for our paupers in the Riding; and we were in hopes Mr. Rose's bill would pass, which would regulate all these places.

Do you believe those persons remain in the same situation at present?—I saw them sometime after that, and I think their situation was not mended; the second time I visited the house, three patients were chained in one bed; two were lying lengthwise, and one across the other two. A young man, called Craven, the son of an auctioneer at Bradford was present with me.

You say that house had not been regularly visited by any magistrate; have you reason to believe it had ever been visited at all by any magistrate?—I believe Mr. Lister had visited it once or twice a very little time before I had gone there; but I have named the circumstance of this house to a considerable number of the Justices at Pomfret sessions; and, except Mr. Lister, I did not find any that knew of it.

No step was taken, upon your stating to the magistrates what you had seen, for the correction of those abuses, gross as they were, but it was put off on the hope of Mr. Rose's Bill placing these establishments upon a better footing?—Yes, that was the way I understood it was disposed of; I beg leave to add, upon recollection, that it was settled that Mr. Lister should look after this, and see that they were taken care of, as well as the circumstances would admit, until the passing of Mr. Rose's Act.

Do you know whether any thing was done, in consequence of that, by Mr. Lister?—No, I do not; but I dare say Mr. Lister did look after it, and probably their situation is mended.

BRYAN COOKE, ESQ. *called in, and examined.*

YOU are a Magistrate of the West Riding of the County of York?—I am.

Did you, in March 1814, visit certain cells pointed out to you by Mr. Higgins, in the Lunatic Asylum at York?—I did.

In what state did you find them?—I found them newly cleaned out; the stench was abominable; I turned over the new straw which had been put upon the floor, and the boards were wet; and I pressed my stick upon the floor, to see whether it was impregnated with the moisture, and I could have marked any letter upon it in the remains of the filth. I should say it was hardly possible it could have been cleaned out for a considerable time; the floor was completely saturated with filth.

Do you know any other particulars of the state of the Asylum at York?—The general state of the Asylum was filthy in the extreme.

Have you read the statement made by Mr. Higgins, of the part which you took along with him, in the examination of the Lunatic Asylum?—I have.

Are the statements there made by Mr. Higgins, of your interference in the business, correct?—Perfectly so. I think it was in or about March 1814 there was a meeting, at which I attended, and I was desired by one of the governors to go into one of the day-rooms; he said he had a person there that had formerly worked for him, and he wished to see him. I, together with a governor and Colonel John Cooke, of Camp's Mount, went into a day-room; there were about twelve men patients in it. Upon opening the door, my feelings were so offended, that I could hardly proceed from the stench; I retreated into the passage, and was very near vomiting; Colonel John Cooke, who was with me, staid about two minutes longer in the day-room, and he assured me that he felt the nausea the whole day afterwards.

Veneris, 26° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Dr. CHARLES BEST, *of York, called in, and examined.*

Is not your attendance here, for the purpose of making some remarks on the evidence given respecting the York Asylum, of which you were Physician?—It is.

Are the questions delivered in by you, such as you wish to have asked you, with reference to some passages of the evidence alluded to?—They are; and I should be glad to answer any other questions which may be put to me by the Committee.

(No. 1.) Did you ever observe thirteen women confined together in a very small room up-stairs at the York Asylum?—I did.

(No. 2.) Was this a common practice?—By no means; it only occurred in consequence of the usual accommodation of these individuals having been destroyed by the previous fire.

(No. 3.) Was it likely to be known to the male keepers, what number of female patients occupied the cells at night?—I should believe not, it being the province of the female keepers only to attend to the female patients.

(No. 4.) Do you know any thing of a young female patient who was permitted to go about the house without any restraint?—I do; the person alluded to was only in a partial state of insanity, and generally conducting herself with propriety; and was in the habit of living during that time with the matron of the house, whose apartment adjoined to the kitchen; it was during her passing from her bed-room to that apartment, that she was seen by Mr. Higgins, as represented in his evidence.

(No. 5.) Do you know any thing respecting any female patients who are said to have become pregnant during their residence at the Asylum?—I only know of such cases by report, they being said to have occurred many years before I had any connection with the Asylum.

(No. 6.) Do you recollect the particulars of the case of William Vickers?—I do; he was brought to the Asylum in a violent state of insanity; he continued in the Asylum for a considerable length of time, varying both in the state of his mind and of his bodily health: in the month of September he was seized with an apoplectic fit, and continued in a state of helpless deplorable bodily illness for some time afterwards, his discharges being involuntary, and it being impossible, with any degree of attendance, to keep him in a state of complete cleanliness; during that period he had a special attendant constantly by him, and was supplied with every extra comfort and attendance which were judged necessary, and which his lamentable situation required; in the month of October, in the very early stage of his convalescence, he was removed from the Asylum; the state in which he then was seen by Mr. Higgins and other persons, who have been mentioned as Witnesses on this case, was occasioned by his previous bodily illness, and not by any improper treatment he had received at the Asylum.

(No. 7.) Were the keepers permitted to strike or flog the patients?—Never: I myself suggested, and was the means of introducing a law into the Asylum, some time previous to the occurrence of the matter now alluded to, that if any keeper or servant should strike or otherwise ill treat any patient in the Asylum, such keeper or servant should be dismissed from his situation. The Committee of Inquiry made special investigation into that particular subject, and did not find any grounds for believing that patients were subject to beating or any other ill treatment in the Asylum.

(No. 8.) Do you remember the case of Mr. Schorey?—I do:

he was in the Asylum at various periods, with certain intervals, for two years or longer; during the greatest part of that time he was constantly visited by his wife, and his wife also frequently (generally about once a week) called upon me to communicate with me respecting him. It is stated in the Minutes of Evidence, that he was repeatedly treated, in the presence of his wife, at the Asylum, with personal indignity. Mrs. Schorey stated in evidence, that she heard him kicked down stairs, which I conceive impossible; and though, as stated above, Mrs. Schorey was in the habit of calling upon me about once a week, during the greatest part of the time her husband was confined in the Asylum, she never, on any one occasion, complained to me of ill treatment, which her husband is said to have received. When I say impossible, I mean impossible that she could have distinguished by the ear whether her husband had been kicked down stairs or not. With regard to his person swarming with vermin, as far as I know, it happened only on one occasion. The case of the Rev. Mr. Schorey was investigated by the Committee of Inquiry of the Governors of the York Lunatic Asylum, and there were circumstances stated in the Minutes of Evidence before that Committee, which do not accord with the statement mentioned in the Minutes of Mr. Higgins's evidence.

(No. 9.) Do you remember the cases of two persons of the name of Thirkell?—Yes: one of them was recovered from his state of mental indisposition, and his friends were written to, to remove him from the Asylum, when he escaped or disappeared from the Asylum. The Committee of Inquiry into this case, as well as that of the other person of the name of Thirkell, and two other persons, whose cases were brought forward by Mr. Higgins, and stated in the public papers as flagrant ones, reported that, in these cases, "no sufficient ground of censure has been established."

(No. 10.) Do you recollect the mode in which the death and removals of the patients were entered in the books of the Asylum?—They were, during the time I was Physician to the Asylum, and from its first establishment, reported in the books, in all cases, as Admitted, Removed, or Died.

Martis 30° *die Maii*, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Dr. CHARLES BEST *again called in, and examined.*

Have you any further remarks to make upon the evidence given before this Committee by Mr. Higgins?—I beg leave to

make the following observations: The first part of Mr. Higgins's evidence which I deem it necessary to notice, relates to the confinement of thirteen poor women at the Asylum, in one small day-room, (Minutes page 1*): upon which circumstance I would merely beg permission to observe, that it was well known to Mr. Higgins, that the usual accommodations of these individuals had been destroyed by a previous fire, and that the arrangement which he witnessed was the result of temporary necessity, and not of habitual practice.

The case of William Vickers, mentioned at page 3, of the Minutes, having undergone an investigation by the Governors of the Asylum, I beg leave to refer to the Resolution upon the subject, at page 16 of the Appendix to Mr. Higgins's letter to Lord Fitzwilliam, which is in these words: "The Governors having taken into their consideration the statement published in the York and other newspapers, respecting the treatment of William Vickers, lately a patient in the Asylum; and having examined upon oath such witnesses as were competent to afford information on the same, are unanimously of opinion that, during the time that the said William Vickers remained in the Asylum, he was treated with all possible care, attention, and humanity." An attempt being made by Mr. Higgins, in his evidence on the same case, (page 3*), to induce the Committee to believe that flogging constituted a part of the treatment of the patients in the Asylum; I think it necessary to state, that the Committee of Governors of the Asylum made this matter an object of particular investigation; and that no evidence whatever could be found to induce them even to suspect such a practice. I also beg leave to state, that, a considerable time before the late occurrences at the Asylum, I was, myself, the means of introducing the following law, to be found in the printed Report of the York Lunatic Asylum:—"That if any keeper or servant shall strike, or otherwise ill treat, any patient in the Asylum, such keeper or servant shall be dismissed from his situation."

The case of Mr. Schorey, which is mentioned (Minutes, page 3*) in such terms as must have excited feelings of horror in the members of the Committee, has also undergone an investigation by a Committee of Governors of the Asylum, who reported their opinion on it in the following words:—"That in the case of the Reverend Mr. Schorey there has been considerable personal neglect, and that, both towards himself and Mrs. Schorey, some of the keepers have conducted themselves in a very reprehensible manner." With respect to the facts of this case, to avoid

* These references do not apply to this edition, for reasons as stated in note, page 4 of the Report.

repetition, I beg leave to refer to my evidence already before the Committee.

The whole of the Minutes of Evidence, (page 3*,) relating to the inaccurate statement of the deaths and admissions published in the newspaper by the apothecary, is calculated to produce an erroneous impression. By omitting to mention that this inaccuracy did not exist in the Steward's books, in which the only official register of the admissions and deaths was to be found, and by a reference to which books this inaccuracy was afterwards detected, Mr. Higgins has apparently intended it to be understood, contrary to what was the real fact, that 144 persons had perished in the Asylum, of whose deaths there was no official record, or, to use his own language in the Minutes of Evidence, that their deaths "had actually been concealed." Though the incorrect statement made by the apothecary in the newspapers, was, of course, very strongly and justly reprehended by the Governors, it did not appear that he had any interest in making it. As, however, my emoluments were variable, and dependent on the estimation in which the Institution was held by the public, it seemed to be thought probable, by some of the Governors, at the Annual Meeting in August last, that the incorrect statement in favour of the Asylum might have originated in me, and, in consequence, a strict inquiry took place on the subject, and it was proved, to the entire satisfaction of the court, in the presence of Mr. Higgins himself, that I had never, on any occasion, examined the apothecary's books with a view to ascertain the accuracy of his Report, and that I had never, on any occasion, altered or corrected it. It is perhaps unnecessary to mention, that, notwithstanding this circumstance, Mr. Higgins has given his evidence on this subject, in such terms as cannot fail to lead to an inference that I was probably accessory to the publication of this inaccurate statement.

The account, given in the same page, of the burning of the Steward's books, is equally calculated to convey an erroneous idea of that affair; and a circumstance mentioned in the same paragraph respecting myself, viz. that the physician's participation in the weekly payments of certain classes of patients, was discovered by a book which accidentally came into the hands of the Committee of Enquiry, is perfectly at variance with fact. At one of the very earliest meetings of the Committee of Governors, and the moment the physician's emoluments became the subject of inquiry, I communicated every particular relating to the accustomed mode of remuneration of the physician, by participation in the payments of the different classes of patients who were not

---

* See note, page 31.

paupers. The burning of the Steward's books at Christmas last, as mentioned in the evidence, did not take place till eleven months after their examination by a Committee of Governors, and after extracts had been made from them, distinctly describing the nature and amount of my participation in the payments of the patients, as will be seen by referring to page 48 of the Report of the Committee, subjoined to Mr. Higgins's publication; from whence, I presume, it will appear, that Mr. Higgins is not warranted in the conclusion, that the burning of the Steward's books, however reprehensible in itself, was a deliberate act of selection, for the purpose of concealing circumstances in regard to the emoluments of the physician. The account of the mortality in the Asylum since the death of Dr. Hunter (Minutes, page 5*) is stated with corresponding unfairness. An inference is attempted to be drawn, unfavourable to the treatment of the patients under my care, by contrasting the mortality of the year ending July 1814, with the average mortality for thirty years under Dr. Hunter; no mention being made that a long-continued and destructive epidemic had prevailed in the Asylum during that year; and that the patients, during a considerable part of the time, were crowded together in an unprecedented degree, and subjected to various unfavourable circumstances by the destruction of their ordinary accommodations by fire.

It was not stated by me, as asserted by Mr. Higgins in the Minutes of Evidence, (page 6*,) that to my knowledge there were no chains in the Asylum: the only assertion I have ever made on this subject was, that when I was first appointed physician to the Asylum, I found chains were used in certain cases; but that I had gradually and totally abolished their employment: which assertion I now repeat.

Some evidence being adduced at pages 6 and 7 of the Minutes,* from which it is to be inferred, that the food of the patients at the Lunatic Asylum was bad; I not only affirm on my own knowledge, that it was both good and plentiful, but have to request that the Committee will permit me to produce certain letters from individuals who had recently been confined in the Asylum at the time Mr. Higgins first published his Statement in the York and Doncaster newspapers. The perusal of these letters may possibly tend, not only to throw light upon this part of the subject, but also to undeceive the Committee in various other particulars relative to the Asylum.

---

* See note, page 31.

The Witness delivered in the Letters, and they were read, as follow:

" Sir,

" As we are accused, at the Asylum, of harsh treatment and cruelty to the patients, neglecting to afford them a sufficient supply of proper food, and inattention to cleanliness; I shall be much obliged to you if you will candidly state what you yourself experienced and observed upon these several points, during your residence at the Lunatic Asylum.

" I may possibly have occasion to lay your letter before the Governors; but it shall, on no account, appear before the public.

" I am, Sir, your obedient Servant,

" *Charles Best.*"

" Sir, " Thorne, Nov. 25, 1813.

" I received yours of the 22d instant, and observe the particulars. During the time I was at the Lunatic Asylum, I was treated with the greatest attention towards my recovery, and having had a very good supply of good provisions: with respect to cleanliness, I always had my linen, and other necessary conveniences, kept in very good order: I never experienced any severe treatment from the managers of the Asylum, having been allowed to walk out at convenient times. I can with the greatest propriety, say, I never saw any of the other patients cruelly treated; for my own part, I think it a great blessing there is such a place provided for the afflicted.

" Sir, I remain, &c."

Addressed,
" Doctor Best, York."

" Sir, " Lincoln, Dec. 1, 1813.

" Mr. S—— not being acquainted with Mr. P——'s address, has just brought me the letter for that gentleman, which he received from you a few days ago, enclosed in one to himself. I will take care that Mr. P—— shall have it immediately on my return to my country residence the latter end of this week, (which will be sooner than if sent by the post,) and entertain no doubt of his returning such an answer as will be perfectly satisfactory. In the mean time, to prevent any inconvenience that may arise from this unforeseen delay, Mr. S—— and myself think it only due to justice to declare, that we have both of us heard Mr. P—— speak in the highest terms of the kind treatment in every respect which he himself experienced in the York Asylum, and of the

great care and attention with which the whole concerns of that Institution, appeared to him to be conducted.

Addressed, I have the honour to be,
" Doctor Best." " Sir. &c. &c."

" Doctor Best.

" Dear Sir,

" I this morning received your kind favour, requesting me to give a fair and candid Statement of my treatment, during my abode at the York Lunatic Asylum ; also wishing me to give my opinion respecting the treatment of the several patients that fell under my observation, during my stay at the said Asylum.

" In answer to these enquiries, I can with heart-felt pleasure state, that my treatment was such as every reasonable person must approve of; not having a want unsupplied, as far as wholesome food, cleanliness, and attention could supply them.

" Owing to my elevated spirits and eager curiosity, I lost no opportunity of investigating nearly the whole of the rooms and beds in the two galleries in which I was placed, and found the strictest attention paid to cleanliness and good order, through the whole of the rooms I went into.

" I dined twice at one of the public tables, and was astonished to observe such plenty of good and wholesome food, and regretted the want of appetite, to partake of the several dishes which were brought in regular succession on to the table.

" My last week's residence at the Asylum, was along with Messrs. D—— T—— and a Mr. K——, who informed me that he had met with the best of treatment during the whole of his stay, and that he had always his meals sent to his room, the quantity and quality of which, was such as he fully approved of. I had the pleasure of taking my meals along with him for several days, and had always plenty of good and wholesome food. The room we lodged in contained three beds, which were as good ones as I would wish to sleep on.

" For your kind treatment, dear Sir, I shall ever hold your name in grateful remembrance, and can assure you, that your daily presence at the Asylum, afforded me the greatest pleasure : your treatment to me, was more like that of a brother than a physician; and I attribute my speedy recovery to your well-judged method of treating me.

" The house apothecary and keepers merit my thanks, for their readiness at all times to supply my wants, which were numerous, owing to the keenness of my appetite, which I believe was occasioned by the proper treatment and food that was administered to me during my convalescent state.

" I shall now haste to conclude, by observing, that if the in-

sertion of the whole, or any part of this letter, (the grammatical errors being first corrected,) will be of any service to you, or any individual taking an active part in the establishment, you are perfectly at liberty to lay it before the public; and beg you will not from any scruples of delicacy withhold it, as misrepresentations, such as you advert to in your letter, ought, by all possible means to be crushed in the bud. Independent of your letter, I had been informed that complaints had been made by friends of late patients, against those who had the care of the York Lunatic Asylum. I trust truth will ever prevail over misrepresentation, and if so, those complaints must fall to the ground, as others might be brought forward who could bear testimony to the truth of what I have stated.

"I shall only add, that it is my hope, that those afflicted with my late malady may never want a Doctor Best, nor the attention I met with under his skilful direction at the York Lunatic Asylum.

"Hoping this will find you in good health, as it leaves me,

I remain,

"Dear Sir, &c. &c."

"Ackworth, 9th Dec. 1813."

"Sir, "Foston, Dec. 4th, 1813.

"I this moment have received your favour from the hands of Doctor G——, and am extremely astonished, and even feel indignant at the foul falsehoods which have been propagated in disparagement of York Lunatic Asylum. From the very high estimation in which I hold that useful establishment, as well as from a warm sense of gratitude for the kind usage I on all hands, and at all times received in it; it now becomes imperiously incumbent upon me unequivocally to declare, that no one single instance of the exercise of any harsh treatment, or unnecessary severity, came under my observation; had such occasions of complaint ever occurred, from the wide range that was allowed me, both within and without doors, they could not possibly have escaped my notice; I can with equal sincerity and truth, most conscientiously aver, that an abundant supply of food of the best quality, and in a superior style of excellent cookery, was regularly and duly distributed to each patient, from the highest to the lowest, without a shadow of partiality, and with the most humane care and circumspection. As to cleanliness, the uncommon and general attention paid to that point, in all its acceptations, branches, and departments, was a constant source of the purest satisfaction to me. In short, this is my decided opinion, and I here solemnly assert it, that the whole routine of business required in the management of the Asylum, was uniformly con-

ducted upon the most humane, cleanly, pleutiful, yet prudent plan, that such an institution can admit of; and is therefore justly entitled to my warmest approbation and applause. Pray accept of my unfeigned thanks for your unbounded kindness to me, and excess of humanity to that motley and turbulent society, some of whom it seems have rendered themselves so unworthy of your regard. That you may long enjoy health and happiness, is the sincere prayer of, Sir,

" Your much obliged and humble Servant, &c.

" Foston, near Grantham, Lincolnshire.

" Charles Best, Esq. M. D."

The accusation of my having received a fee improperly, in a particular case, mentioned at page 7,* was brought before the Committee of Enquiry at York, by Mr. Higgins, in August last, with extremely aggravating circumstances, and was by that Committee rejected as undeserving of notice. My written reply to the charges, presented to the Governors, I beg leave to lay before the Committee.

[*It was read, as follows:*]

" To the Governors of the *York Lunatic Asylum.*

" My Lords and Gentlemen,

" An accusation having been this day brought forward against me, by Mr. Higgins, of having charged five guineas for myself; and two guineas, or 2*l.* for the apothecary, for extra attendance on one of my private patients at the Asylum about three years ago, the friends of the patient having been informed by me, that he had broken his leg, when no such accident had in reality befallen him; I beg leave to observe, that I have witnesses at hand, who, should it be the pleasure of this Court, will immediately appear, and as I believe, will prove in the most satisfactory manner, that the patient alluded to did break his leg, and that he moreover suffered a long and distressing bodily illness, not connected with the accident.

" In regard to my recommendation of a remuneration to the apothecary for extra attendance, though I cannot speak with any accuracy as to the fact, at the present period, the circumstance being alleged to, having taken place three years ago; I think it highly probable, that I may have recommended it in the instance under consideration, as I have the recollection of having done so in one or more other instances of casual illness, requiring special medical or surgical attendance.

" In regard to myself, though it is perfectly possible that I

---

* See note, page 31.

may have expressed myself as entitled to extra remuneration for extra attendance in the case alluded to, I have no recollection whatever of having done so in this, or in any other instance. I can however, if it shall be required of me, bring forward satisfactory evidence of having declined such remuneration in other cases, when strongly pressed upon me, not indeed from conceiving that I had no right to receive it, but because I believed that the circumstances of the patient's family rendered it inconvenient to them to incur such expense.

" Upon this subject I beg leave farther to remark, that the pecuniary arrangements made between the friends of what are called Private Patients in the Asylum, and the Physician, having been always considered, both during the time of my predecessor and myself, as a matter of private contract between the parties themselves; in order to establish any impropriety on the part of the Physician, in expressing himself as entitled to extra remuneration in certain cases, and under certain circumstances, it must be proved that the friends of the patient were apprized by the Physician, at the time the contract was made, that the weekly payment was intended to include extra attendance for protracted bodily illness, as well as ordinary attendance for mental disorder.

" On the conduct of Mr. Higgins in bringing forward this serious charge at the present time, without any previous notice to the person accused, I must leave it to the Governors present, to form their own opinions."

(Signed)

Respecting the alleged misapplication of money, mentioned at pages 7 and 8 of the Minutes, the annual meeting of Governors in August last, before whom I subjected myself to a voluntary and most rigorous examination, adopted and published the following Resolution, viz. " That no criminality attaches to Dr. Best for misapplication of the funds of this Institution." In regard to the mode which was adopted of remunerating the Physician, considering it objectionable, I do not in the least attempt to defend it; but as it was sanctioned by long-established usage, previous to my appointment; and as the general meeting of Governors at the time I was elected, not only negatively but positively confirmed the existing privileges of the Physician, by rejecting a proposition for enquiring into the emoluments before disposing of the office; I have never felt any doubt in regard to my right of receiving the same emoluments as were enjoyed by my predecessor. I here think it an act of justice due to myself to state, without however assuming any merit for my conduct, that during the five years I was Physician to the Asylum, I voluntarily gave up about 200*l.* per annum out of these emoluments, for the benefit of the Institution.

The assertion at page 8, that the Physician had the whole

management of the Institution, is not accurate, the subordinate officers were not appointed by the Physician, and the respective duties of each were regulated, not by him, but by the laws enacted for the purpose by the Governors. The constitution of the Asylum was undoubtedly faulty, and the plan upon which it was built ill adapted to its purpose; but it would be too much to make the Physician for the time being, responsible either for the legislative acts of the Governors during forty years, or for the evils unavoidably arising from the inappropriate structure of the buildings.

If I may be permitted to remark on the evidence of Mr. Bryan Cooke, I would briefly observe, that as it only relates to the state of the Asylum during the pressure of very distressing and unprecedented circumstances, consequent on the destruction of half the building by fire, it throws no light whatever on the usual state of the Asylum at other times. Should it however be thought otherwise by the Committee, I beg leave to contradict the assertion, that "the general state of the Asylum was filthy in the extreme," as stated in page 9 of the Minutes; and to assert, that all the upper parts of the house, consisting for the most part of galleries and bed-rooms, notwithstanding the number of patients, were in a cleanly and orderly state. The temporary day-rooms down stairs, where the most uncleanly patients were placed until new accommodations could be prepared for them, were doubtless; as stated in page 9, in a very disgusting condition. This condition however was not the consequence of neglect, as, without explanation, might be inferred from the evidence, but solely the result of unavoidable necessity.

Do you know that the four cells, or any one of them, alleged by Mr. Higgins to have been concealed from the visitors, were ever shewn to any one visitor?—I do not know that they have been; I know they have been seen by Governors.

Have you seen any person whose duty it was to visit, who has informed you he was aware that there were such cells;—I know that a Governor had seen those cells.

Previous to the time that Mr. Higgins asserts them to have been concealed?—Certainly; I refer to the Reverend Mr. Bulmer of York.

Did it not happen more than once, that patients escaped from the Asylum?—Yes.

How were their escapes registered, as removals, or as having made their escape?—As removals, that being the established mode of entering them for forty years; there was no distinction made in the books; it did not fall to my province to examine the books, but I have a general knowledge that that was the fact.

Were any pains taken to recover such patients as had escaped?

—I believe always, but it did not fall within my province.

Were hand-bills printed?—There were; and to the best of my belief, there never was an omission of the printing of hand-bills; but that did not fall within my province.

What had occurred to make the regulation necessary to prevent the patients being beaten or flogged?—I had frequently heard there was a belief that persons were flogged, and I very frequently walked behind the Asylum myself, and heard such howlings, as, if I was not acquainted with the circumstance of the patients very frequently making noises, I should have believed to proceed from their being beaten; that was more than six months before Mr. Higgins's statements.

It was your practice occasionally to see all the rooms of the Asylum?—Certainly.

Did you often see the four cells alleged to have been concealed?—When there were patients confined in the day-time, in them, which occurred only occasionally.

You only followed the patients into the cells, you did not look to their state and condition?—At the time the patients were in them, I did, and perhaps at other times; but I conceived that the department of taking care of the rooms and keeping them clean, belonged to the housekeeper.

You did not consider yourself called upon to inspect the bedrooms;—When I saw any thing wrong, I observed upon it; I did not conceive it to be my province to attend to the cleanliness of the house, and therefore did not make it a daily practice to examine all the rooms of that very large building.

Did not you consider it your duty to see that the house was kept clean?—Certainly, as far as was in my power.

Did you, in the course of the five years you were Physician, see those four cells that have been referred to?—I did, frequently.

How soon after the visit of Colonel Cooke and Mr. Higgins, did you yourself inspect the cells in question?—I really am not able to say at the present time.

Was it soon after?—I believe it was.

Can you say how long before that visit it was, that you had inspected them?—I cannot.

Can you say of your own personal knowledge, that the representation made by Mr. Higgins first, and by Mr. Cooke afterwards, of the state in which they found those cells, is not perfectly correct?—I cannot say it of my own knowledge.

Have you any and what reason, from the representation of any other person who had examined them, to doubt its correctness?—I have not.

What has been the extent and nature of the interference of

the Governors, with respect to the internal management of the Asylum during the time you have acted as Physician?—They met at the Asylum once a quarter, and at the Annual Meeting in August, to examine the accounts, and discuss any matters that might come before them.

Did they at those quarterly meetings, inspect regularly the Asylum?—They did not regularly, only occasionally, which was but seldom.

What do you mean by inspect; what did they do?—They walked round the Asylum, or nearly round; they walked about the Asylum.

Did they see all the rooms?—That I cannot say; they examined the beer and the bread; there was a repugnance on the part of the Governors to enter the rooms where the patients were confined.

Then you apprehend they did not see all the patients?—No, I apprehend they did not.

To whom then was the management and superintendence committed, in the intervals of those meetings of the Governors?—The Physician, the Steward, the Apothecary, and the Matron.

Is the Committee then to understand, that the persons now mentioned, had the complete management and superintendence of every concern respecting the patients, without any inspection whatever of the Governors, otherwise than that which has been already mentioned?—Yes.

What was the regulation of the Asylum, with respect to the friends of the patients being permitted to see them?—They were not permitted to see them without a written order from the Physician, except in particular cases; that was left to the discretion of the Apothecary on the spot.

Martis, 6° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honorable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

DR. CHARLES BEST *was again called in, and desired to add to his former evidence; which he did, as follows:*

LEST it should be thought that the Resolutions to which I have referred, in contradiction to some parts of Mr. Higgins's evidence, were of little moment, in consequence of their being supposed to have been framed by personal friends of my own, for the purpose of protecting my character, I beg leave to observe, that, with the exception of the first of those resolutions, they were all framed after the numerous accession of new gover-

nors, which took place in consequence of Mr. Higgins's appeal to the Public relative to the York Lunatic Asylum.

My reason for not recommending the governors of the York Lunatic Asylum to accept the offer of the managers of the Quakers' Retreat to accommodate a part of their patients, on the occasion of the fire, was, that I conceived it was not worth while for the governors to avail themselves of it, in consequence of the trifling accommodation which would be afforded thereby, four beds only having been offered, and the whole number of patients approaching towards two hundred.

What other offer or offers of temporary accommodation were made?—To the best of my recollection, though it did not take place at the same moment, the offer from Nottingham was of eight beds, which I did not recommend them to accept, for the same reasons, superadded to the circumstance of the distance intervening between one Institution and the other.

For how many patients did you then want accommodation?—It is quite impossible for me to say at present.

How many patients were at that time confined in the cells said to be concealed?—It is not in my power to answer that question, for my visits to the Asylum were generally between eleven and five o'clock, which was while the patients were out of their sleeping-rooms.

Do you believe that the number confined in those four cells was thirteen?—I do not conceive it possible that there could have been so many; as it may appear from the evidence relative to the state of the Asylum when seen by Mr. Bryan Cooke, that no steps had been taken by myself and the members of the Committee appointed to make temporary provision for the patients after the fire. I beg to observe, that every means in our power was resorted to, to fulfil the duties which were imposed upon us, both by fitting up temporary day-rooms, by placing new beds in the open galleries, and by writing repeatedly to the friends of various patients who we thought might be taken care of at their own houses, to request they would remove them. But various obstacles occurred to the execution of these projects, from unforeseen causes; and the consequence was, that the patients were most inconveniently crowded in their day rooms for a longer period than they otherwise would have been: some time afterwards, a day-room, which I had immediately after the fire proposed, was actually erected. I beg leave to add, that at the period the fire took place there were to my knowledge three patients in the Asylum, who, after having been previously confined there, had voluntarily returned; two out of the three, without the knowledge or concurrence of their friends. For the accuracy of the statements which I have made in contradiction to

those of Mr. Higgins, I beg leave to refer to the following governors of the York Lunatic Asylum:—the Archbishop of York, Godfrey Wentworth, Esquire; Richard Fountayne Wilson, Esquire; the Rev. Robert Croft; John Hall Wharton, Esquire; George Palmer, Esquire; Philip Saltmarsh, Esquire; George Lowther Thompson, Esquire; the Rev. William Dealtry and the Rev. William Bulmer; by which I would wish it to be understood, that I do not mean that each individual mentioned will confirm each individual contradiction which I have made to the statements of Mr. Higgins, but that my testimony in every point will be confirmed by some one or more of them.

BETHLEM HOSPITAL.

Martis, 2° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

MR. EDWARD WAKEFIELD, *of Pall Mall, called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your profession?—A land agent.

Have you been led in any way to examine into the treatment of Insane persons?—I have for many years been in the habit of visiting all places where I have heard they have been confined.

Have you any, and if so, what interest, direct or collateral, in the subject?—None whatever, in any way.

You have no other interest, but motives of general humanity and benevolence?—None, whatever.

Are you of opinion, that a useful Act of Parliament may be introduced for the government of the houses in which Insane persons are kept?—I have no doubt, a very beneficial one indeed.

Have you considered the particular objects, which a Committee of Parliament appointed to investigate this subject, should have in view?—It strikes me, that the first and great object of an Act should be, that of holding in confinement persons under this malady, who may be dangerous, either to the public or to their relatives, and in that point of view, I rather consider it as a matter of police. The late Act, commonly called Mr. Wynn's Act, were it rendered imperative upon the different counties of England, instead of optional as it now is, would at once have a great effect upon all the labouring classes of society; and I know not a single step that would produce so great an effect, as the rendering that Act imperative, laying it down as the basis of an Act of Parliament, that it was to confine Insane persons: I think the next great object should be, if possible, securing to those persons in confinement every possible degree of comfort.

How does Mr. Wynn's Act operate, as affecting the labouring classes of the community, you meaning by that expression, pauper Lunatics?—As I understand it, in a county which has

built an Asylum, in consequence of that Act, the overseers of the several parishes within that county can no longer retain their pauper Lunatics in their respective workhouses, but are compelled to send them to the County Asylum.

Have you any particular knowledge as to the treatment of pauper Lunatics in workhouses?—I have.

Why do you conceive those pauper Lunatics would be better off in county asylums than in workhouses?—Because in workhouses they are under the care of persons totally and entirely ignorant of the proper treatment of Lunatics in general; because in workhouses, the rooms in which they are kept are ill adapted to the confinement of such persons, and because in some cases which I have seen from those causes, those unfortunate persons have been constantly confined in strait-waistcoats, frequently kept in bed night and day; and because I should hope, that a county Lunatic asylum would be placed under the direction of a competent superintendent; and also, because Lunatics in workhouses are an extreme annoyance to the other inhabitants of those houses.

Do you believe that many Lunatic establishments have been raised under that Act?—I have heard, in twelve counties.

Have you visited the different public establishments for Insane persons, in and about the Metropolis?—Yes; frequently.

Have you visited Bethlem?—I have, frequently: I first visited Bethlem on the 25th of April, 1814.

What observations did you make?—I was introduced, with others, by Mr. Alderman Cox, an official governor, whose feelings being overpowered before we had gone over the men's side, was under the necessity of retiring to the Steward's office, whither he was soon afterwards followed by us, in consequence of a message from the steward, who then informed us, that Mr. Cox was prevented from accompanying us farther. We solicited permission to continue our inspection whilst Mr. Cox remained in the Hospital, but this was declined, and we were compelled to close our visit on that day. On Monday, the 2d of May, we re-visited the Hospital, introduced by Robert Calvert, Esquire, a governor, and accompanied by Charles Callis Western, Esquire, Member of Parliament for Essex, and four other gentlemen. At this visit, attended by the steward of the Hospital and likewise by a female keeper, we first proceeded to visit the women's galleries: one of the side rooms contained about ten patients, each chained by one arm or leg to the wall; the chain allowing them merely to stand up by the bench or form fixed to the wall, or to sit down on it. The nakedness of each patient was covered by a blanket-gown only; the blanket-gown is a blanket formed something like a dressing-gown, with nothing to fasten it with in

front; this constitutes the whole covering; the feet even were naked. One female in this side room, thus chained, was an object remarkably striking; she mentioned her maiden and married names, and stated that she had been a teacher of languages; the keepers described her as a very accomplished lady, mistress of many languages, and corroborated her account of herself. The Committee can hardly imagine a human being in a more degraded and brutalizing situation than that in which I found this female, who held a coherent conversation with us, and was of course fully sensible of the mental and bodily condition of those wretched beings, who, equally without clothing, were closely chained to the same wall with herself. Unaware of the necessities of nature, some of them, though they contained life, appeared totally inanimate and unconscious of existence. The few minutes which we passed with this lady did not permit us to form a judgment of the degree of restraint to which she ought to be subject; but I unhesitatingly affirm, that her confinement with patients in whom she was compelled to witness the most disgusting idiotcy, and the most terrifying distraction of the human intellect, was injudicious and improper. She intreated to be allowed pencil and paper, for the purpose of amusing herself with drawing, which were given to her by one of the gentlemen with me. Many of these unfortunate women were locked up in their cells, naked, and chained on straw, with only one blanket for a covering. One who was in that state, by way of punishment, the keeper described as the most dissatisfied patient in the house, she talked coherently, complained of the want of tea and sugar, and lamented that her friends whom she stated to be respectable people, neither came to see her, nor supplied her with little necessary comforts; the patients generally complained much of being deprived of tea and sugar. On leaving the gallery, we enquired of them, whether the visit had been inconvenient or unpleasant: they all joined in saying, No; but (which was sufficiently apparent) that the visit of a friend was always pleasant. In the men's wing in the side room, six patients were chained close to the wall, five handcuffed, and one locked to the wall by the right arm as well as by the right leg; he was very noisy; all were naked, except as to the blanket-gown or a small rug on the shoulders, and without shoes; one complained much of the coldness of his feet; one of us felt them, they were very cold. The patients in this room, except the noisy one, and the poor lad with cold feet, who was lucid when we saw him, were dreadful idiots; their nakedness and their mode of confinement, gave this room the complete appearance of a dog-kennel. From the patients not being classed, some appear objects of resentment to the others; we saw a quiet civil man, a soldier, a native of

Poland, brutally attacked by another soldier, who we were informed by the keepers always singled out the Pole as an object of resentment; they said, there were no means of separating these men, except by locking one up in solitary confinement. Whilst looking at some of the bed-lying patients, a man arose naked from his bed, and had deliberately and quietly walked a few paces from his cell door along the gallery; he was instantly seized by the keepers, thrown into his bed, and leg-locked, without enquiry or observation: chains are universally substituted for the strait-waistcoat. In the men's wing were about 75 or 76 patients, with two keepers and an assistant, and about the same number of patients on the women's side; the patients were in no way distinguished from each other as to disease, than as those who were not walking about or chained in the side rooms, were lying stark naked upon straw on their bedsteads, each in a separate cell, with a single blanket or rug, in which the patient usually lay huddled up, as if impatient of cold, and generally chained to the bed-place in the shape of a trough; about one-fifth were in this state, or chained in the side rooms. It appeared that the wet patients, and all who were inclined to lie a-bed, were allowed to do so, from being less troublesome in that state than when up and dressed. The end window towards Fore-street was the chief source of entertainment to the patients; they seemed greatly to enjoy the sight of the people walking, and to derive great pleasure from our visit. In one of the cells on the lower gallery we saw William Norris; he stated himself to be 55 years of age, and that he had been confined about 14 years; that in consequence of attempting to defend himself from what he conceived the improper treatment of his keeper, he was fastened by a long chain, which passing through a partition, enabled the keeper by going into the next cell, to draw him close to the wall at pleasure; that to prevent this, Norris muffled the chain with straw, so as to hinder its passing through the wall; that he afterwards was confined in the manner we saw him, namely, a stout iron ring was rivetted round his neck, from which a short chain passed to a ring made to slide upwards or downwards on an upright massive iron bar, more than six feet high, inserted into the wall. Round his body a strong iron bar about two inches wide was rivetted; on each side the bar was a circular projection, which being fashioned to and inclosing each of his arms, pinioned them close to his sides. This waist bar was secured by two similar bars, which, passing over his shoulders, were rivetted to the waist bar both before and behind. The iron ring round his neck was connected to the bars on his shoulders, by a double link. From each of these bars another short chain passed to the ring on the upright iron bar. We were in-

formed he was enabled to raise himself, so as to stand against the wall, on the pillow of his bed in the trough bed in which he lay; but it is impossible for him to advance from the wall in which the iron bar is soldered, on account of the shortness of his chains, which were only twelve inches long. It was, I conceive, equally out of his power to repose in any other position than on his back, the projections which on each side of the waist bar inclosed his arms, rendering it impossible for him to lie on his side, even if the length of the chains from his neck and shoulders would permit it. His right leg was chained to the trough; in which he had remained thus encaged and chained more than twelve years. To prove the unnecessary restraint inflicted on this unfortunate man, he informed us that he had for some years been able to withdraw his arms from the manacles which encompassed them. He then withdrew one of them, and observing an expression of surprise, he said, that when his arms were withdrawn he was compelled to rest them on the edges of the circular projections, which was more painful than keeping them within. His position, we were informed, was mostly lying down, and that as it was inconvenient to raise himself and stand upright, he very seldom did so; that he read a great deal of books of all kinds, history, lives, or any thing that the keepers could get him; the newspaper every day, and conversed perfectly coherent on the passing topics and events of the war, in which he felt particular interest. On each day that we saw him he discoursed coolly, and gave rational and deliberate answers to the different questions put to him. The whole of this statement relative to William Norris was confirmed by the keepers. On Wednesday the 7th of June, when we again visited Bethlem, we discovered that all the male patients who were then naked and chained to their beds in their cells, were in that situation by way of punishment for misbehaviour, and not from disease. In consequence of the discovery made by the gentlemen who went with me, and myself, of the situation of William Norris, and of a drawing which we procured to be made of him in his irons, he was visited by the following gentlemen:—George Holme Sumner, Esq. M. P. Lord Robert Seymour, M. P. William Smith, Esq. M. P. the Hon. Henry Grey Bennet, M. P. R. J. Lambton, Esq. M. P. Thomas Thompson, Esq. M. P. and other Members of the House of Commons; and I have now to state that, at this last visit, I observed that the whole of the irons had been removed from Norris's body, and that the length of chain from his neck, which was only twelve inches, had been doubled.

[*The Witness delivered in the Drawing of William Norris, referred to in his Answer.*]

Do you know what has become of those chains?—I was informed by Mr. Wallet, the new steward to Bethlem Hospital, that the chains are now in the Hospital, and are to be seen. I was at Bethlem on Saturday week the 23d of April, and found that the old steward, Mr. Alavoine, no longer held the office; and that a new steward, Mr. Wallet, was filling his situation. Mr. Wallet sent for an official governor, Mr. Deputy Greenaway of Bishopsgate-street, to attend me: and although the number of patients was nearly the same as during the last year, I found but one single one chained to his bed, and not a single patient in any one of the side rooms chained to the wall. Mrs. Fenwick, the teacher of languages, to whom I have referred, was walking about the gallery, who, Mr. Wallet told me, was an entirely different creature since she had been treated like a human being.

How was she dressed?—She was dressed like a woman. She immediately came up to me, and asked me how Mr. William Fry, with whom she had lived as a governess, was, and all his family. Mr. Deputy Greenaway stated that a great reformation had taken place in the hospital lately, very much in consequence of a speech that Lord Robert Seymour had made in Parliament; and that, so far from the inspection which took place last year having done any harm, he was satisfied that the hospital had been essentially served. The patients, I understand, are to be removed to the new Bethlem next Midsummer, a great part of which is to be warmed with steam. Mr. Greenaway stated, that were that not the case he felt the necessity of glazing the cells of the present hospital, they in point of fact having been without any glazing for many years.

Did the patients make as many complaints of the ill-treatment they received as they had done on your former visits?—I did not hear any complaints. Norris died on the 26th of February.

Do you happen to know, of your own knowledge, any thing concerning the death of Norris, that would leave you to believe it was occasioned by the long confinement which he had undergone, and the chains he had worn?—No person can doubt that his death, in all probability, was brought on by the state of confinement in which he was held.

What was his age?—I understand fifty-five.

Was his body examined?—I understand his body was dissected by Mr. Lawrence of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

Had you any difficulty in obtaining an entrance into the hospital?—I originally went to Bethlem Hospital with a written order from a Governor. Mr. Alavoine, the then steward, said he was extremely sorry that he could not shew me the hospital, as he could have done the week before; but that a resolution of

twenty years standing had been revived, to prevent any persons seeing that Hospital but in company with a Governor; and that in consequence of something which had been publicly said at a meeting, which had been held at the City of London Tavern. I asked Mr. Alavoine who were the Governors; he said it was more than his place was worth to tell. He held in his hand a printed list of the Governors; I requested permission to look at it; he said he could not allow me to do so; that Mr. Poynder, the secretary, who lived at Bridewell Hospital, would furnish me with a copy of the List of Governors. In consequence of which I sent two persons, on Friday, the 22d of April, 1814, to the office of Mr. Poynder, Clerk of Bethlem Hospital, who asked his clerk for a List of the Governors of Bethlem Hospital; the clerk said, "I cannot give a list; Mr. Poynder is below "stairs. On furnishing a list, the fee charged by Mr. Poynder "must be paid." "What is the fee?" "One guinea." Mr. Poynder now entered from below stairs, and finally refused to give the person I sent a List of the Governors; he, however, forwarded me a list in the course of a few days.

Did he know for whom the application was made; and did he refuse it in consequence of knowing that fact?—He refused to let me have a list at any price whatever. Upon obtaining the list, finding that the Mr. Calverts were Governors, Mr. Western applied to Mr. Robert Calvert, and, accompanied by him, Mr. Western and myself visited the Hospital. After having visited the Hospital, I received a letter from Mr. Poynder, to say, that, on a Saturday, fixing the day, the Hospital was open for my inspection.

Were you acquainted with a person of the name of Matthews, who was confined for many years as a lunatic in Bethlem?—I found the late James Tilley Matthews at Mr. Fox's, who kept a private house, London House, Hackney. He was sent to this private madhouse, half at the expense of Bethlem Hospital, and the other half at the expense of his own friends, in consequence of the representation of Mr. Crowther, the Surgeon to Bethlem Hospital, who, from his having a bad abscess in his back, thought that his remaining within the air of the Hospital would shorten his life, and recommended his being placed somewhere in the country. I understand that he had been confined seventeen years in Bethlem Hospital, during the greater part of which time his relations or friends had been endeavouring to obtain his liberation, with a view to his being sent to Jamaica, where his wife and family were resident. An application, I believe, had been made to the Court of King's Bench, and his liberation refused; but upon what specific ground I cannot tell. During the last summer Mr. Western applied to the Home Secretary of State, presenting a petition from his relations for his discharge. In my

opinion, Mr. Matthews was a very unfit person for confinement in Bethlem, without pen, ink, or paper—the use of knife of fork—any fire-place, to which he could retire by himself—and shut up of a night from the time of locking-up till the opening next morning; being a man of considerable accomplishments and great learning; and who evidently had never kept such society as that in which he was confined for so many years. The latter years of his being in Bethlem he was taken from the galleries, where the people generally were, and had a room to himself.

Do you know in what way he was confined prior to his removal to the room you have just mentioned?—I have heard from Mr. Staveley, his nephew, that he was confined in the common gallery, and frequently chained to his bed.

Is Mr. Matthews now alive?—He died sometime in the last autumn.

Mercurii, 3° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MR. RICHARD STAVELEY *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT do you know respecting the situation of Mr. James Tilley Matthews, during the time he was confined in Bethlem?—My knowledge of him has been principally within the last eight years, when, in consequence of his declining state of health, and the sufferings he was labouring under, from the manner in which he was confined, I made application, with another relative, who is since dead, (Mr. Dunbar) to the Committee several times, that he might be removed from the Hospital to be in the care of his friends. I grounded this application on the information and evidence of two physicians, of the highest respectability, Dr. Birkbeck and Dr. Clutterbuck, who authorized me to state to the Committee, that he was not by any means in that insane state of mind to render confinement necessary to him; that his mind was certainly affected on one point, but that was more on a philosophical point, with respect to an air-loom system, as to which he fancied there were certain agents employed by the Hospital to annoy him by different modes; and they were of opinion, that, if he was removed from that scene, this would cease. That he was by no means considered as a dangerous lunatic; for, from the evidence of their own officers who attended (the different keepers) that, for the whole time of his being there, the man, so far from interrupting the peace of the house, or creating disturbance, was the man to whom all parties, whether patients or ser-

vants of the house, if there were any grievances, made their reference for redress; but there appeared, on the part of Mr. Haslam, which I have told him himself, and which I told to Dr. Monro, a violent animosity against this man. With respect to the circumstance of his being chained, I did not see him so myself, but had it as reported by him; it was previous to my having so much intercourse with him; that arose from his disputing the authority by which he had been sent there, or Mr. Haslam's authority to treat him in the manner he did. Mr. Matthews said to me that Mr. Haslam said in reply, "You dispute our authority," (with an oath) "Sir, we will soon let you know what our au-"thority is;" and the next day he was leg-locked. On inquiry, to find the authority by which he was confined, they informed us it was by the parish officers of Camberwell. I went to the parish officers of Camberwell, who were, of course, very desirous of getting rid of an expense which they had been paying for so many years, and of relieving their own funds of it, if Mr. Matthews's friends would come forward and take the onus on themselves. They attended the Committee of Bethlem Hospital with me, to state the interview they had had with us, and to demand that he might be restored to his friends. The Committee adjourned that day the consideration of the subject till the subsequent Saturday. In the interim we took a legal opinion upon the point, as to the parish officers of Camberwell, they saying, "We certainly are not authorized to appropriate the funds of "the parish to the support of this man in Bethlem, when his "friends are willing to come forward and relieve us of that "charge. We have the assertions of the medical men, who "state that he is by no means a dangerous lunatic, and therefore "we request he may be given up." Still the Committee persevered in their refusal. It was then desired that they should shew by what authority they held him; that they refused to do, but that they were determined to keep him. The parish officers then consulted, I presume, with their legal adviser, what course they should pursue to be discharged of this expense. They were advised to attend with his friends at the Committee, and again to repeat their request, that he should be given up to his friends; I requesting it at the same time, and the Hospital still refusing, "Gentlemen," they said, "we have nothing more to do with "him; let us know the amount that is due, and we tender it you "in bank notes; if you hold him, you hold him at your own "expense." Finding that they were so very much determined to keep this man, for a reason that they would not state, although his friends were ready and willing to take care of him—— I should mention one thing:—the parish officers stated, "If we "are to be burthened with this expense, admitting that he is a

" madman, are not we authorized to take him, and put him in " our own strong-room at the workhouse?" Still the Committee would not part with him. We then put the thing into the regular channel, by the affidavits of the physicians; and we went into the Court of King's Bench, and moved for a writ of Habeas Corpus to have him removed. The Hospital finding this, had the Committee of Lunacy, from the College of Physicians, who examined Mr. Matthews. They were with him, I am not certain whether more than once, but I am certain not more than twice, for a very short period of time. Dr. Birkbeck and Dr. Clutterbuck had seen him, at our request, at different times for nearly three weeks or a month, going together, and separately, taking him at any hour when he was not expecting them, and examining him in all the points they chose. In their affidavits, which were very strong, they were decidedly of opinion that he was not in that dangerous state to authorize his being confined. We went into the Court of King's Bench; but, I presume, that on the evidence of the College of Physicians they were induced to refuse the habeas, assigning some grounds, or pointing out some other course, which I cannot immediately charge my recollection with. It is proper I should state, that, in one of the attendances on the Committee, they desired particularly to know why we were so anxious to have Mr. Matthews out. In the presence of the Committee and Dr. Monro, Mr. Crowther, and Mr. Haslam, I said, we are dissatisfied with his treatment generally, but with his medical treatment particularly; so much so that we wish, as you refuse to let him out, to have an opportunity of medical men seeing him. We asked, " Have you any objection " to our bringing in other medical men to see him?" Dr. Monro said, " Certainly not, provided they are men of regular " character in their profession, not empirics." I said, certainly I should not pass such an insult upon you, or bring such a disgrace upon myself, as to bring in any men but those of regular character. In consequence of this, Dr. Birkbeck and Dr. Clutterbuck went to see him; and Mr. Haslam afterwards charged me with surreptitiously bringing medical men to see him, without the authority of the Hospital. Mr. Haslam came into the parlour when Dr. Birkbeck and myself were with Mr. Matthews; and, to shew that there was nothing underhand, in conversation with Dr. Birkbeck, I constantly addressed him as doctor, so did Mr. Matthews. His health becoming, within the last three years, considerably worse, his friends were still more anxious, and constantly urged the Hospital to let him be discharged. He had very bad abscesses in his back, all of which he attributed to the cell that he had been originally placed in, and damp of the house, which, he said, affected most of the patients in the same way, beginning with a numbness about the thighs, and the

lower part of the back, and frequently terminating in death. The Hospital, finding the situation that Mr. Matthews's health was in, I believe, were a little alarmed, and he then became a patient of the surgeon, Mr. Crowther, who stated to the Committee that he considered Mr. Matthews's state of health to be such, that, if he was not allowed to have change of air, or a different scene and treatment, he would not answer for his living over the winter. In consequence of that, on an application, Mr. Crowther came to me, and stated, "If you will go to the Committee, "and state, that, as a relation of Mr. Matthews, you are very "desirous of giving him a change, I have a place near town "where he can go, if you propose to pay one half; let them "bear the other. There is a certain allowance made by govern-"ment for him, and there will be but little more expense in-"curred." They granted it, and he was removed. He was considerably better at first, as Mr. Fox will state, for the first eight or ten weeks; but the abscess in his back continued to gain ground. The last twelve months he fell off very much indeed, and died in January last. I wrote to the clerk of Bridewell Hospital, Mr. Poynder, stating his death; and, at the same time, that I thought it necessary to mention this circumstance, in case I should ever after be called on, on any investigation taking place, that I should state a fact, which I thought was not at all creditable to the Hospital,—that, though Mr. Matthews was only three miles from town, although he had been in this very bad state of health for so long, that neither the physician nor the apothecary had been near him to make any inquiry, or give themselves any trouble; that, if it had not been for the humanity of Mr. Fox, his very kind attention in every respect, which does him the highest credit, as the keeper of one of those houses, Mr. Matthews might have been perfectly neglected. Frequently I got the medical man who attends my own family to go and see him. Mr. Poynder, in reply, states: "With respect to your "observation, of the medical men not going to see Mr. Mat-"thews,—it is not customary, nor according to the rules of the "house, when patients are absent on leave, that they should go "to see them." There is one circumstance very extraordinary, stated in an affidavit which was afterwards made, that Mr. Haslam stated, in a public coffee-house, where Mr. Matthews's case was spoken of, having attracted a good deal of attention, that Matthews was as well as he was; that he had no right to be there, but he should keep him. This was in the hearing of Mr. Dunbar, my relation. When this came before the Committee, Mr. Dunbar said to him in the Committee, "Mr. Haslam, on "what grounds can you recommend to the Committee still to "persevere in the keeping Mr. Matthews, after your assertion in "the City of London Tavern, at such a time, that he was as well as

" you, and there was no more right to confine him within the walls?" Mr. Haslam made no answer to this. Mr. Dunbar stated in the Committee, " I have no objection, if Mr. Haslam disputes it, " to make an affidavit of it." Mr. Haslam sat perfectly still, and never attempted to refute it.

You say you repeatedly saw the Committee at Bethlem?—Yes.

What number generally composed that Committee?—Sometimes I have seen them when there have not been more than four or five; at other times there have been from ten to a dozen. There have been in attendance always the steward, Mr. Crowther, and Mr. Haslam. Dr. Monro was in ill health, and was not always in attendance. The clerk, Mr. Poynder, on the very day that the Committee gave leave for Mr. Matthews to be removed was not in attendance on the Committee, and I think there were only three or four Governors.

That is the smallest number you have seen composing the Committee?—Yes.

Did Mr. Matthews inform you, during the course of your visits for the last eight years, that chains had been applied as a punishment to him, in the first part of his confinement?—He did.

Did you ask any one of the keepers, whether that had been the fact?—I have asked the keepers, whether or no Mr. Matthews was in that situation that should render it necessary to confine or chain him as Mr. Haslam had; the invariable answer I received was, that so far from his being a disturber of the house he was the peace-maker.

Did they admit that the chains had been applied?—Certainly; after we had gone into the Court of King's Bench the treatment of Mr. Matthews was very different indeed from what it had been before, for he then was allowed a room to himself.

Lunæ, 8° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

Mr. WILLIAM LAWRENCE *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—I am assistant-surgeon to Saint Bartholomew's Hospital.

Has it happened to you to have much practice among insane persons, or any knowledge of their treatment?—Not much; what I know upon that subject has been principally derived from visiting Bethlem occasionally; the late surgeon was a friend of mine, for whom I officiated sometimes.

Will you state to the Committee any thing that occurs to you upon the treatment of those persons?—I have not any particular observations to make on the subject.

Were you often at Bethlem professionally?—When I have been there, it has been to see patients under Mr. Crowther's care surgically, not on account of insanity, but when they happened to be the objects of surgical attention.

Have you ever made any remark as to the care and treatment of the patients in Bethlem?—I could not help observing the management of them; but I had no object in view in observing it particularly.

Were your observations upon that subject particularly directed to the entire want of classification, and the situation of persons who were in the common rooms; the number of persons that were chained against the wall together?—I have observed that a number of persons in different states have been mixed in that room indiscriminately; some not violent, and some in a state of great bodily irritation.

Did you ever see a person there confined by the name of Norris?—I do not recollect that I did; though I must have been through the Hospital many times while he was there; I have since heard of him, but I suppose he may have been kept rather secret and not so much shewn as other persons were; he is dead; I examined his body after his death, but I do not remember ever having seen him while he was alive; and I think I should have remembered it, if I had seen him, from the peculiar way in which I have understood he was confined.

What did he die of?—He had a very considerable disease of the lungs; a consumption.

Did he die of a decline?—Yes.

Is it your opinion that the manner in which he was confined, may be considered as having hastened his death?—I am not sufficiently aware of the precise manner in which he was confined, nor of his state previous to his death, to give any information on the subject.

He was confined in a square room in which there was no glazing to the windows, and you know the manner in which he was caged; under these circumstances, should you not think a person, having a tendency to that disease, would be considerably injured from the manner in which he was treated?—I have seen so little of him, that I do not imagine I could give the Committee any positive information, or any thing satisfactory, any more than a general surmise or opinion, which any person can form as well as myself; the patient I saw most of was a patient of the name of Matthews.

Did you attend Matthews any considerable time?—For a con-

siderable length of time; first in Bethlem, and afterwards when he had been removed to a private house at Hackney.

What was his disease?—An abscess in the loins.

Had he been subject to that disease for a number of years?—It took place a few months before his removal from Bethlem; I happened to attend for Mr. Crowther, and was called on to see a tumour on his back, which was the first he had perceived of it; this might be six or seven months before he left Bethlem.

Did you ever see him when he was under restraint?—At the time I saw him, he was not personally confined; he was in a room; I think he was never under any personal restraint when I saw him: I remember to have seen him some years before the time I now speak of, then he was in a different part of the house, and not personally confined.

He was a very quiet tractable person?—Perfectly so, all the times when I have seen him; very gentle and quiet in his demeanor.

He was part of the time confined in one of the rooms that opened into the gallery?—Yes, that was a long time ago, it must be some years ago.

Did you ever see a person there of the name of Hurst?—I do not remember it; if I have seen him, I no not remember the name.

Have you lately visited Bethlem?—I have been there within a month.

Has any alteration taken place in Bethlem in the last month, from what it was six months back?—I am not aware that any alteration has taken place; when I have been there latterly, it has been to examine one or two patients ill; and I have not attended to the general state of the hospital.

I believe you opened the body of a person who died of constipation, about a twelvemonth back?—I did not open the patient alluded to; I remember hearing that a patient died in the state mentioned, but I understood from Mr. Crowther, that his body was opened by another gentleman of the name of Langstaff, a surgeon, in Basinghall-street.

Did Mr. Crowther mention any thing as to his having died for want of medicine having been given to him in time?—Mr. Crowther mentioned some circumstances of that kind.

The Committee are to understand, that Mr. Crowther told you that if he had had proper medicines given to him, he would not have died?—That was the purport of what Mr. Crowther said to me; this happened more than twelve months ago; perhaps it might be two or three years; I understood Mr. Crowther to mention, that the bowel had been burst in consequence of the accumulation of the contents, but that is a fact to which the person who opened the body can speak.

Mr. GEORGE WALLET *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—I am steward of Bethlem Hospital.

How long have you been steward?—It is about three months since I took possession of the situation; I was elected in January.

What was your situation before that time?—I was superintendent of Doctor Rees's Madhouse.

Where is that?—At Hackney.

Do you hold that situation now?—No.

What number of patients are there in Bethlem now?—I think there were 118 on Saturday last, but there were five or six admitted on Saturday, making 123 or 124 now.

Can you distinguish how many of these are in a state of great irritation, and how many are quiet?—No; that is the province of the medical officers.

You do not happen to know that?—I do not; I think there are very few now in a state of great irritation.

Are those kept separate from the quiet ones, or are they mixed together?—They are now mixed together, from the nature of the Hospital; when they are very irritable, they are put into a separate sleeping room, and there kept.

Those in a common state of irritation are kept with the quiet ones, but those outrageous are kept apart?—Yes.

Are any of the patients in a state to be insensible to the calls of nature?—Yes, there are some of them.

Can you say how many?—I cannot say exactly how many; there are but a few, I think.

Of those, are any of them mixed with the other patients, or kept separate?—Mixed with the other patients, provided they are able to be got up, otherwise they are in their own sleeping apartment; there are some in a state fit to be got up, and yet are insensible to the calls of nature.

Then they are in the same room with the cleanly patients?—Yes.

Is not that a great nuisance to the cleanly patients?—It is.

In all cases of great irritation, you consider seclusion one of the means of cure?—Yes.

So that if the patients be exposed to the intrusion of others, and to noise and disturbance, that cure must be considerably retarded?—Yes.

Does not the mixture greatly retard the cure of those who are quiet?—I conclude it must very much.

Do you happen to know whether in the new Hospital, provision is made for keeping those in a state of irritation, separate from the quiet ones?—Yes, I think so; it is intended to put the

bad patients into the basement story, and the convalescents on the other floors.

Do you happen to know any thing of the medical treatment?—No, it is not in my department.

Who is the physician to Bethlem?—There is only one, Doctor Monro.

How often does Doctor Monro attend?—I believe but seldom; but my avocations are so numerous, that I may be out of the way when he comes: I hear he has not been round the house but once these three months; he may have been there without my knowledge; he has been at the Hospital more frequently, but not round the gallery; the matron always being in the galleries, would answer that question more pointedly than myself.

You are now speaking of the female wards?—Yes.

How many keepers are there at Bethlem?—There are two men and two females, and an assistant male keeper.

What is the proportion of female patients to male?—I think the females are sixty-eight in number, and the men fifty-two; the females were sixty-two on Saturday, and fifty-two men.

Do you consider two male keepers and two female keepers sufficient for the number of patients in the Hospital?—As they are situated at that Hospital, it is probably sufficient, beeause they are all put together.

Are there any other attendants besides the keepers?—No.

Do the convalescents act as keepers?—No; they assist sometimes in cleaning and scowering the galleries.

Are not the convalescents who assist, called Cads in the Hospital?—No; the keepers are called Basket-men, and the female nurses, Gallery-maids.

How many sleep in a bed?—Only one; in some cases, there are two females sleep in a room, but they have two beds.

In what sort of beds are they?—Tolerably good ones; they are what they call Hessian beds; a flock bed, three blankets, and a coverlid.

The violent patients sleep upon straw?—Yes.

How often is the straw changed?—As frequently as it becomes wet, it ought to be changed, and I take for granted it is.

How often is all the straw taken out?—Probably once a week; if it is very wet, it is changed oftener.

Is all the straw in all the cribs exchanged weekly, or is any portion left behind?—I cannot say positively whether the whole is removed, but I think not; if any part is left dry, I believe it is put at the bottom; but if any part is wet, it is removed, and the crib is washed.

What is the supply of blankets?—Each patient has three blankets and a coverlid.

How often are they changed?—Some of the patients are dirty, and their blankets are sent to the scowerers; every fortnight they are changed, and they have dry ones given them.

Do the convalescents sleep in sheets?—Some of them.

How often are the sheets changed?—As often as the servants see it necessary; sometimes once a fortnight; it depends upon circumstances.

Can you state what is the supply of sheets that you have in the house?—No; that is the province of the matron.

How large are the cells?—I cannot exactly say; they are large cells at the old Hospital, larger than at the new, they are a full size.

Are the windows glazed?—Not generally; they are partially glazed.

Have you ever been there during the winter?—It was in February when I took possession.

Have you ever seen in the morning, in the cells, that the wood of the walls has been chrystalized over with the hoar frost?—No; there has been but little frost since I have been there.

What is the proportion of blanket patients, as they are termed, to the whole number?—I cannot say.

Can you state what is the proportion of dirty to clean patients?—I think about one-third of the patients may be considered as dirty patients.

How many should you suppose to be in that state, that are insensible to the calls of nature?—Perhaps about five men out of fifty-two; the proportion of females I am not able to speak to, but believe it to be larger in proportion than the number of dirty men.

Since you have been in your situation at the Hospital, have you observed that the patients have suffered much from cold?—I have not observed that; the weather has been generally pretty open since I have been there.

Have they fires at present in the sitting-room?—Yes.

Do they crowd round the fire?—Some do; others prefer being in the galleries.

How many galleries are there?—Two for the men and two for the women; and there is a place called the slips in the attics, for the women.

How many are there of patients?—About twenty-six in each, man's gallery; and the half of sixty-six, thirty-three, in the women's.

Are the smells in Bethlem very offensive?—There is a room called the Infirmary, which is sometimes very offensive, particulary when crowded.

Is it not offensive also from the sewers?—I have not been sensible of that; I think it proceeded more from dirty patients.

What is the allowance of food?—On a Monday they have for breakfast a large bason of water gruel with two ounces of bread in it; for dinner they have a quart of milk porridge, and seven ounces of bread, two ounces of cheese and a quart of beer; for supper they have seven ounces of bread and the same quantity of cheese; that is what we call a meagre day.

How many meagre days are there in a week?—Four; on the three meat days they have for breakfast water-gruel; eight ounces of meat (after being dressed) for dinner, seven ounces of bread, about a pound of potatoes, and a quart of table beer.

What is the sick diet?—The Apothecary orders what he thinks fit; instead of having meat, they have mutton broth; or sometimes, if they are Roman Catholics, they allow them fish; if they are sick, they are allowed a more full diet than the convalescents; their diet is changed according to the state of their health; on the meat days they have a quart of mutton broth as well as meat.

Do you know any thing of the medical practice within the Hospital?—No.

Do you know whether it is the practice to bleed at a particular season of the year?—I believe it is, periodically.

At what season of the year?—I fancy about this time.

Is the bleeding begun?—No; and I believe they are also physick'd periodically.

Is that practice general through the whole ward?—I understand it has been the general practice.

Is bathing periodical too?—Yes.

How often does Mr. Haslam attend the Hospital?—He attends generally very regularly every day.

Does he go regularly round the Hospital every day?—He frequently goes round, passes along the galleries; if there is a patient he has a particular desire to see, he sees that person.

Does he in his visits examine every cell?—I cannot say he does.

So it might happen that months and months might elapse without his seeing the different patients in the Hospital?—It probably might happen; but as I do not go round with him, I do not know.

Where does Mr. Haslam reside?—At Islington.

At what time does he generally come, and how long does he generally stay?—He generally comes at about eleven o'clock, and stays half an hour, or sometimes longer than that.

In case any person should be taken with a fit, what medical or surgical attendance have you?—None but Mr. Haslam; if he has leave of absence for a day or two, he generally leaves word, if an accident happens, to send for a person.

Has Mr. Haslam been absent many days together?—He has never been absent above three days, and then he had leave of absence from the treasurer.

Since you have been in your situation, has it ever happened that a person was ill, and you were obliged to send express for Mr. Haslam, the patient wanting his assistance?—That has never been done since I have been steward of the Hospital.

Have you ever heard that has happened?—I have heard that application has been made from the matron to the apothecary, and he has thought they would die probably, and it was not necessary to give medicine; but that is only hearsay.

Have you ever heard it has been the practice in Bethlem to give medicines in the nature of a punishment?—No, I never have.

Were you acquainted with Norris?—I knew him for that period ten days.

He died on the 28th of February?—Yes.

Do you know how long he had been ill?—He died of a consumption, I understood.

Did you ever know Matthews?—No.

What was the situation you found Norris in, had he any chains upon him?—No.

Had he permission to walk about the gallery?—Yes.

Did he do that?—No, he was not well enough; he was in a dying state when I saw him.

Was he peaceable and tractable?—Quite so.

From what you have heard since you have been in the hospital, do you believe that any other persons besides Norris have been treated in that or a similar manner?—I have heard so from the late surgeon Mr. Crowther.

Did he give you any particulars as to the way in which any other persons had been treated?—He told me that a man had died of constipated bowels; that Mr. Lawrence dissected the body and found that to be the case; he found the intestines burst, in consequence of the long state of constipation, it having remained so long.

Did he attribute that to the neglect of medical attendance?—Yes; I think he mentioned it in a book he published upon that subject, which was an answer to the reviewers.

Did he mention any other case to you?—Yes, also the case of a man who had an iron collar round his neck and a chain to it, which chain was passed through the wall into the adjoining cell.

Did he mention any other?—He spoke generally of the neglect of the medical officers, that medicine was not given them in the way it ought to be.

Did Mr. Crowther ever mention to you, that he considered it

necessary, for the security of Norris, to fasten him down in that manner?—He said it was not necessary. I heard Mr. Crowther say, that the keeper went into the cell to restrain Norris from some act of violence, or making a noise, and that he struck Norris; that Norris retaliated, and the consequence was, Norris being a very powerful man, he got him down, and would have murdered him perhaps with a shovel, but that one of the patients went to the assistance of the keeper, and that Norris stabbed him with a knife; I believe he stabbed both the keeper and the patient, and that was the reason of Norris being solitarily confined. The keeper was in a state of intoxication.

Who are the physician and apothecary of Bethlem Hospital?—Mr. Haslam is the apothecary, and Dr. Monro the sole physician.

Since you have been in your situation, have you made much alteration in the internal management of Bethlem?—I observed a good many patients were kept in bed; I desired they might be taken up and dressed, and taken to the fire; I mentioned it to the apothecary; he thought it proper it should be done. I believe the women were kept in bed very much.

Is it your practice now to make every person that is not confined by illness, or in a state of extreme violence, get out of bed and dress himself?—Yes; I go round and see it done.

Have you effected any other improvements in Bethlem, besides making patients get up, who are otherwise in bed?—No; I do not think I had it in my power to do more than that, and having them washed.

How often do you clean their persons?—Their hands and face are washed every morning; if they are not able to do it themselves, it is done for them.

Have you many persons sent from Miles's, at Hoxton?—Yes, a good many.

When they are sent to you, are they sent as incurables, or for the purpose of cure?—For the purpose of cure.

Do you ever know that any person has been sent to you for the purpose of cure, whom Dr. Weir, the inspecting physician at Miles's, had declared in such a state that he ought to be moved to the Batavia Hospital Ship?—No instance of that kind has come to my knowledge.

What is the process by which a seaman, a patient, after having been confined a year in the Hospital, is returned to Miles's?—They are returned to Miles's sometimes before their twelvemonth expires; a month, or two or three, if any thing happens to them, such as a paralytic seizure, and epilepsy, or any thing of that sort.

Have you ever known, or ever heard of persons being discharged who were not in the condition, as set forth in the

warrant of their discharge; I mean by that, who were not subject to fits, or were not paralytic?—No circumstance of that kind has come to my knowledge; with respect to the seamen, I have heard it.

Can you state to the Committee the authority from whom you heard it?—I think it was from Dr. Weir; but I cannot say positively that it was.

Did you ever hear it with respect to any body else?—I remember a woman who was discharged as paralytic, who came from Hoxton; the nurses said at the time, that she was the strongest patient in the house; she was returned to Miles's.

Do you know Sarah Payne?—Yes.

Was she a strong healthy looking person?—Very much so.

Was she a violent patient?—She was.

By whose order was she sent back to Hoxton?—She was discharged by the medical gentlemen as paralytic.

Had she any paralytic attack during the time she was in the Hospital?—I never heard of an attack.

Had she, in your opinion, the appearance of a person who suffered under paralysis?—I do not know that she had; I saw the difficulty they had in taking her away, in putting on a strait waistcoat; she was very strong.

Are you aware that the patients in the Hospital have most of them knives or cutters?—I have never seen but two things of the sort; a woman had a piece of tin very sharp, fixed in the handle of a knife, which I had taken away but a little time ago; I had the room of a man of the name of Goldney, cleaned out, and in one of the bundles of straw there was a knife, which we took away from him.

Have you inspected the building of the new Bethlem in St. George's Fields?—Yes.

Do you conceive the construction of that building good?—In many points of view, I think it is superior to the old one; the patients will be kept separate, the dirty ones from the cleanly ones; it will allow of the convalescent dining together at a table; the rooms are not so spacious, nor the galleries so wide; airing grounds are wanting in Bethlem; these airing grounds are very good.

Is there any garden ground allowed?—Yes.

So that the convalescent may be permitted to walk?—Yes; I think that practice will contribute very much to amuse their minds and promote their general health.

Has any alteration taken place in the arrangement that existed last year, of the windows of the gallery being 10 feet above the level?—I do not know; but the windows are very high.

At Bethlem, do not the convalescents take great pleasure in looking out at the window at the end of the gallery?—Yes.

Do you not believe that the enabling the patients to look out at the windows in the new Bethlem, would be a considerable source of amusement to them?—I am convinced of it, because many of the patients said, they had heard they were so constructed; that they hoped it was so; they asked me whether it was so or not; that it was a great pleasure and amusement for them to look out.

Do you know by what means the dirt, &c. from the new Bethlem is to be carried away?—I do not know by what means it is to be done: that is to be arranged, I believe.

I mean by dirt, the sewers?—I do not.

Have you ever heard it mentioned, that the reflux of the tide will probably bring back the dirt that is carried away by the preceding tide, and cause considerable offensive effluvia?—I never heard that; but I hear the springs there rise as the tide rises.

The situation is many feet below high water mark?—Yes.

Have you ever heard that there are people alive, who remember the greatest part of that ground being flooded over?—No.

Did you observe how the new Bethlem is ventilated?—Not particularly; it is to be ventilated by having the casements opened.

Are there any additional ventilations since last year?—Not that I know.

Are means taken to warm that Hospital by steam?—Yes, the lower galleries only, the basement story; then, I believe, flues are carried to thedining room, but not in the gallery, I believe.

From your experience in the treatment of these persons, have you any doubt that they suffer sensibly from cold?—Certainly.

Of course, in the old Bethlem they must have suffered considerably in the cold weather?—Certainly.

Do you use the warm bath at the old Bethlem?—It has never been used since I have been there; I never heard that there was a warm bath there.

Do you know whether there is any building erected at the new Bethlem for criminal lunatics?—Yes.

Can a communication take place between the criminal lunatics and lunatics of another description?—No.

Can they communicate in the airing grounds?—No.

Is it your opinion that intermixture of dangerous lunatics with the others, has a tendency to produce much mischief amongst all of them?—Certainly; we have an instance now in Bethlem of a man of the name of Banister Trulock, who, whilst he was suffered to be in the galleries, was perpetually creating insurrections, and persuading patients to commit acts of mischief. They were therefore obliged to shut him up in a separate part of the building.

Where was Trulock confined?—In a part of the building which is taken down.

Is he in personal confinement?—No; but he is not allowed to intermix with other patients.

Was he shewn to the visitors of the Hospital last year?—I do not know; he is generally, I believe, forgot. When the Governors go round, they do not see him.

What is the nature of the inspection of the Governor?—Merely goes round occasionally. The Bethlem Sub-Committee, I see by the rules, should go round once a month.

Do they, in point of fact, go round?—Not as a body, they do not; but some members of that Committee go round more frequently.

When they make that inspection, either in a body or individually, do they see every cell, and examine every part of the Hospital?—Yes, generally.

Do they sign any report in a book?—Not that I am aware of.

There is then no written record of their visitation;—I believe not, unless they do it after they retire to the Committee-room.

There is no book kept in the Hospital, in which such entry is made?—No; there is a book kept in the Hospital, in which strangers, or the friends of patients, if they see any cause of complaint, write down those complaints.

Does that take place often?—No; it has never taken place once since I have been there.

Do you believe, from what you have heard, that the Governors or Sub-committee inspected the cell in which Norris was confined?—I do not know; but since I have been there, they have inspected the cell.

Did you ever hear Mr. Deputy Greenaway say that the Governors of the Hospital knew nothing of the manner of the confinement of Norris, till they saw it in the parliamentary proceedings?—I think I heard him say, he knew nothing of it, and he is a Governor and a member of the Sub-committee; I think I heard him say so; I believe the Governors at large knew of it, because there is a minute of it in the book.

When you were appointed this year, a new Matron was appointed about the same time?—Yes.

Can you state how many patients you found, when you entered upon your office, within the walls of Bethlem?—There were 118.

How many have you now?—We have now 124.

Do you recollect of this 118, how many you found wore chains?—There were a good number in chains, fastened by the legs, and handcuffed, but none walking about with chains. There were more than there are now.

Can you state the proportion of the 118 that then were chained to their bedsteads or the walls?—But a small proportion I think;

one week we may have 12 or 14, the next week perhaps 20. They were more permanently numerous than they are now.

What proportion of the 118 were naked, or nearly so?—There were a good many in blanket gowns, now there are but few; we have got them up and dressed them, and they seem cheerful; one man who had been in bed a great while, I had him got up, and he has been very cheerful since, and been a great deal more rational. The reason assigned for his being kept in bed was, that his back was hurt, that he was lame; when he first came in, he used to sit in bed whistling, day and night. I saw him get out of bed, and he appeared to have some defect in his back; but since he has been accustomed to use his limbs, he has got better, and now can walk pretty well.

Whether you do not conceive that the cheerfulness in the patients is occasioned by their now being clothed like other people?—Yes, decidedly so.

Whether you do not conceive, that a pump of fresh water in every area at a Madhouse, must conduce to the cleanliness, health, and comfort of the patients?—Yes, essentially.

Whether you would not strongly recommend, that all beds used by male patients should be, when made, thrown open, and so kept till they are used?—Yes, certainly.

You have a weekly Committee of Governors I believe?—Yes.

How many constitute a committee?—I think three.

Are not most of your medical officers Governors?—No, none of them; we have only two medical officers, the physician and the apothecary.

How many generally form the Committee?—Generally four, five, or six.

Have not you, since you have been in office, known one instance in which bad weather has reduced the three to two?—I think I only recollect one instance in which there were two only.

And they were two Governors?—Yes.

Is it usual for Governors to look round the wards, and walk into the bed rooms?—That does take place sometimes.

Do your medical men do the service of the Hospital gratuitously, or are they paid for it?—They are paid for it by a fixed salary.

What follows in case of the death of a patient at Bethlem Hospital?—The securities are written to, informing them of the death of the patient, and that they may be buried at the Hospital charge of 1*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* or they may take away the body if they please.

Does any inquest take place on the body?—Not unless a person commits suicide, or dies a violent death, then there is an inquest; otherwise, only the searchers see the body.

Is there any room for the reception of dead bodies?—They are removed from the galleries to the cellar.

Are they removed immediately after their death?—In the course of the day.

How long do they remain in the cellar before they are buried?—They are never buried before the following day, or the day after; they more frequently remain three or four days.

Has the Hospital a Chaplain?—No: the Undertaker that buries them, has them buried in a burying ground in Golden Lane. There is a Clergyman who reads the service, and if they are buried by the Hospital, some of the servants of the house attend the funeral.

Are the family of a patient at liberty to send medical men to see the patient when ill?—I do not recollect an instance of the kind; but there is a general order, that I am not to permit any person to see a patient. No person can be admitted, unaccompanied by a Governor.

Are the friends of lunatics permitted to come in, accompanied by a Governor?—They are from ten till twelve on Monday; but if the friends live in the country, they are permitted, at the option of the Steward, to see them at any time.

Then of course you exercise your discretion, whether the patient is in a fit state to see his family?—Just so; sometimes the medical officers leave word that they wish the patient not to be disturbed, and then of course I do not admit any.

Do the keepers of the male and female wards always sleep within hearing?—They sleep in the galleries.

All the patients, male and female, are locked for the night in their cells?—They are locked in; they used to go to bed as soon as between eight and nine at summer time.

At what time are the cells opened?—Six in summer, and seven in winter. The keepers are good sort of men, and I tell them that if the patients are quiet and orderly, to indulge them a little longer, and then they take a candle and lanthorn and send them to bed.

Do not you conceive it would be a considerable comfort to patients who are convalescents, to have lamps?—Yes, if they were out of their reach.

Martis, 9° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. GEORGE LANGSTAFF *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are a Surgeon?—I am.

Did you examine the body of a person who died some time

past in Bethlem?—I have been in the habit of examining a number of bodies, or the greater number of those who died in Bethlem, for Mr. Crowther.

Do you remember the case of a particular person who died of constipation?—I remember one case, but the name of the person I am not acquainted with, nor am I with any hardly that I examine; but I recollect one case, where the person appeared evidently to have died in consequence of retention of fæces, or long constipation.

Do you remember Mr. Crowther making any remark to you as to the circumstances of that person's death?—I do not recollect any thing at present; but in general when I inspected for him, when he was not present, he was desirous of knowing the morbid appearances, and I then gave him the appearances which presented themselves.

Do you recollect an expression being used, that the gut was so charged with the fæces, that it was near bursting?—I recollect that; that the distension was so great, inflammation was the consequence, and mortification; and the fæces partly had got into the cavity of the abdomen.

Did Mr. Crowther mention any thing to you as to the cause of that?—No: I do not recollect any thing.

Do you recollect his having said any thing as to that person not being furnished with medical attendance?—No: I recollect he expressed his sorrow he could not be present, he was very desirous of knowing the circumstances, and he said that it was in consequence of his not having purgative medicine; he did not mention it as attributable to one person or another.

Do you recollect enough to remember that Mr. Crowther was particularly anxious, and stated that the neglect lay somewhere?—Yes: but he did not mention who was the person in fault.

But that the death of the person was caused by neglect?—No, I do not know that he said that: I had formed my opinion that the person might have been saved if the bowels had been attended to; that there was not sufficient cause for the death any where but in the intestines.

Did you know that medicines had not been administered?—No: but from the appearances I naturally concluded there had been some neglect.

Did you open the stomach?—Yes: and every part of the body.

Was there any appearance of medicine remaining in the stomach?—That we cannot tell, the whole alimentary canal was so affected in consequence of the retention of the fæces, it was impossible to tell.

Your impression at the time seems to have been that medicine might have saved the life?—It is a natural conclusion that the bowels might have been relieved.

Are cases of constipation frequent?—I believe the bowels of insane persons are more likely to be affected with costiveness, and not so easily acted upon.

Do you examine the bodies of all persons dying in Bethlem?—Not in all cases; I have generally been called by Mr. Crowther to open the bodies where there was any thing out of the ordinary course.

Did you examine the body of Norris, who died in February last?—No: the man I last examined, was from the bursting of a blood-vessel.

When they send for you, do you attend gratuitously?—Yes: I was intimate with Mr. Crowther, and, knowing he was infirm and at some distance, I attended directly they sent for me.

Have you very lately been called in to assist persons that had been ill in Bethlem?—Yes: on any accident, or any thing which happened, Mr. Alavoine sent for me, or my assistant went for me.

It is a matter of common occurrence, that you, or some person with you, should be called in to assist the patients, in case of any urgent case?—Yes, in any urgent case I have been used to be called.

Have you frequently assisted Mr. Crowther in cases of dissection from Bethlem?—Yes.

Have you seen any other instances of constipation where that might be the cause of death?—No: I do not recollect any other.

Do you recollect saying any thing as to the propriety of giving medicines in the case you have referred to?—I remember saying to the keeper, that it was a great pity he had not had purgative medicine administered to him, that that might have saved him.

When you attend to visit the Hospital, there being no resident medical person within the walls, in what way are you remunerated?—Not in any way; I never thought of remuneration; I thought it my duty from charity.

It is your impression that, at the time, it would have been much better if the man referred to, had had some medicine given to him?—Undoubtedly.

Do you consider that his life was lost in consequence of the want of medicine?—If the question is pressed upon me, I must say, that I think his life was lost in consequence of the retention of the fæces.

As you have frequently assisted Mr. Crowther in the dissection

of bodies, where does the operation take place; is there a room provided for the purpose?—No: I have frequently been there when I have been at the risk of getting my death of cold; it is a kind of cellar, with the gratings open upon us.

Not in sight of the patients?—No.

Is it possible to ascertain, from the accumulation of the fæces in the intestines, how long it might have been there without any passage?—I should think three or four days, or a week perhaps.

Mercurii, 10° *die Maii,* 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

ELIZABETH FORBES *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are the Matron of Bethlem Hospital?—I am.

How long have you been in that situation?—I was elected the 26th of January.

Were you in any situation before that with respect to the care of Insane persons?—Never: I never saw an insane person till I went to Bethlem Hospital: I commenced the duty the 15th of February.

How many female patients have you under your care at present?—Sixty-six at present; the number is different every week.

How many persons have you under personal restraint, considered as blanket patients?—When I went there first there were about fourteen or fifteen.

How many are there now?—About four or five.

These blanket patients are chained to the wall in the day-rooms?—In general they are; when I went there at first they were.

At present the few that are blanket patients are so fastened to the walls?—Yes: we have but three. One of the female patients has been confined a long time, chained by the leg, as much as five or six years, I have been told; and we have another constantly chained by the hands, that came in about two months since; two of the other blanket patients are only chained at times. I have them loose, to walk about occasionally.

Since you have been in your situation, have you made many alterations in the management of the Hospital?—As far as I had power.

What have those alterations principally consisted in?—In having them washed, and having them cleaned, and their hair cut, and making them as decent as their situations would admit of.

Making them get up?—Yes: having them brought into the side room, and letting them walk about; if they have not been able to walk about without handcuffs, they have been put on, and taken off afterwards.

Did you understand, prior to filling the situation you now hold, that the treatment was very different from that now adopted?—I never made any inquiries about the treatment. Sir Richard Carr Glynn told me they wished for a humane person.

Do not you know that, prior to your appointment, persons laid much longer in bed than they do now; that there were more persons confined in the day-room; that there was more personal restraint in the hospital; and that they had not the same liberty of walking about that they now have?—From the appearance in which I found them, when I went there, in the side-room, I have every reason to believe they were under greater restraint, and were not up so much.

Is the allowance of food to the women the same as to the men?—Just the same, I believe.

In the same proportions; as much bread and meat?—I am not certain; but I believe the females have sufficient.

What is the allowance to the females?—That is under the steward; I see the provisions brought to them, and see that they have enough; and sometimes they have more than they can eat.

Have you adopted any plan of separation, or is there any accommodation to separate the noisy from the quiet?—No, that is impossible; we cannot separate them.

Have you any doubt respecting that noisy person whom you spoke of, that her complaints are greatly irritated by the number of persons going to see her?—She is very irritable if strangers go there; she is very irritable; she is very healthy in appearance, and is a very fine looking woman; she laughs and is pleased when I tell her I will take the chains off, and says I do not mean it.

Have you ever learned she was violent and outrageous, further than abusive?—I never saw any thing further.

Have you ever heard that she attempted, prior to her confinement in Bethlem, or since, any act of violence on herself?—I never heard of it.

Can you state to the Committee what is the proportion of dirty patients to clean ones out of that 66?—We have very few that I can call really dirty patients: all the blanket gown patients that were in the side-room when I went there, were stated to be dirty patients.

Did you find them so?—I found some of them so.

But not all?—Not all.

You found some of those clean who had been confined as being dirty?—I found some of those that I found in the side-room able to walk about, and therefore did not consider it necessary to keep them there.

Do you consider the number of dirty patients, since you have been in your situation, and made that alteration, considerably lessened?—Yes; they look better, and they look more healthy, from walking about.

They are also more cheerful?—Yes, some of them, wherever I see one that I think will admit of walking about, I always let her.

And it has generally answered?—Yes; it has.

Have you not a patient in Bethlem, by the name of Miss Stone?—Yes; Miss Anne Stone.

She was confined in the side-room, and a blanket patient, when you came there?—Yes; I asked the reason of her being always confined to the wall; I was told she was very troublesome and tore her clothes; that she had a good many good things sent to her, but they were all torn; I said I would try her to walk about; if she was mischievous, I said I would have handcuffs; I found she was very quiet, and I took them off; I gave her a couple of caps, and she did not tear them; she looks better, and very comfortable and tidy; and every time I go round the gallery, she says, accept my real thanks for allowing me my liberty. I have sent for clothes for her; and I will take her immediately under my own care, to see that she does not tear them.

Have you any doubt, from the situation in which Miss Stone at present is, that when you receive the clothes she will not tear them?—She promises she will not; and if I can judge from a cap I have given her, which I have seen her wear for the last three weeks or a month, I have every reason to suppose she will not.

The other persons whom you have released, have they made the same advances as Miss Stone?—One that I have walking about, has not sense to know exactly what she should do to be grateful; but I let her walk about.

Then if her mental health is not improved, her bodily health is?—Yes, I think it is. Then I have another patient, far advanced in a decline; she has not sense of feeling, but I let her walk about to comfort her.

Then, from the observations you have made, the plan of management which you have adopted, from its success will induce you to continue it?—Yes.

How often do the medical persons visit the different female wards?—Mr Haslam every day.

Does he visit every cell?—I do not always go round with him; I do sometimes.

When you go, does he do it?—He generally goes through the two galleries.

And opens all the doors?—The keepers always open the doors as persons pass, to shew the patients to them; every body is out of their cells every day, therefore he does not look into the cells.

Does he not look into the cells to see that they are clean, and in a proper state?—Yes; the doors are always opened by the keepers, that he may inspect them.

The apothecary is Mr. Haslam?—Yes.

Mr. Haslam lives at Islington?—He does.

Since you have been matron, have any patients been ill while he was absent?—No; we have had two patients die since I have been there: when one was taken ill, I reported it to Mr. Haslam, and also to Doctor Monro, who attended her during her illness. She laid about a fortnight before she died.

How often does Dr. Monro visit?—He attends the committee every Saturday; he never missed since I have been there.

Does he visit the patients then?—If there is any case reported to him, he does.

But he does not go round, like Mr. Haslam?—No, not without there is a case which requires attention; if the case is not reported to him, he does not go.

Do they always report if a person is unwell, or only in particular cases?—When they have a fever, or are in a decline, or in a dangerous state, we report them.

He does not visit those who are ill in bodily health, unless they are specially reported to him?—No.

How long is it since he has personally inspected the female patients?—He was through the female gallery last Saturday.

Prior to last Saturday, how long is it since he has been there?—I cannot say.

How long do you think; a month, two months, or three months?—I think it may have been a month.

When he went through last Saturday, did he see all the patients?—He went expressly to visit a patient last Saturday.

But he did not see all the other patients?—They were all walking about the galleries.

Since you have been matron, have you yourself seen it, or have you heard, that Doctor Monro was in the habit of personally inspecting the situation of each patient at any given period?—I have never heard it.

And you have never seen it?—No; there are patients who have been in some time, and that have not had any thing done for them.

You mentioned a person who was sick; how often did he attend her,—the last that died?—I believe he did not see her at

all; she was not reported to him. I reported her to Mr. Haslam, and begged him to see her; and said, I thought she could not live long. She died of a decline, I believe. Mr. Haslam gave her powders, and that was all that was done, I believe. Mr. Haslam did not report her case to Doctor Monro: she was confined to her bed a fortnight.

How often did Mr. Haslam see her in that fortnight?—Every day, I think, when he came round.

Did he give her any medicine?—A powder, whenever he thought it was necessary. I asked if she had medicine several times, and the keeper said she had a powder.

Do you consider it part of your duty to see the administration of medicine?—I have never seen any medicine but a powder brought in to be administered.

Have they began bleeding in your ward since you became matron?—We have not had a female bled since I have been there.

Nor physicked?—No; there has been a powder given to one or two of them, if the keeper has asked for it.

What do you mean by, if the keeper has asked for it?—If a female complains, the keeper says, she wants a powder for her.

Does she complain to the matron, or to Mr. Haslam?

Has the periodical bathing commenced yet?—We have not had any body bathed there yet; we have no warm bath, we have a cold bath, but in a very inconvenient situation indeed, it is a long way off.

How often is the straw changed in the cells of those who sleep on straw?—Every other day, but if it is wet at all, it is changed every day.

That is, the whole of the straw, the trough entirely emptied?—Yes; I am generally in those galleries five or six times a day.

You have no rules to govern your conduct in the hospital?—There are instructions.

Do you remember a person in the hospital by the name of Sarah Payne?—There was such a person.

How long is it since she left the Hospital?—She came soon after I went, and she was there, I think, about six weeks or two months, to the best of my recollection.

In what state was she?—She was in a very low state when she came, but she was much worse before she went.

Was she violent?—When she came she had been in a strait-waistcoat, but when she came to us she was without restraint; the keeper thought it necessary to chain her, from which she was in a great state of irritation, and was discharged.

Was she chained in consequence of the order of Mr. Haslam?—The keepers generally have the discretion of doing that.

Was it you that ordered her to be chained?—Never.

Do you know whether the keepers consulted Mr. Haslam, as to the necessity of chaining her?—She used to go and rattle at the gate, and push at the gate; she was extremely troublesome, and the keepers chained her.

You stated she was discharged, do you know where she was discharged to?—I think she went to one of the private houses, to Bethnal-green.

Was it not Miles's at Hoxton?—It was.

While she was with you, had she any paralytic attack?—She was much worse when she went back than when she came; she was more violent and unhappy and distressed, always asking if she was going to be murdered, and such things; Mr. Haslam thought she was paralytic.

Had she a fit?—I never knew her have a fit.

No contraction of limbs?—No.

No want of articulation?—No, not at all; but she was always kept hand-cuffed lately, and chained.

She was sent out in a considerably increased state of violence, than when she came in?—Yes; which Mr. Haslam attributed to paralytic.

Was she strong?—Very strong; it required three or four people to move her; she was brought to the side-room every day, but there was great difficulty in moving her, she wanted her liberty I believe.

How many female keepers are there?—Two.

Do you consider the number of keepers sufficient?—We are very much deficient in all female servants in that house, but it will be altered by and by.

Have you understood, prior to your filling your situation, and is it the practice at present, that the keepers manage the hospital according to their own system, without consulting and taking the opinion of Mr. Haslam or Dr. Monro, with regard to putting the patients under personal restraint?—I believe the keepers on the female side have had the sole management; Mrs. Bradbury told me, she never had interfered with the management of the patients, that she left it to the keepers.

That was your predecessor?—Yes; she was seventy years of age, and had been there sixteen years; she told me that, and I told her, that I could not do that, but I must take it all on myself.

Since you have been there, have the female patients appeared to suffer from cold?—No, they have not; I always take care that they have clothing at night.

Prior to your coming there, there were instances of their being naked?—Yes; I once found Miss Stone so, but I desired her to have a gown immediately.

Have you not heard that persons confined there have suffered in their limbs from the cold?—Yes; we have a person a cripple now, whose limbs are so contracted that she can only crawl, from sitting constantly.

Have you not heard that the female patients have suffered considerably from cold in their confinement?—I have heard that they have generally been naked at night.

The windows in the cells are not glazed?—Only a part of them; but there are shutters which keep out all the air at night.

In case of any patients under your care becoming ill in the night, you probably would get no medical assistance for such patient till Mr. Haslam came in the morning?—At night every patient is confined; and any dangerous patient who would do any mischief to herself, is locked by the hand in bed; they can turn to do any thing they wish.

Mr. Haslam leaves you in the evening?—He formerly resided in the building; he had a house there till part of the building was taken down, and since that he has lived at Islington, and goes there every evening after he has been through the gallery.

That is about what hour?—He stays about an hour.

What time does he go away from Bethlem?—Sometimes he comes at twelve, and sometimes at one.

Having staid an hour, he goes away?—Yes; it may be less or more than an hour.

You are totally without medical assistance until his return next day?—Yes.

Is there a house to be provided for him in the new building?—Yes; there is a house for the medical man immediately in the center of the building.

Do any of the governors of Bethlem enter into the internal management of the house?—No; there is a committee every Saturday, and the committee sometimes go round and inspect the house: they inspect all the food, all the provisions every Saturday, and every thing of that sort; they taste the beer and the milk, and examine the butter and things of that sort.

How long is it since any one personally inspected the Hospital?—Last Saturday two of them did.

Before last Saturday, how long?—The Saturday before.

Has the practice prevailed ever since you have been there?—Yes; and always was so, I believe.

Do they look into every cell?—No; they go round the gallery to see that the people are taken care of, and that they are as comfortable as their situations will admit of.

You mentioned two persons who died, one died of a decline; what did the other die of?—Of a paralytic affection.

Did that take place in the day or in the night?—She died early in the morning.

Was it a sudden attack?—She was ill ten days; Dr. Monro visited her twice during her illness.

Did Mr. Haslam see her?—Yes, with Dr. Monro, and every day.

Are the female attendants within hearing of them during the night?—They sleep in the gallery.

So that any patient suffering may make herself heard?—Yes; and if the keepers hear a noise of a night, they get out of bed to see what it is.

MR. JOHN HASLAM *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are Apothecary of the Hospital at Bethlem?—I am.

How long have you been in that situation?—I was elected in the year 1795, I have been in that situation nearly twenty years.

What number of inhabitants have you in the Hospital now?—I believe there are about 122, within one or two.

What number of keepers are there to those patients?—There are two female keepers, and there are five male keepers, two of whom, in rotation, perform the offices of cook and cutter.

So that there are only three in constant attendance as keepers? Of the males, and two of the females.

Are you of opinion that the five who perform the duty of keepers, are sufficient for the attendance upon 121 Insane persons?—That will depend very much on the state of violence in which such patients may be.

Take them generally, from your experience of twenty years?—At sometimes it will be insufficient, at other times quite enough; I think there are enough, taking the present state of the house.

How many persons are there now under personal restraint?—That I cannot tell, I think there are fewer persons now under restraint than I have recollected for some time.

Does not it occur to you to be necessary to know from day to day, how many are under restraint?—It does not; a person is confined sometimes in the morning, and sometimes let loose at night; others are confined at night, and let loose in the morning.

Have you been round the Hospital to-day?—I have this morning.

Do you think the number of female keepers sufficient?—When there occurs any refractory state of the ladies, the men are obliged to assist.

The answer you have given applies to the present state of the Hospital; suppose instances where the whole numbers are not sufficient, what further assistance is obtained?—We have no

more, and we are obliged to do as well as we can with that number; that is the extent of our power.

Whatever the necessity may be?—Yes.

In those cases of necessity, has any application been made to the governors, setting forth the want of additional help?—I do not know that it has.

In the twenty years that you have known Bethlem, has that necessity often occurred?—We have now but half the number we had formerly.

You had more keepers when you had greater numbers?—We had.

Since the reduced numbers of patients in Bethlem, have you ever wanted that additional help, and made an application to the governors for it?—I do not know that there has been any actual want:—greater industry, and more work on the part of the keepers, has supplied additional duty and additional requisition.

You cannot tell the number of persons under positive restraint?—No, it is so uncertain.

How many were under restraint when you went round this morning?—I should think among the females six, and among the males, I think not more than four.

What is the nature of the restraint they were under?—I should divide the subject into restraint and coercion: the ultimatum of our restraint is manacles, and a chain round the leg, or being chained by one arm; the strait-waistcoat, for the bet reasons, is never employed by us; if a patient will not walk, the driving him to walk I call coercion; if he will not go into the bath, he is driven or compelled and coerced to go into the bath.

Those patients under coercion have no irons?—They have not.

How many of the patients under restraint this morning were chained?—I think the number I have stated.

Are you of opinion that if a greater number of keepers were allowed, the necessity of restraint would be less?—I do not think so by any means.

Are not you aware, that in many of the private establishments in the kingdom, there is little or no restraint used?—As far as I have seen of the private establishments, there is more restraint than in our hospital a great deal.

Where are those?—All the private establishments I have seen, and I have seen most of them; I have seen those at Liverpool and those at Manchester.

Have you ever seen the Retreat at York, or the house of Mr. Fox, near Bristol?—No.

Were you ever at the house of Mr. Finch at Laverstock near Salisbury?—No.

Do you feel confident, from a very general inspection of private houses, that there are a greater number of patients under restraint in those houses than in Bethlem?—That is my judgment, and it is the opinion I have formed; I cannot take upon myself to state as to numbers, but as to general impression.

How are the hands secured; with chains?—A manacle, I presume, is a means of confining the wrists, leaving the fingers at liberty, but rendering them incapable of separating their arms for the purposes of effecting violence.

Might not violence be effected by both the hands?—No, you cannot be afraid of any man so secured.

You think that the hands so secured with irons, is less objectionable than when secured by a strait-waistcoat?—A thousand times.

Can the patient move his hands to his face?—Certainly; it is merely a security round each wrist.

Is he not capable of doing himself an injury with his hands secured in that way?—No; he is not able to strangle himself, or to fix the apparatus to hang himself, or do any injury to himself, or any body else.

Did you ever hear of an instance of a person having gouged out one of his eyes?—No, never.

Is he not capable of striking another person with his hands secured with irons?—The hand put up even of a timid person would prevent it.

Is he not capable of striking at another person that may come in his way?—Not to hurt him; he can strike him, but not to hurt him.

Then it is your opinion, if a man is handcuffed in the manner already described, a man of common bodily strength, such as is fit to be employed as a keeper, need not be afraid of injury from the most outrageous maniac?—As far as his hands are concerned, certainly not.

Of what other species of injury need he be afraid?—He might use his feet to kick.

Is it probable that a man's life would be in danger, or that he would be in danger of being overpowered by any such exertions as those?—I think certainly he might.

If his legs or feet were confined, in the usual manner, by footlocks?—Then he would be an innoxious animal.

What are the disadvantages you conceive attending on the use of a strait-waistcoat?—The hands are completely secured, if the strait-waistcoat be tied tightly respiration is prevented or impeded, and it is always at the mercy of the keeper how tight he chooses to tie the waistcoat. If the patient be irritated by itching in any part, he is unable to administer the relief by scratching;

or if troubled with flies, in hot weather, it is a painful incumbrance; and, if not changed, is liable to absorb a great deal of perspiration, which renders sometimes the skin excoriated. He cannot wipe his nose, and he becomes a driveller in consequence; he cannot assist himself in the evacuation of his urine or his fæces, or possess personal cleanliness, as long as the strait-waistcoat is applied. Then there is another very curious effect that has resulted from keeping on the strait-waistcoat for a considerable time; in every human hand, accustomed to use the organ of touch, the sentient, or palpitating extremities, or tangent extremities, are deadened, as to their sensibility, from want of use; the nails are pinched up, and I have seen some instances, where patients have been long kept in the strait-waistcoat, where the nail has resembled the claw of an animal; so that I can pretty nearly judge by the look of the hand of a lunatic, if I do not see his face, whether he has been the subject of a strait-waistcoat a long while.

How long has it been left off?—They were used when I came there; but we have left them off by degrees, and now we have got but one patient in a strait-waistcoat.

How long has she been in a strait-waistcoat?—This morning I found she had wished to have it; I spoke of the inconvenience, and recommended the manacles; she said, she was jumping out of herself, she was afraid of doing mischief, and she said, having so long been accustomed to the thing, and it would not last long, as her paroxysms were of short duration, she would prefer it.

Do you think that cases can often occur, in which it can be necessary to confine a person either in manacles or in a strait-waistcoat till such effects shall have been produced?—Yes, if the necessity continued; I have seen a patient continue with unabated ferocity for more than twelve years, with unabated malevolence, and where the necessity for coercion existed the whole of the time.

Sufficient to require either the manacles or the strait-waistcoat?—Sufficient to require that sort of coercion that should prevent his doing mischief.

Is that degree of insanity which requires such a degree of coercion as has been usually applied by the strait-waistcoat, known often to last for such a period as that when the strait-waistcoat is applied, such effects as you have described are known to occur?—Certainly it does not frequently occur.

Have you any objection to mention the name of the person to whom you alluded as having been under restraint for twelve years?—His name was Norris.

Do you know of many other instances of the same nature?—I

feel great difficulty in recollecting the names of all the patients whohave been in our house for twenty years.

Do you recollect other persons having been in that situation?—We had a man in our house for many years, of the name of Abbott, who had murdered three or four people in one morning, and he was confined by the chain round one arm, and a hole made through from the other cell, by which, when he became furious, he could be drawn down until the keeper came to apply the hand-cuffs; but in general he was at liberty, only this chain round his hand always ready, as he was a man of extreme power.

Did Norris remain in that state of ferocity and consequent confinement till the period of his death?—No; he was released some weeks previously to his death.

Can you recollect about what time that was?—I think he died in February.

Do you recollect at what period he was released from his confinement?—I would say, on guessing at the thing, three weeks or a month before his death.

Are you quite certain it was not longer than that?—It might be longer, I will not be sure; the sum total I recollect very well of every thing, but I cannot charge my memory with particular names.

Was the release in consequence of any alteration in his mind?—He was weaker in his body, and he promised to behave well.

He died of a decline?—Yes, and an affection of the lungs.

What age was he?—I should presume fifty-seven or fifty-eight.

What do you mean by released?—He was suffered to walk about the gallery.

Without chains?—He requested first of all to have a pair of hand-cuffs on to walk about; it was a request of his own.

Did his less degree of dangerousness arise from any alteration in the state of his mind, or from his body having become infirm?—I believe more from the feebleness of his body.

Do you believe that the degree of restraint that Norris was in, was less painful and disagreeable to him than a strait-waistcoat, would have been?—Much more easy; a strait waistcoat would not have been efficient.

Is there not in the books of Bethlem a minute, entered by the governors, and signed by some of them, in which there is a narrative of the case of Norris?—There was, after the case of Norris had made some noise, a committee assembled, convened by the president and the treasurer of our hospital, inviting all those Members of the Lords and Commons who were governors of our hospital to the investigation of the case of Norris, and the subject was gone into by them, and a report prepared thereon.

Was that report made?—That report is in existence in the books at Bridewell.*

When did that investigation take place?—I think it was last June.

You say that was about the time that a noise was made about the case of Norris?—The public papers abounded with it.

Is there not a minute entered in that book of the hospital some years back, in which the reasons that were supposed to warrant the nature of the confinement of Norris, are entered?—That minute is therein recorded, speaking of the report.

That is to say, the report that you suppose was made last June, contains within it the minute to which the Committee allude?—It does.

There would be no objection to produce a copy of it?—I should conceive not the slightest objection; there is nothing to require a moment's secresy.

Can you state what were the circumstances that led to the alteration in Norris's restraint?—It was mentioned to me, by the servant, that the iron which encompassed him did not answer the purpose, for he could get his hands out of it; and immediately, on such representation, I desired it might be taken off; and, that there might be no doubt of the order being given, I wrote it down, and a copy of that order, written by me, forms a part of the record in the report I have mentioned.

Did that arise entirely from the representation of a keeper only?—Certainly; the thing being inefficient, of course was taken off.

Then, in point of fact, the alteration in the restraint upon Norris arose from the restraint being insufficient?—It having been represented to me, by the keeper who had the care of Norris, that he could get his arms out; it no longer became a security; I accordingly gave him an order to take it off immediately.

Then you are understood to say, he had been under that inefficient restraint for twelve years?—I do not say that by any means.

Then how long had Norris been under that inefficient degree of restraint?—That I cannot tell.

Can you form any recollection of the time; was it a year?—More than one, two, three, or four years certainly. You will be able to collect the precise time, from the date of the resolution of the Committee, that he should be so secured, connected

---

* Vide Appendix, No. 3.

with the order for the release from it; that will give the time, but that time I do not recollect.

Then your answer is, that Norris had been under the same degree of restraint from which he was released, for several years?—Certainly.

And the discovery that it was insufficient was not made till a noise was made about his case?—No, I did not say that; I say the meeting to inquire into it was the result of reports that had gone abroad and appeared in the papers.

Was the order for the release of Norris, so signed by you, given prior to those gentlemen visiting Bethlem, who drew the picture of Norris, and who found him in the situation in which he was?—I never saw any picture, or knew of any picture being drawn; nor did I know of any visitation having been made, when this apparatus or restraint was taken from him. He was confined by a chain round the neck, and a cord affixed to a stantion, which is an iron bar.

In consequence of whose report was it, that the order was originally given to confine Norris in that manner?—When he had committed various acts of desperation, I suggested that he should be confined in a double cell; that this man, being the most mischievous patient perhaps that ever I saw, should have two cells, a door communicating between them, so that he should have a sitting-room and a bed-room: he should go into his bed-room without his clothes; that would enable the keeper to clean out the sitting-room, and to examine daily his pockets, to see that he had no offensive weapon, or any thing with which he could do mischief; that, when he retired from his bed-room into the other room, the keeper would be enabled to ventilate and sweep the bed-room. This was my proposition, and this forms part of the report alluded to. This was over-ruled, and the present apparatus, by whom contrived I do not know, was exhibited, and its imposition agreed on.

This was the advice you gave to the then Committee?—Yes; and that forms a part of the report alluded to.

By whom was that advice of yours over-ruled?—I cannot say that it was over-ruled; they did not consent to it.

It was over-ruled by the Governors?—By some existing Committee at that time, to whom it was proposed.

It was over-ruled by the Committee to whom it was proposed?—Certainly.

Who composed the Committee to whom that advice was given by you?—I cannot tell, after a lapse of fifteen years.

How many Governors?—It was an open Committee; and sometimes it is one half-dozen, and sometimes another.

As this was a very remarkable case, did not it make any impression on you; did not the circumstance of his case coming before the Committee make a greater impression upon your mind than the case of any ordinary patient?—Certainly; and therefore I proposed additional security, which was what I had the honour to submit to the Committee of his having two cells.

And that proposal was over-ruled by the Committee. Of whom was that Committee composed?—That I cannot tell.

Will it appear upon the minutes of whom the Committee was composed, in which Norris's case was discussed?—I cannot say whether the clerk made a minute of that. When this apparatus was fixed on him I took care that a minute should be made, that I might know who was present.

Do you know by whom the plan of confinement was devised to which he was afterwards subjected?—Not certainly; but I did hear, as a matter of report, that they had some dangerous man in Newgate, for whom this iron had been made, and this was brought from there; but it is mere report.

Did you approve of that mode of confinement?—My other proposition being over-ruled; this, for reasons which ought to be explained, and that form a part of the report, that it met with the concurrence of Dr. Monro and the medical officers.

Among whom was Mr. Haslam?—Certainly.

Then you mean to say, that the plan of confinement by two cells, being disapproved by the Committee, no other or better mode of confining the patient, than that which was adopted, was recommended by the medical officers; but that they consented to and approved the adoption of that which has been already alluded to?—I have no great genius myself for any contrivance of this kind. It is recorded in the minute, that the physicians and the medical officers approved of it. I presume that is correct.

They approved specifically of this mode?—The apparatus was brought into the Committee-room and exhibited.

Will you give your own description of what that mode of confinement was?—There was a sort of frame through which the arms went.

What sort of frame was it?—Iron.

There was an iron frame which went round his body, and to which his arms were confined: was there not?—His arms went through some part of this contrivance; but the machine is particularly described in the report of the Committee.

Have you any thing to say explanatory of the reasons, on account of which the medical officers agreed to this mode of confinement?—I have:—Norris's wrists were so constructed that handcuffs or manacles were of no service; the bones of his hands were smaller than his wrists; and, on many and repeated

occasions, where the manacles had been imposed, he slipped them off, and converted them into weapons of offence; so that the ordinary mode, the ultimatum of restraint to which we had hitherto resorted, was unavailing in Norris's case; and that was the reason for further means of coercion.

Do you know whether he was capable of slipping his feet out of the foot-locks?—Certainly he was not.

Was he not confined by an iron collar round his neck, exclusively of that which went round his body, which has been already alluded to, and which neck-collar was fastened by a chain to an upright bar behind his bed?—Yes.

What was the reason for this additional confinement of the neck-collar and chain?—He was inclined to dart forward, and he would not have been secure in his bed-place.

Is it your opinion, that, if this man had been confined in foot-locks, with manacles on his wrists, and his arms fastened behind him, that he would have been able to have darted forwards, and done the mischief that seems to have been apprehended?—I have previously stated, that handcuffs or manacles were unavailing, from repeated experience.

Have not you had much experience in the confinement of maniacs?—Certainly.

Do you conceive yourself incapable of contriving a handcuff, from which a man should not be able to extricate his hands, even though they should be formed as Norris's were?—No; I have no contrivance of that kind; nor do I know of any that would have answered.

Was the strait-waistcoat ever tried upon Norris?—It was.

For what reason was it left off?—It answered no purpose; he burst it to pieces.

Do you know of any contrivance attempted for securing Norris, other than those which have been described already?—None; with the exception of the two cells which were proposed, and not adopted.

Do you mean to say, that a strait-waistcoat could not have been made of sufficient strength to have prevented Norris from extricating himself from it?—That is a question I cannot answer.

Do you believe that a strait-waistcoat might not have been easily constructed, of so much strength as that Norris could not have burst it open?—I cannot tell.

Do you know for how long a time Norris was confined to his bed, manacled in the manner already described?—I have previously said I could not judge of the exact time.

Do you think that his confinement in that manner, during the whole of that period, was necessary?—Certainly.

At what intervals were you accustomed to see Norris during those years?—Frequently; very frequently.

How came it then, that it was not till the month of June last you were acquainted with the circumstance of his withdrawing his hands from that confinement, which was imposed upon him as necessary to his safety, because a handcuff was not a sufficient confinement?—That information I had from the keeper who attended him.

How came it, that it was not till the month of June last, you were acquainted with the circumstance of his withdrawing his hands from that confinement which was imposed upon him as necessary to his safety, because a handcuff was not a sufficient confinement?—I only know his capability of so extricating himself, from the report of the keeper; he might be thinner, and therefore could more easily extricate himself; but I cannot pretend to say.

Did that discovery ever take place, till the noise about his case, of which you have already spoken, had happened?—The dates will prove that.

Is that, or is it not, within your knowledge?—I think it was before, but I will not be sure; it was before our inquisition at Bethlem Hospital.

Do you know, or believe, that the report of the keeper, in consequence of which Norris was released from that species of confinement, in which he had been so long kept, was made to you before the visits which took place to Bethlem Hospital?—I know nothing of the time when the visits did take place.

Before the case of Norris became the subject of common conversation?—I really cannot tell.

You have been asked, whether you know, or believe, that the report of the keeper, in consequence of which Norris was released from the species of confinement in which he had been so long kept, was made to you before Norris's case had become the subject of public conversation?—That the keeper can tell better than I can.

You are only asked, whether you know, or believe, it was before those visits?—I cannot tell.

Do you know, or believe, that the report of the keeper, in consequence of which Norris was released from that species of confinement in which he had been so long kept, was made to you before the visits which took place to Bethlem Hospital? I cannot connect dates in my recollection in that way.

Have you really no belief on the subject?—I cannot say that I have a belief on the subject; I cannot fix the epoch of the public conversation, any further than from reading something of it in the newspapers.

Have you any belief on the subject or not?—I have not.

The Committee are to understand you have no belief or opinion on the subject?—I have not sufficient recollection to found a belief on.

Have you no impression whatever upon your mind, arising from any circumstances which then happened, respecting the time at which the keeper made that report to you, as to Norris's clearing his hands from the instrument of confinement?—I state directly, that I was impressed only with the insufficiency of the apparatus; that was the only impression on my mind.

But the period in which that impression was given to your mind, you do not recollect?—I do not.

And you will state to the Committee, that it was perfectly and entirely unconnected with the discussions then going on by the public, on the subject of Norris?—Certainly, and that question forms a part of my evidence in the report to which I have alluded; and you will find it is there put, that I had not been influenced in the removal of this by any visitation which had been made to Norris, then under a state of confinement, but was the result solely of the report of the keeper, that the thing was insufficient. I should presume, that the fact of his liberation from this apparatus was subsequent to the public discussion on the subject.

You have said, that you visited Norris frequently during the nine years?—I did very frequently.

Was there nothing in the manner in which he was confined, that led you to apprehend that he ought to be released from it as soon as circumstances would permit?—If his ferocity had abated, he would have been released.

Was there nothing in the manner in which he was confined, that led you to apprehend that he ought to be released from it as soon as circumstances would permit?—Certainly.

If his hands could have been confined by the ordinary manacles, would you have seen any necessity for confining him in the mode to which he was subject?—Undoubtedly not.

What is the use of the ordinary manacles?—To prevent the hands being separated, as I have previously explained, for the purposes of violence; each hand being used separately.

Was the belt round his body to which his hands were attached, conceived to be sufficient for the purpose of confining them when it was first put upon him?—The contriver of it must have presumed so.

Did the medical gentlemen who consented to its imposition, think so likewise?—I presume they must.

Then for what purpose was the additional neck-collar and chain introduced?—For additional security; as far as I can state, the neck-collar had existed a considerable time previous to the frame-work for the body; the collar was anterior, and the frame-work for the body subsequent; that I am pretty confident of.

When you applied that species of confinement, which answered

the purpose of the manacle, which you have stated, along with foot-locks, to be sufficient to keep in subjection the most outrageous Maniac, rendering him an innoxious animal, why did you not remove the chain which was fastened to the neck of Norris, it then being by your own statement no longer necessary?—The priority of one being put on before the other, I think explains it.

Veneris 12° *die Maii*, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MR. JOHN HASLAM *was again called in, and stated, that doubting the accuracy of the information he gave with respect to his approbation of the apparatus in which Norris was confined, on a reference to the Minutes it appeared that the words were as follow: "Ordered, that he be put in the iron "apparatus prepared for him, and approved by Doctor "Morris and the committee, under the direction of the "medical officers;" and stated that it did not appear to him to follow from the Minute, that his approbation was given. After which he was further examined, as follows:*

DO you then think that your opinion was not asked?—That I cannot recollect.

What is your opinion of your own duty in such cases?—Having previously recommended the two cells, my opinion finished there.

What is your opinion of your own duty, with respect to giving advice to the committee on the mode of confining the patients?—If it is necessary to consult them, I do so; having previously stated that the ordinary mode of confinement is by handcuffs and by chains round the leg, it is not necessary to consult the committee when it is thought proper to put on restraint, they confide that to their officers.

Among whom you include yourself, of course?—Certainly; there is a law of the Hospital, that no patient shall be put into irons (those are the words) or be released therefrom without my consent.

Do you recollect any other instance, and if any, how many, of patients in Bethlem Hospital, being confined in such a manner as Norris was?—None.

Do you think that the committee would order a mode of confinement totally new, and so apparently coercive as that in which Norris was placed, without consulting that officer to whom the usual direction of confinement in irons was confided?

—I cannot tell what they might do, I cannot answer for the conduct of other persons.

Do you recollect who that committee were?—No.

Do you recollect either, of how many, or of whom that committee consisted?—Neither one nor the other, it is an open committee frequented every Saturday by different persons.

Is not the number always entered on the minute book?—Certainly; the names of the persons attending are always entered in the book.

Can you say whether, after all that has passed, you are not in possession of the number of the committee giving the order for this apparatus to be put?—No; I am only in possession of this report.

You have before you drawings of Norris in his state of confinement, do you admit that they are a correct representation of the manner in which Norris was confined?—I think the apparatus is all correct.

Do you wish it to be understood, from your late explanations, either that you did or that you did not approve of the mode of confinement then ordered?—I preferred the two cells.

Do you wish it to be understood from your late explanations, either that you did or that you did not approve of the mode of confinement then ordered?—I cannot recollect; I should presume, having preferred a different mode, that I could not approve any other than the suggestions of my own mind.

Then you rather imagine that you did not approve it?—I should be very sorry to put it as a matter of imagination, I infer I did not approve it.

Do you infer or apprehend, that so not approving, you made any objection?—I do not recollect any such circumstance.

Do you apprehend that if you had objected to it as an improper mode of confinement, the committee would nevertheless have adopted it?—That I cannot tell.

Do you recollect any instance, in which having remonstrated earnestly against any new mode of confinement or other treatment to be applied to any of the patients, the committee ordered it to be put in execution, notwithstanding such remonstrances on your part?—I never have made any such remonstrances.

Do you apply that to the present, or to any other case, or to all cases?—To all cases.

Then is it to be supposed, that you did not in the present case, make any such remonstrance?—The supposition does not reside with me, it may reside with other persons.

Does the answer apply to the case in question?—Having made no remonstrances, this being a singular instance of such coercion, I have had no occasion to remonstrate against that which did not

exist. As to the present case, I say my recollection does not furnish me further than that the natural inference to be deduced from that minute is, that it does not appear that my approval either was asked, or that I interfered at all about it; I had another mode that was not adopted; this was put in execution.

Then do you, or do you not, mean to say, you made any remonstrance in the present case?—I have said, I do not recollect.

Do you recollect that you never have made any remonstrance at all, and yet are uncertain whether you did it in the present case?—Never having made a remonstrance, there being no necessity for such remonstrance, this being a singular instance, it is impossible for me to recollect; it is a matter of inference.

Have you been since of opinion that that mode of confinement was proper?—Yes, certainly.

What do you conceive to be the object of a practitioner in lunatic cases?—He must have various objects.

Do you conceive it to be the object of the practitioner in lunatic cases, rather to remove the disease than to irritate the sufferer?—Certainly.

In what light do you conceive that coercion should be considered?—As a salutary and protecting restraint.

Are you of opinion that no protecting restraint against the violence to be apprehended from Norris, could have been invented more salutary and less irritating to the patient, than that which was inflicted?—The two cells.

No other?—I have no genius for such contrivances myself.

You are simply asked, whether you believe that the confinement in which Norris was placed, was the least irritating and the most salutary which could be devised after the rejection of the two cells?—Perhaps this was the second best.

Do you believe that it was the second best?—According to my present knowledge it was.

How long was Norris confined in these irons?—Nine years.

Do you mean that he was never out of those irons for the whole nine years?—They were never taken off, I believe; I do not know that they were ever taken off; if the keeper took them off, it was unknown to me.

Did you during that period ever make a second attempt to have Norris confined in a different manner?—No.

Were you then satisfied with that mode of confinement for that period of time?—Yes.

Do you recollect at what time the collar was put round his neck?—No; it would appear from the report, that the whole apparatus was put together: but I said at my last examination, that I had something floating in my mind that the collar was put on first, and the body-iron afterwards.

Do you acquiesce in the truth of the statement of the report, that the neck-collar was put on at the same time with the other irons?—I cannot say to the contrary; I have merely floating in my mind, but without any reference to particular circumstances, that they were imposed at different dates.

Do you doubt the statement in the report?—I do not doubt the truth of it.

You have stated in a former part of your evidence, that the collar was put round his neck to prevent his darting forward to the injury of other persons; is that mode of annoying others unusual?—By no means unusual.

Have not you stated, that a patient foot-locked and manacled is an innoxious animal?—I have, where he can be hand-cuffed.

Did not the belt round the body, to which Norris's arms were attached, answer the purpose of handcuffs?—They did not secure his hands, because his hands were at liberty, but they prevented him from throwing out the arm; they confined the arm above the elbow.

For what purpose then was the neck-collar and chain added?—It appears by the report that they were put on together; I cannot answer that question; the report makes it the act of others and not of me.

Did you remonstrate against this additional mode of confinement?—I do not know that it was additional.

The handcuffs are stated as the usual mode; it is stated that the handcuffs were not applicable to this person, and for this reason, the belt round the body to which the arms were attached was used; why then was the neck-collar and chain added?—I can give no reason for the contrivance at all, not having contrived it.

You have stated what you think to be sufficient; why did you acquiesce for nine years in what, by your own account, you did not think necessary?—I have never given such answer, that I did not consider the confinement necessary.

Did you acquiesce in that extraordinary mode of confinement as a sufficient substitution for the hand-cuffs?—It does not appear from the report, that I did so acquiesce.

You were asked, "when you applied that species of confine-
"ment which answered the purpose of the manacle, which you
"have stated along with foot-locks, to be sufficient to keep in
"subjection the most outrageous Maniac, rendering him an
"innoxious animal, why did you not remove the chain which
"was fastened to the neck of Norris, it then, by your own
"statement, being no longer necessary;" to which you answered,
"the priority of one being put on before the other I think
"explains it?"—It appearing from the report that the neck-

collar and body-irons were put on at the same time, there was a necessity for it, and no reason why any part of the apparatus should be removed as long as he continued in that violent state.

Do you mean to say, that in your opinion there was a necessity for it?—I have said so before, always understanding the two cells not having been adopted.

Do you remember any thing respecting the chain by which the neck-collar was fastened to the bar or stantion?—I recollect it was so fastened.

Do you recollect its being at any time lengthened?—No; I do not.

Would any person order that chain to be lengthened, without your knowledge?—That I cannot tell; I do not know the fact that it was lengthened; I cannot tell how far any other person might venture.

Did it ever occur before?—Such a case never happened before.

Do you know what the length of that chain was?—I do not; I never measured it.

Nor do you know, whether it was at one time longer than at another?—I do not.

Do you think that when a man was confined in the manner already alluded to, it was no part of your duty to be minutely acquainted with the particulars of that confinement?—Certainly.

Do you think it an unimportant particular of that confinement, whether the man was able with ease to stand up by the side of his bed or not?—I always understood that he could.

Did you understand that from personal inspection, or not?—I have made him stand up a hundred times to shew the manner in which he was confined, to many persons, even to Members of this House.

Do you mean to say, you do not know that the chain was lengthened in order to enable him to do so?—I do not know it; at least I do not recollect it, and therefore I do not know it.

Do you know, that during the first years of his confinement he was able to stand up by the bed-side without inconvenience?—That I cannot recollect.

Can you recollect when you first ordered him to stand up?—No, that I cannot, but a long time ago.

Will you state what were the particular circumstances attending Norris, which rendered it necessary so to confine him?—When first admitted into the hospital, he appeared perfectly tranquil, and it was intended shortly to discharge him as cured. When he had been there, perhaps a few months, I cannot tell how long, Sir Joseph Banks wrote me a note, requesting I would

walk round the hospital with some friends of his, a foreigner of distinction, and others; I took them, after seeing the hospital, into the airing ground, and, as they spoke no English, I was obliged, either in French or German, to speak to them. I said, here is a man who will shortly be discharged, and pointed to him; at that very moment he gave me a most malignant look, and turned off extremely sulky. I saw him waiting for me at the gate, for at that time I resided in the hospital; he was watching, and he had something in his breeches pocket, and the malignity of his look prevented my going through the centre of the hospital, and I went round by the street. I mentioned it to the keeper; he said, he appeared very quiet, but would I like him confined? I said, no, God forbid, on my account. On the following day he attacked the keeper; he drew a knife upon him, and he wounded the keeper in two or three places in the belly. Another patient, of the name of Bacon, assisted the keeper, and he received a stab, and I think another patient, but of that I will not be certain. He was then confined, but he contrived to get this confinement off, the handcuffs; and for a very considerable time every day produced some sort of explosion and violence. The keepers were tired out with him. When I came to him, to assure him he should be put at liberty if he conducted himself properly; he said, it was intended for you, For by God, you wanted to sell me to those infernal brutes you had round the other day; you were making a bargain to sell me. Then, at the expiration of his time as a curable patient, he was retained as an incurable and dangerous patient. All modes of confinement were tried in vain. A very unoffending man, to whom it appeared he had taken some sort of liking, went to him one day, and he bit his finger off, I believe, or nearly so; he lost the use of it. He called the keeper, on one occasion, having fouled his room, to take it up, with the most opprobrious epithets; and while he was taking it up, he snatched the shovel, and if another patient had not drawn him out by the legs he would certainly have killed him; and he said, nothing would have given him so much pleasure as to have destroyed him. I was coming in, on one occasion, to give him medicine, and he had contrived to preserve all the fat from his broth for several days, with which he smeared the bottom of the floor; I came in in the usual way, and, from the grease, was thrown backwards immediately, and a shower of bowls came at me. I cannot particularize the constant and repeated acts of violence of this man, but he was, stating it generally, the most malignant and the most mischievous Lunatic I ever saw in my life; and he had been equally so, by his own confession, when he was in the army, and his back bore many records of the whip.

Are there any other circumstances to be added to these?—I do not immediately recollect others; if I were to sit down to study, and bring the thing more in my own mind, I might coolly perhaps recollect more, but these appear to me sufficient: He was the most ingenious plaiter I ever saw; he made whip-cord by which he would have escaped; he made the finest whip-cord I ever saw, by tearing a sheet, and made a great quantity of rope with it.

Was he hand-cuffed at the time he made that attack on the keeper with the shovel?—No, we never put his hand-cuffs on, they were of no use, he took them off immediately.

Were you a witness of the attack on the keeper, or do you know any thing more of it than from the account which the keeper gave of it?—I was not present.

Or at either of the other attacks of which you have spoken?—No; the only evidence I have is, seeing the stab in the man's belly, and the wounds in the man's head.

Then you know only from the account of the keeper himself, whether those attacks were made with or without provocation?—I was not present.

Was any attempt made to remove that erroneous impression, that you were about to sell him?—Yes, ineffectually.

Do you know whether the treatment of this man by the keepers, was proper?—As far as such treatment came to my knowledge it was; but his aversion was implacable against them.

Do you know whether one of those men who usually attended upon him, was or was not much given to liquor?—The former man who attended him was a very temperate man.

What was his name?—William Howkins; the second, Edward Davis, was certainly occasionally intoxicated.

Do you mean to say he was only occasionally intoxicated, and that it was not a frequent and habitual intoxication?—His drinking was frequent, but I cannot say that his intoxication was constant.

Was it frequent?—I think I may say that it was; he was a man certainly who drank more than he ought to have done, consistently either with his health or his morality.

Was not this man the keeper who represented Norris as having taken the shovel from him, and attacked him with it?—That was the man.

Do you know that Davis was not drunk at that time?—He seemed tolerably sober when he came down to me with his head bruised; I do not think he was drunk at the time.

Will you say, he was sober to your belief?—It is a difficult question.

Was he under the influence of liquor?—Not under the perceptible influence of liquor when he came to me.

Why did you use the word tolerably sober, if you think he was in any degree under the influence of liquor?—I said, not under the perceptible influence of liquor.

Do you think that the habits of this man were such as to render him a proper attendant upon irritable Maniacs?—When not under the influence of liquor, he was a remarkably kind and attentive man.

Do you think that the habits of this man were such as to render him a proper attendant upon irritable Maniacs?—He was a very good kind of man, when he was sober.

Do you think that the habits of this man were such as to render him a proper attendant upon irritable Maniacs?—Taking him upon the whole, he was a good keeper.

Do you think that the habits of this man were such as to render him a proper attendant upon irritable Maniacs?—I do not think that any intemperate man ought to be suffered to be about the insane.

Was this an intemperate man?—The quantum of his intemperance I do not know; I have seen him frequently in liquor, and I think more so than a man ought to be who is to attend on Insane persons.

How long was this man retained in his situation as a keeper, when his habits were such as have been described?—He remained till he died.

He was porter?—Yes, he was porter subsequently.

How long did he remain in the office of keeper?—I cannot tell the date; till the death of Howkins, who was porter.

Had he the care of Norris long?—I think he had the care of him for several years.

Are the Committee to understand that the aggravations of Norris's case have been fully detailed?—I think so.

Do you know of Norris being beaten, or, as they call it, polled by any of the keepers?—I do not; I never heard the expression polled used before, nor do I know the fact.

Did you never hear of his being beaten by a man of the name of King, who was once a keeper, and has been discontinued as such?—No, I never heard such a thing.

Do you recollect a man being brought to Bethlem from the Lunatic Asylum at Manchester, where he had killed the person who had the care of him, by stabbing him in the back with a knife?—I do not remember his being brought; I remember his being in the Hospital when I came there.

Was his countenance the most cunning and malignant you ever beheld?—One of the most so.

Did that man form a stiletto out of a mop-nail?—He did.

Had he the most uniform and implacable aversion to the officers and servants of the Hospital?—He had.

Was he continually venting the most horrid imprecations and blasphemies, both by day and night?—I have heard him so express himself.

Was it thought necessary to confine this man in any mode resembling that in which Norris was confined?—Not in the least; he had handcuffs on occasionally.

What are the distinctions between this case and that of Norris, which rendered it necessary in the one, and unnecessary in the other?—Charlton, the man who came from Manchester, was an old man, who did not possess the bodily force of Norris, and he could be secured by handcuffs, and he was confined in his room.

Does the bodily force of Norris make such a distinction between the two cases, as to render that confinement necessary for Norris, and the common handcuff sufficient for the other?—Norris was more violent certainly; I mean, that he was constantly at some mischief. Charlton had more of deep cunning.

Does the bodily force of Norris make such a distinction between the two cases, as to render that confinement necessary for Norris, and the common handcuff sufficient for the other?—It forms a distinction.

Does it form a sufficient distinction to warrant the difference of the confinement?—It does.

Do you recollect a case of R. B. who, during eight years, was mostly in a very furious state, and obliged to be very strictly confined, whose mischievous disposition was manifested on every occasion, who would hurl the bowl in which his food was served against those who passed his cell, and when his hands were secured, would kick, bite, or throw his head into the stomach of those who came near him?—Yes, I remember a person of the name of Robert Bown.

Who entertained a constant aversion to his keeper, and whose life was miserably divided between furious paroxysms and melancholic languor?—Yes.

Was that man ever confined in any other than the common mode?—No.

What was the distinction between this man's case and Norris's?—This man's wrists admitted of handcuffs to secure him.

Have you any other reason to state, for the different modes of confining these two persons?—I have given a reason for Norris, and I have never been accustomed to judge of the thing in this way by comparison; for Bown the confinement by handcuff was sufficient. I have no other reason.

Do you think that a keeper's life might be in danger, or that he would be in danger of being overpowered by such exertions as

kicking, biting, or throwing the head into his stomach?—Yes, if thrown with sufficient force.

Do you recollect any thing particular of the manner in which Norris was confined, between 1801 and 1804?—Nothing particularly.

Do you recollect Norris being confined in either of the cells, by a chain which was fixed to a collar round his neck, and passed through a hole in the wall of the cell?—No, I do not.

Do you think that any keeper in Bethlem would dare to confine a patient in such a manner, without your knowledge?—No; and particularly after the law which now exists. If a keeper has occasion to confine a person, when I come into the gallery, he always says, "Sir, such a man behaved ill yesterday, and I was obliged to confine him:" I immediately go to the cell where he is confined, and enquire into the circumstances.

Do you at all mean to dispute the fact of his having been so confined?—I cannot say that I dispute a thing that I know nothing at all about.

Do you think that the fact of his having been so confined, can have happened without your either knowing it, or its having been your duty to know it?—That I cannot tell.

Is it not the duty of the apothecary of Bethlem Hospital, to visit the patients daily?—It is.

Do you, or do you not, think it was your peculiar duty to be acquainted with the state in which such a man as Norris was?—Certainly.

Do you know whether the governors who attended the Hospital, often visited the cell of Norris?—They did frequently, when they went round.

Did they remark his mode of confinement?—They certainly were shewn him; they saw the apparatus in which he was confined.

Did the governors, being so shewn the state of Norris, ever make particular enquiry into his case?—They knew the history of the man. I do not recollect that they made any particular enquiries, or any record on the subject.

You probably attended some of those governors on their visitation?—Probably I might.

Do you attend the governors when they go round?—That is not my duty; I attend the committee.

How often do the committee go round the Hospital?—Once a month, I think.

Did you attend the committee on those visitations?—Yes, I have always attended the committee, when they have gone round as a committee.

Was every patient then made the subject of an accurate visitation?—No; they walked round.

Upon those occasions, was Norris particularly visited?—He was always visited with the rest: If they go round that house, they see the patients.

Do you not know that the committee, according to the mode which you have described, might have walked round for a twelvemonth, and unless the situation of Norris had been peculiarly pointed out to them, might have known nothing of the matter?—No; his door was always opened when they went round.

To whom do the governors of Bethlem trust for the proper management of their patients, in the intervals between the monthly visits?—To their medical officers, for the medical management and the moral management.

Is not the treatment and confinement included in the medical management?—It is now termed moral management.

Which includes the mode of confinement?—I fancy it does.

Are you of opinion, that in the nine years, during which Norris was actually chained down to his bed in the irons already so often alluded to, there were no intervals during which he might not, with great propriety, and with advantage to himself, have been relieved from that mode of confinement?—No, there were none such.

Have you reason to believe that he was, during any portion of that time, able to take his arms out of the irons in which they were confined, before they were taken off?—I never knew such fact till it was communicated to me by the keeper.

Have you any reason to believe the keeper knew it before?—I have not the slightest knowledge of any thing on the subject, but what he told me; "Sir, Norris can get his arms out of his irons;" "then in God's name let them be removed," said I; that was the first time I heard of it.

Are the servants now employed at Bethlem, who were there last May and June?—That I cannot tell exactly.

Are the keepers now in the employment of Bethlem Hospital, under whose care Norris was in the months of May, June, and July last?—Yes; I believe I can affirm that John Blackburn attended him at that time; there is another man of the name of Rodbard, who was the last who came, and I am uncertain when he came.

Did you, at frequent intervals, enquire of the keeper whether it would be unsafe to release him from that confinement?—No; a new keeper could not judge; I should not have been satisfied with the opinion of a new keeper.

When this iron was taken off, was any thing substituted in its stead?—No.

Why not?—He then promised that he would behave well.

Did he never make that promise before?—I never heard him make that promise before.

Did he promise to you when you took them off, that he would behave well?—He promised when they were taken off, that he would behave well: when he was taken to the fire he wished us to allow him to have a strait-waistcoat on; a strait-waistcoat was put on, and he behaved quietly.

Did he say that to you?—Yes; but he still conceived I mingled poison with his food.

With respect to the Report which has been delivered in, of the Committee of the Governors of Bethlem held on the 23d of June last, the Committee wish to know, whether any other persons were examined upon that occasion besides the physician, the apothecary, the steward, and the keepers of the Hospital?—I do not know; I was up stairs during the time, till I was called down; it was in the lower committee-room; I was up in waiting in the upper room, and I do not know who went in; the physician, Dr. Monro, was present during the whole of the examination, at least he was there at their meeting, and I found him there when I was called in myself to be examined.

Do you know whether any of the Select Committee, who sat on the 23d of June, had visited this man in his previous confinement? —That I cannot take upon myself to determine.

Do you know whether he was then examined?—I accompanied Sir Richard Glynn, our president, to the cell of Norris, and spoke to him.

In what manner was he then confined?—He had then the collar about his neck.

And any thing else?—Confined by one leg; I should not have recollected that, without a particular circumstance connected with it; he was asked, whether he kicked.

Have you now any doubt that the neck-iron with the leg-lock that Norris wore for some months of last year, and which rendered him, to use your own expression, an innoxious animal, would not have had the same effect at any time within the nine years during which he wore the larger quantity?—No; he became weaker.

From the month of May last year, till the month of November, he was secured only by an iron collar and a foot-lock; did they, or not, render him, to use your own expression, an innoxious animal; was not he incapacitated, from doing mischief?—No, he was not incapacitated, had he been in his full vigour and in his full malevolence.

Then he was more feeble?—He was weaker and thinner.

Would not the iron collar and foot-lock have incapacitated him

at any time from doing mischief during the nine years, while he wore the larger quantity?—I think not.

Had you ever the curiosity to weigh this apparatus?—No, I never had.

Have you it in the house?—I do not know.

Do not you consider yourself as responsible for the propriety of the manner in which the Lunatics are confined?—I am responsible for the coercion and restraint of the patients, excepting this instance of Norris, where the opinion of the committee was taken, as the Report shews.

In the course of those nine years, in which you tell the Committee you attended the weekly committee when they visited the cells, has it never occurred that the committee asked you, having seen Norris, whether a milder mode of restraint would not answer every good purpose?—Such discussions may have taken place; but I cannot honestly and decidedly say, that I have any distinct recollection of that on my mind.

Is the order which enjoins that no one shall be put under restraint without your consent, generally obeyed?—I believe it is, with this intelligence, that when the necessity of confinement exists, the keeper makes a report to me of such necessity, and I examine into the propriety of it. For an obvious reason I never wish to be present at the first coercion of a patient, as it diminishes the confidence they have in me. I have never received a blow from any of the patients since I have been there, nor have I ever found it necessary to take a keeper with me.

Do you know whether the Committee who signed the Report of the 23d of June, all of them went round the Hospital?—I think not. I remember going with Sir Richard Glynn, and I am certain I left the other members behind.

There are the names to that Report of Lord Shaftesbury, Lord Dynevor, and Lord Willoughby De Broke; were they accustomed to go round and inspect the Hospital?—I am not aware that they did. I am not acquainted with their persons.

Of course, if they had been in the habit of inspecting that Hospital, you would have known their persons?—If they had come to the committee I should; but they might have come and inspected the Hospital without my knowledge.

Do you believe it was their habit to come and inspect the Hospital?—I never heard of their coming; they were not known to the servants.

The committee of governors of Bethlem Hospital of the 24th of June having stated their opinion, that the keeper had for some time before Norris's release intended to have applied for it; do you know what induced them to form that opinion?—Not in the slightest degree. I presume from the evidence they must have

heard from the keeper, at whose examination I was not present. I retired the moment my own examination was finished.

Was no enquiry made of you, by the Committee, as to that point?—I think I was asked this question, "Did I know the person of Mr. Sumner?" I said, "No, I did not; I never saw "him in my life;" and I was asked, "Was Norris liberated in "consequence of several gentlemen of the House of Commons "having come round?" I said, I was ignorant that any such persons had come round.

Then what do you mean by liberated, as there used?—The body-irons were taken off.

Do you know whether Norris had either friends or relations in this country?—I believe not. He was an American.

Do you know whether Norris himself had ever made any complaint to the governors?—He never made any complaint whatever to any body, that I heard of.

In what manner did Norris employ himself?—He read; I have supplied him with books myself, frequently. He had a cat which amused him; and he read the newspaper.

If Norris was never tried out of his iron frame for nine years, and if he employed himself in reading books and newspapers, what are the grounds on which you think that it would have been at no time safe during those nine years to have freed him from that rigorous confinement?—From the continuance of his threats, and from the unabated ferocity of his disposition.

Do you think that his threats were likely to be discontinued, while the irritation of such a confinement without abatement continued?—Never having complained of such confinement, it does not appear that he was irritated by the confinement.

He did not complain to you personally, at any one time?—No, he did not. He has often told me that nothing but that would have held him, and that it prevented murder. He had a degree of firmness of manner about him that he scorned complaint.

Have not you stated yourself to have visited a great number of other houses of confinement?—Yes, I have.

Did you ever see in any one of those houses a person so confined?—Never in my life.

Do you believe Mr. Norris was more outrageous than any other Maniac that has ever been confined in any other house you have seen?—I have stated before, he was the most violent and malevolent Maniac I ever saw.

Does Doctor Monro visit generally the Hospital?—Yes, he does.

How often?—Twice a week; Saturday and Wednesday, or Tuesday; he suits his convenience.

When he visits the Hospital, does he go round the male and female wards?—No; that is no part of the duty prescribed to him; he does occasionally go round, and always when a patient is sick.

Do you consider Doctor Monro as having, with yourself, constantly the care of their mental and bodily complaints?—He has the direction of it.

He does attend to administer advice to persons for their mental derangement?—Yes.

You consider him as having, over yourself, the superior management?—Yes.

Does he prescribe, regularly, medicine for patients under mental derangement where they are not under bodily infirmity?—Yes.

Was Doctor Monro in the habit of seeing Norris?—Yes; he was.

Do you, of your own knowledge, know that Doctor Monro assented to the original confinement, as well as allowed of the continuance of that confinement?—Not by recollection, but by reference to that report.

Have you, from the time when he was originally confined, till the period when that mode of restraint was removed, had any conversations with Dr. Monro on the subject of the confinement of Norris?—Yes.

Did he still continue, in those conversations, to approve of the manner and to acknowledge the necessity of confining him in such a way?—He has often to me lamented the necessity of his being confined so strictly.

Do the committee that meet weekly at Bethlem, go round the wards?—Not every week; there is an order that they shall go round monthly.

Do they in point of fact do that?—They have gone round frequently of late.

What do you mean by, of late?—Within, perhaps, the last twelvemonth or two years, I think more frequently than before.

Prior to that, the examination was more remiss?—They had no book recording such visitations till within these two or three years; now it is put down, "The committee visited the house, and found the patients well cleaned and regulated."

Do they go into every cell?—I do not know that they do, because some of the cells are empty.

Wherever a patient is confined, do they go in to visit him?—I think they do.

Then during the whole of that period, that committee must weekly or monthly have visited Norris?—I think they must.

Nine or ten years ago had you usually cells to spare, or were they generally filled?—I think, from the war, we had them pouring in from the Transport Board and the War Office.

You think your cells were generally occupied?—I think so; but there is a mode of getting at the fact of the actual number at any one time?—It appears in the stewards contingent book, where there is a record of the number of patients on each day of the week at the tail of the book.

Do you not think that it would have subjected a Maniac to far less inconvenience, if his cell had been divided in such a manner as to have answered the purpose of a double cell, than to have been confined in a single cell as Norris was confined?—It would have been infinitely preferable.

Do you think, according to the mode of inspection which took place by the different committees at Bethlem a dozen years ago, and the confidence which was placed by the governors in their servants, abuses might easily have taken place without their coming to the knowledge of those inspecting committees?— I think they might.

Do you remember a person of the name of Tilley Matthews?—Perfectly.

What is your opinion of that person's case?—That he was insane.

Do you mean that he was in any degree mischievously insane, or only that he laboured under mental delusion in some particular instance?—I think his mental delusion would have produced mischief, if he could have had the liberty to act according to his delusion.

Are you of opinion that his confinement was neither more protracted nor ever more severe than the necessity of the case required?—Certainly not.

Did not his friends apply to relieve him from it?—They did make two or three applications.

Did they not engage to be answerable for his committing no injury?—I believe they did so; that was then referred to some of our law officers, or our clerk or some other person, who suggested that nobody could be security for the conduct of a madman.

By whose authority was he first sent there?—By the authority, I think, of the parish of Camberwell: I have published his case, and that gives the whole particulars.

Do the governors or managers of Bethlem Hospital think themselves justified in forcibly detaining any person there under the supposition of insanity, when his friends desire to remove him, and offer security for his being kept in proper custody?—I know that the parish of Camberwell applied to remove him, and the application was refused.

In what state of restraint was he ever kept while he was in Bethlem?—I believe he once had a pair of handcuffs on, but for a very little while.

Was he ever chained to his bed?—Yes, I believe he was leg-locked for a little while; he and the keeper Howkins had a scuffle or fight together; he was always master.

Can you state how many years he was confined in one of the ordinary cells?—I cannot tell exactly the time, but after the hearing before the Judges, who deemed him to be insane, there was a requisition on their part, that we would give him a particular room to himself; which we did accordingly, and furnished him with fire, and as many things as the house would afford.

Can you say, whether his detention in one of the ordinary cells was four or five years?—It was more than that; he was confined as an ordinary patient; in fact, we know of no distinction of patients; but, at the requisition of the Judges, we put him in a room by himself, with his drawings.

Did he carry on those drawings, and did he pursue his studies, while he was confined in one of those ordinary cells?—Yes, he did; he began the drawing of his omni imperias palace in one of the ordinary cells.

Did he execute any architectural designs while in one of those rooms?—He began a plan for the Hospital, if I am not mistaken, in the ordinary cell.

In that ordinary cell, was there particular accommodation afforded him?—He had an arm chair, which he conceived to be his throne, and sat on it.

Were the windows glazed of that cell?—Yes, they were partly glazed; and, I think, partly there was a shutter.

Had he free access to the gallery during that time?—Perfectly so; but for a considerable time he would not associate with those people.

Was he shut up in his cell at any particular hour in the evening?—With the others.

What time was that?—That depends on the season; in winter it is early.

At what time in winter?—As it grows dark; say four o'clock, but those who behave well may sit up later; till eight o'clock, with a keeper.

Had he candles in that situation?—No, he never had; his studies terminated with his going into the cell.

Do you know whether he had a wife and family?—He had a wife and two children.

Did they visit him occasionally?—The wife did, in the beginning.

Did the children, latterly?—His daughter came several times; she is now in Jamaica, I believe.

Did they seem convinced of his insanity?—Not in the least.

Was he ever at all violent?—Yes, I have seen him violent; latterly he was extremely cool.

Did he ever betray any symptoms of violence, after he was removed to a more commodious apartment?—Not in the least.

Had he any accommodation there of candles?—I think he had candles; I think he used to engrave; I brought a friend of my own, who taught him engraving gratuitously.

Veneris, 19° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Doctor THOMAS MONRO *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are physician to Bethlem Hospital?—Yes.

How often do you attend that Hospital?—About three times a week.

On the days of your attendance do you enquire into the particular state of any of the patients, or only go through the Hospital?—I enquire into the state of the patients: I do not always go through the Hospital.

How often may you go through it?—That depends upon circumstances; sometimes I may go twice or three times in the week, sometimes not above so many times in a month; it depends upon circumstances, and upon the patients I have to see: I have a room where I have the patients in generally; the patients I visit I send for into that room.

Are the patients you send for, on account of their bodily health, or their mental derangement?—Both; for their bodily health I most frequently visit them in the body of the house.

Do you ever examine the state of them for their mental derangement only, when they have no bodily complaint?—Most certainly.

The Committee is to understand, you frequently attend those patients on account of their mental derangement, without any bodily complaint?—Yes.

Do you administer medicines, in those cases, for their mental derangement, without regard to their bodily health?—Certainly.

Do you know the number of keepers in Bethlem, male and female?—I believe there are two female keepers and three male keepers.

Has there been no instance of the female patients being attended by a male keeper, as well as two women, since your connection with the Establishment?—The male keepers have been round the house with me to open the doors.

Have there not been males appointed to that duty only?—I am not aware of any male keeper appointed to that duty only.

Do you remember a keeper of the name of King?—Yes, I remember him.

Was he not appointed to that duty?—He used to go round the house with me; I am not aware of his being appointed to that duty, I have nothing to do with the appointment of persons to that situation: I remember the man perfectly well, he used to go round and open the doors for me; he had a wife, who was likewise a keeper.

Have you seen him doing the duty of keeper to the women only?—I have seen him in the women's gallery; as far as I recollect, he did the duty of both.

Have you seen him in the women's gallery?—Frequently; I believe he used to go round the women's gallery when I went, and likewise round the men's gallery.

If he did the duty of both, it follows that the female patients were not solely in the hands of female keepers?—I can speak only to his opening the doors to me.

You are not aware of his being in the women's gallery as a keeper?—He was there when he opened the doors for me.

Are you aware of his attending to that duty, in your absence?—I am not.

You cannot say it did not happen?—No, I cannot.

How long have you been physician to the Hospital?—Ever since the year 1783, I have been backwards and forwards.

Are you not at the head of the department, in the management of the Hospital?—I am the physician.

Do you conceive yourself to be at the head of the department?—Of course, as the physician, at the head of the medical department.

Mr. Haslam is under you?—Of course, as apothecary.

Do you conceive yourself called upon to give orders for the general management of the Hospital?—Whenever I am there.

Of course the Hospital is directed by you?—It is in some measure, not in all; when I am not there I can give no orders.

Do you recollect the fact of Mr. Clark, the chamberlain of the city of London, interfering and dismissing King, as a male keeper of the women patients?—No; I do not recollect the circumstance.

Could that circumstance have happened without your knowing it, you being, as the Committee understand, at the head of the medical department of the Hospital, and of course the Lunatics being under your care?—It might possibly have happened.

You have no recollection of it?—I have not.

That he proposed a regulation, to the exclusion of the male keepers from the women patients?—I have no recollection of the fact.

Is there any season of the year when particular medicine is applied?—Yes.

What season is that?—In the months of May, June, July, August, and September, we generally administer medicines; we do not in the winter season, because the house is so excessively cold that it is not thought proper.

Does that go to them all, male and female?—Yes, not the incurables.

When the medicine is administered at the periods you state, is it varied according to the circumstances of the patients, or is any general remedy applied?—We apply generally bleeding, purging, and vomit; those are the general remedies we apply.

Is that done according to the particular circumstances of each patient's case?—Of course they do not take medicine if they are not in a fit situation to take it.

Is the medicine adapted to the case of each particular patient, or is there any general rule for applying the remedy?—The medicine prescribed is a purgative; it is generally left to the discretion of Mr. Haslam to give the proper dose; that depends upon the state of the patient.

Is the medicine administered to the patients on account of their mental derangement, on the consideration of each separate case; or is any general remedy applied?—It is generally given, certainly.

Are there a certain number of days in the week in which you bleed, and a certain number of days on which you physic;—All the patients who require bleeding, are generally bled on a particular day, and they are purged on a particular day.

And vomited?—Yes, and vomited; only those patients are selected that are thought proper objects of such evacuations.

And those patients who do not require those remedies, how are they attended to?—They are attended whenever they require attendance.

And medicine administered to their particular case?—Yes.

Are any minutes kept of the transactions?—Not that I know of; I generally write on a piece of paper, if Mr. Haslam is not there; if he is there, I generally communicate with him upon the subject.

Are they not all bathed together; immersed in water?—We have not ordered the bathing for some time, because the bath is in a very awkward place; ever since they took down the other part of the hospital, the bath is only in a situation where the men can go, therefore the women have not bathed.

What is the practice which did obtain, till that part of the building was taken down?—Those that it was thought proper to bathe, were bathed; at least so I presume, for I never was present when they were bathed; I gave orders for their bathing.

Were the patients, by your direction, immersed in water twice a week in the month of July, without any reference to the difference of the circumstances between patient and patient?—Those that were thought proper objects of bathing, were ordered into the water; it was left always to the discretion of Mr. Haslam the apothecary.

Did you judge and separate those that were thought proper objects?—No; it was always left to the discretion of Mr. Haslam.

Has there not been a rule in the Hospital for a certain number of years, that in certain months of the year, particular classes of the patients should be physicked, bled, bathed, and vomited at given periods?—Yes.

Generally, without regard to the particular complaints of each?—The particular complaints of each, of course, were considered by the physician and apothecary, and those to whom it was not expected to be beneficial, of course, were exempted.

When the wards were purged and bled, can you recollect how many there were that did not come under that order?—That depended upon the number in the house; the incurables of course were not.

All those that were not incurables, were purged and bled?—Those that required it; there were some that would not bear it; they were not proper objects.

Do you mean to say, that at the time medicine was administered to the patients in the manner already spoken of, the individual case of every patient so physicked or bled, was made the subject of consultation between yourself and the medical attendant Mr. Haslam, or whoever it might be?—Not every individual case; but Mr. Haslam had a general feeling, that those only who were fit and proper to take medicine, took medicine; they were not all arraigned before me certainly.

Could you in such case consider yourself answerable for the selection of the patients who were to undergo the different modes of treatment, as to the propriety of that selection?—Yes, certainly; I considered myself answerable.

You have stated, that the individual cases were not brought before you?—I considered myself answerable, because I knew perfectly well that purging medicine would not do any harm to any body, under the circumstances that I communicated with Mr. Haslam; he had the selection of those patients only, that it was proper to purge.

He had the selection of the patients?—Yes.

Was this selection made by you, or by Mr. Haslam?—I used to go round the house with him, and point out particular patients that I thought it was proper to purge, under the circumstances that I have frequently done.

You have stated, that cases would arise in which you would not go round the house once a month?—Yes.

There might in those intervals arise cases, in which you did not see the patients?—I went whenever there was occasion.

Your answer applies to the bleeding, purging, and bathing; this selection was made by Mr. Haslam?—Yes.

Did you or not make the selection yourself, or trust to Mr. Haslam to make it?—Sometimes I made it myself, and sometimes I left it to him. I communicated with him, in going round the house, on the propriety of such and such patients having purging medicines, and such and such patients being bled and vomited.

The question refers to the general practice in the general course of the administration of medicine; did you take upon yourself to decide which of the patients should be so treated, or was the classification left to Mr. Haslam?—I used to go round the house with Mr. Haslam, and point out to him which I thought the proper patients to undergo those operations. I sometimes have left it to him undoubtedly.

It is done twice a year, is it not?—The bleeding is.

What are the months in which the bleeding takes place?—About the month of May, and the month of June.

A periodical bleeding takes place?—Yes, at about a month or six weeks distance.

Twice, every patient male and female?—Yes.

Whether they have plethoric habits or not?—No, certainly not; we make distinctions; many of the patients go without being bled at all; we do not bleed them indiscriminately.

Are you aware that Mr. Haslam has in his book expressed an opinion, that the practice of vomiting is generally unfavourable?—Yes, I am.

Does the practice still continue in the Hospital, notwithstanding that opinion?—Yes, people may differ in opinion; I vomit my patients freely.

Of course Mr. Haslam follows that practice, under your orders?—Under my orders of course.

It is not practised at St. Luke's, is it?—I do not know indeed.

Is the bathing and vomiting performed at the same periods, or periodically, like the other modes of treatment?—They are ordered to be bled about the latter end of May, or the beginning of May, according to the weather; and after they have been bled they take vomits once a week for a certain number of weeks, after that we purge the patients; that has been the practice invariably for years, long before my time; it was handed down to me by my father, and I do not know any better practice.

Incurables are not physicked?—No, not in general, unless they

require it. We do not, generally speaking, give them medicines; if their bowels are in a state of constipation we give them physic.

You have stated a particular period of the year when medicines are given to the patients; is medicine administered to them at other times of the year?—Not in the winter season, unless they are ill and require it, except in some particular cases that we think medicine will be of use; there of course we give it to them.

Medicine is administered to them at other times of the year, if they require it?—Certainly.

On account of their mental derangement, without respect to their bodily complaint?—Yes; if a patient comes in extremely violent and furious, he is purged and bled.

Do you recollect how often you have been round the house to examine the individual patients, in the present year, previous to the present month?—No, I do not indeed; I cannot recollect how often; I never made a memorandum of it.

Has it been once, twice, or three times?—Oh yes, much more considerable than that.

To examine the separate patients?—I do not examine them all separately, only those that Mr. Haslam points out to me. I see all the others of course.

Do you mean that you go round the house to see them?—Yes; when I go round the house, I see the others, but I do not examine particularly every patient, my time would be occupied with nothing else.

Would you treat a private individual patient at your own house, in the same way as has been described in respect of Bethlem?—Certainly not.

As to the physicking and bleeding?—Oh yes, I frequently do exactly the same thing in my own house, at this time of year, with respect to the medical operations; but I understood the question to refer to management.

What is the difference of management?—In Bethlem the restraint is by chains; there is no such thing as chains in my house.

Why is not the restraint by chains and fetters, in your private house?—There is such a number of servants, there is no sort of occasion; I have forty odd patients, and as many servants.

Are you of opinion that as much care is taken in the medical treatment of each individual in Bethlem, as is done in your own private house?—I should suppose so; very little depends upon me, because I am very seldom there, comparatively speaking with the apothecary, he is there every day; a vast deal of the medical treatment must depend upon him.

Are you of opinion, that if a greater number of keepers was allowed in Bethlem, there would be less necessity for restraint?—The more keepers there are, the less necessity I should think for restraint; for the more keepers there are, the more there are to

watch them, and prevent them from being riotous and mischievous.

Do you know the number of persons now under restraint in Bethlem, in irons?—No; I have nothing in the world to do with the irons; I never gave an order for a patient to be put into irons in the whole course of my life.

What are your objections to chains and fetters, as a mode of restraint?—They are fit only for pauper Lunatics; if a gentleman was put into irons, he would not like it.

You have stated, that chains and fetters are fit only for pauper Lunatics; what do you mean by that answer?—I mean that pauper Lunatics of course cannot pay for the regular attendance to prevent their doing mischief; and there are so few servants kept for the purpose, that it is the only mode of restraining them.

Have you any objection, in a medical point of view, to the use of chains and fetters as a mode of confinement?—I conceive chains and fetters are fit only for those persons who are excessively furious and violent, and that require a great deal of attention and care, for fear they should do themselves mischief, or any other persons; and in a hospital there is no possibility of having servants enough to watch a great number of persons, without irons; therefore I conceive it is proper in a hospital, though not in a private house: I consider a strait-waistcoat a much better thing than irons.

Are you of opinion, that if a greater number of keepers were allowed in Bethlem, the necessity of restraint by fetters and irons would be less?—They must have a room on purpose to watch them in, if that were the case; the greater the number of keepers the less the number of irons, I should conceive.

Are you of opinion, that the application of the strait-waistcoat would render the putting persons in irons less frequent?—They could not help themselves in strait-waistcoats, they are so excessively long in the hospital, without being seen by any body, in a dark place; in winter from four o'clock to six or seven in the morning; if they were in a strait-waistcoat they could not assist themselves the least in the world.

You have stated the advantage of the strait-waistcoat over irons, have the goodness to state to the Committee all the advantages the strait-waistcoat has over chains?—In the first place, a person in a strait-waistcoat can walk about.

The question of the Committee was meant to allude to manacles, not to the irons by which they were fastened to the wall; do you think that a strait-waistcoat has any advantage over manacles?—Yes, I think it has; with manacles one patient could knock down another with perfect ease; in a strait-waistcoat they cannot, their arms are so confined; I think that is one great advantage, because they are prone to do one another a mischief very often; that is one of the chief reasons: The idea of irons is so very unpleasant

to persons in general, I have never thought of making use of them for my patients.

Do you apprehend that the use of irons occasions greater irritation in the patients?—I do not know that it does; I mean the opinion the world entertain; it is not literally the iron being unpleasant to them.

Would not a ligature from behind the patient's shoulders, confining the upper joints of his arms, in your opinion be preferable to manacles, as well as to the strait-waistcoat?—Very likely it might; but I never saw a machine of the kind.

Do you not find the use of the strait-waistcoat extremely inconvenient to the patient in hot weather?—Yes, I should think it is; very often.

Of course, if he is annoyed by flies, preventing his delivering himself from them?—Yes.

Are you accustomed to keep the strait-waistcoat on any considerable time?—Only when it is immediately necessary.

That necessity may last for hours and days, may it not?—Then they are taken off and eased.

Are there not many inconveniences, such as the heat, the confinement of the ligature, and the prevention of respiration?—I have no idea of its preventing respiration.

Its degree of tightness is at the mercy of the keeper?—Yes; and they want a great deal of looking after.

What idea do you affix to the words, that a gentleman would not like irons?—In the first place, I am not at all accustomed to gentlemen in irons; I never saw any thing of the kind: it is a thing so totally abhorrent to my feelings, that I never considered it necessary to put a gentleman into irons.

Do you or not think that a man in a superior rank of life is more likely in a state of insanity to be irritated by such a mode of confinement, than a pauper Lunatic?—Most assuredly.

Are you in the habit of visiting any house in which pauper patients are kept?—Not unless I am desired to go and see a patient.

Are there any paupers at the expense of their respective parishes, confined in Bethlem?—Yes.

In point of fact, is more personal restraint imposed upon them than upon other patients?—Not that I know of.

What is your opinion as to the effect of irritation of any kind, in retarding or otherwise the convalescence of the patient?—It certainly retards their convalescence.

If a convalescent patient is subjected to a more rigorous confinement than is absolutely necessary, is that likely to produce such irritation as to retard his convalescence?—I should think it was.

You have informed the Committee that you think the strait-waistcoat, as an instrument of restraint, preferable to manacles; have you not observed at Bethlem, in going round the galleries, that manacles are much more frequently used than a strait-waistcoat?—They are generally chained to the wall with them.

Are there not many more chained than in a strait-waistcoat?—It would not do to put Hospital patients in a strait-waistcoat, on account of their being left so many hours to themselves, as I have before stated.

Are the outrageous patients and the quiet ones kept in the same apartment in Bethlem?—They are all in separate apartments; they have all rooms to themselves.

Do they not mix in the day-time?—Yes, in the side-rooms, and in the galleries.

Do the outrageous patients and the quiet ones mix in the day-time?—Yes, the unruly are chained in rooms where there are fires, and the quiet ones walk in there.

Do you not think that that may retard the recovery of the quiet patients?—No, I do not indeed, for I think they may learn a great deal from the follies of the others; I have known patients get well by seeing the follies of others, though they did not see their own.

Would you in your own private house, place persons insensible of the calls of nature, and those who are noisy and chained to the wall, in the company of those who were quiet?—My own are all in separate rooms.

Your desire is to recover yours as soon as possible?—Yes.

If there was an advantage in the practice, you would adopt it in your own house, should you not?—Yes, if I saw any particular advantage in it; but they often comment upon each other's follies.

Are you not of opinion, that the mixture of outrageous patients with quiet ones, retards the recovery of the latter?—I think it would be better to separate them.

When you attend the wards, is it usual to find persons walking about in strait-waistcoats?—I do not believe there are any strait-waistcoats in Bethlem now, or very few indeed; they generally use irons; but I have nothing in the world to do with the ordering patients into restraint, that is always done by the apothecary; I never ordered a patient into irons in my life; that I approve of some cases where they are represented to me is matter of fact.

On your visits to the Hospital, do you go into the side-rooms in which the patients are chained to the wall?—Yes.

If you should there find persons in such a state of coercion, who you might imagine might be advantageously released and permitted to walk about in the confinement of a strait-waistcoat

only, should you think it consistent with your duty and office to order such alteration?—Yes.

Do you ever so interfere?—Yes, I have occasionally required them to liberate patients.

Do you mean that you have ordered them to be put into strait-waistcoats, and permitted to walk about?—No, I never did that in my life.

You have ordered them to be released?—Yes, I have; I never ordered them into confinement; that power has generally been entrusted to the apothecary.

Do you recollect any thing of the case of one Norris?—Yes.

Be good enough to state what you recollect, and what your opinion was?—I recollect that he was a very ferocious mischievous madman.

Do you recollect the particular mode of his confinement?—Yes, I do.

By whose order was it inflicted?—That I cannot tell.

Were you a medical attendant at the Hospital at the time?—Yes, I was.

Do you recollect whether you approved of that mode of confinement at the time?—Upon my word I do not recollect; I never knew till about a year ago that my name was down in an order with my approbation: I made that discovery about a twelvemonth ago.

As having approved of that order?—As having approved of his restraint.

Of his being so confined as he was?—Yes.

Do you recollect the fact of your having been a party to the transaction at the time?—I must have been, because it was stated to have been done with the approbation of Dr. Monro.

You recollect it, with the aid of that memorandum?—Yes.

Did you visit this man frequently during the years that he was in that confinement?—Yes, I did.

Are you of opinion, that during the whole of that period that particular mode in which he was confined was necessary?—I every now and then said to Mr. Haslam the apothecary, That I thought it very likely that sort of restraint might be lessened; but he told me, in conversation with the keepers, It was a thing that could not be done without the greatest risk; therefore I acquiesced. Within a very few weeks of his death he threatened to murder somebody; he said he would do for somebody, that was his expression, as I was told by the keepers. He was the most determined ferocious madman I ever saw, I think.

Do not you recollect that the quantity of iron worn by Norris was lessened some months before he died?—I understood it was.

Did you see him in that new state?—Yes, frequently; he had no irons at all for several months before he died; a couple of months, perhaps, I do not recollect the exact time.

Is it not the fact, that the last spring the weight of iron he wore was considerably lessened, that he was confined only by a neck iron and a leg chain?—Yes, it was decreased, I think, last spring.

Did not the lesser quantity of iron incapacitate him from doing mischief, and make him as incapable of doing mischief as the larger irons?—It appeared to me his mischievous disposition was worn out during that time in a great degree, for he was in ill health, and ill health will decrease that desire of mischief; he had been for some months spitting about in his room, under the idea that every thing he took was poisonous, that the medical men particularly were poisoning every thing; and that spitting brought on a complaint of the lungs.

Did not that spitting arise from a pulmonary affection?—I believe the idea he had that every thing was poisoned, induced the spitting, and brought on the pulmonary complaint.

May not that pulmonary complaint have been produced by the great quantity of iron he wore for so many years?—I think not.

Do you think a person could have had about him a weight of iron, say six or eight-and-twenty pounds; that he could have been confined to his bed without being allowed to turn round for nine years, or without being able to get out and sit on the edge of his bed, being chained by the head by a chain only twelve inches from the iron stantion, and that that would have no effect upon his general health?—It did not appear to have any general effect upon his health, he was in very good health till within a very short period of his death.

Do you mean that the continuation of Norris in his confinement, was the act of Mr. Haslam, under the opinion of the keepers, and only acquiesced in by you under his representations?—I believe I explained before, that every now and then I mentioned to Mr. Haslam, that I thought probably there might be a diminution of the restraint, but he always mentioned to me that there would be mischief, and that I should be responsible for any accident in case it should happen; I did not like to have that sort of responsibility upon my shoulders. The man was so extremely prone to mischief, even a look would sometimes irritate him to such a degree. I believe I have got in my pocket a thing designed for me by one of the patients. [*Producing an iron spike set in wood.*]

That does not apply to Norris?—No; I produce that to shew how necessary it is to guard against the contrivances of these people.

Was it thought necessary, for the safety either of yourself or of the keepers, to confine the man who had so manufactured that stiletto, in a manner at all resembling that in which Norris was confined?—No, I never saw any body confined in the manner that Norris was, certainly.

Neither in Bethlem nor in any other place of confinement?—No.

Do you recollect whether the health of Norris had much failed him, before the quantity of iron he wore was lessened?—No, I do not recollect that he had any failing in his health till about last spring. I think that was about the time that he began to fail; he coughed a good deal and complained of having bad nights, and his pulse was quick.

Have the goodness to inform the Committee, whether you do not think that the iron collar and leg-lock Norris wore for the several last months of his life, would have been sufficient to prevent his doing mischief in an earlier stage of his disease?—I do not think it would have been sufficient to confine so ferocious a man.

In answering that question, do you carry in your mind the substance of the iron collar and the leg-lock?—I really do not recollect the substance of it. I should think the iron collar and the leg-lock alone were hardly sufficient to confine a man who would fly out on all occasions, who would strike any man who came near him, and was watching for opportunities of destroying any body who came near him.

In your last answer do you recollect that Norris's arms were in fact free for the six or eight last years of his wearing the iron apparatus?—No, I do not recollect that, nor did I know that they were.

How long was it before he was released from confinement that you knew he could slip his arms out?—I never knew it till it was mentioned to me by the apothecary, I think, last spring.

Have you any reason to believe that any of the keepers who attended him knew it before?—No, I have not.

Do you apprehend that Norris was a more outrageous, mischievous, and dangerous Maniac than you have ever seen either in Bethlem or in any other place of Lunatic confinement?—I think he was the most mischievous patient I ever saw in my life; in Bethlem Hospital I never saw one equally so.

Do you think that he was so much more mischievous than any other patient, as to require that particular mode of confinement to which he was subjected?—That was the mode that was pointed out, there was no other thought of at the time.

Do you recollect that there was any alternative proposed by any other person connected with the Hospital?—Yes, I think I recollect there was an alternative proposed of having a couple of

rooms, and that like a wild beast he might have been turned into the room.

Do you think if that alternative had been adopted, the necessity for the other might have ceased?—I think it might not have been necessary to that extent.

Why was not that put into execution?—I cannot answer that question.

Are you of opinion that the confinement to which he was subjected, was no more uncomfortable or painful to the patient than that of having a divided cell?—I should think it was more uncomfortable to the patient.

Is it probable that that greater want of comfort produced additional irritation?—No, I am not aware that it did; he seemed to me to be a most insensible man, little better than a brute; he had not the least feeling whatever. I do not recollect that I ever heard him complain of the fetters he was confined by; he was perfectly lost to all sensibility whatever.

Do you mean all sense as well as sensibility?—I mean all feeling.

All corporeal feeling, or feeling of mind too?—Feeling of mind too; he appeared to me to have lost his mental feeling entirely.

Do you know what his usual employments were?—No, I do not indeed; I only saw him occasionally in his cell.

Do you know whether he read?—No, I do not; I rather think I have seen him with a book in his hand, but I cannot be positive.

Do you remember any circumstance of a battle that he had with a keeper of the name of Davis?—I have heard of such a thing; I do not remember any thing of it.

Did you ever hear that he had his arm broken, in consequence of his being beat with a wooden machine with which the pails are carried up?—Yes, I recollect to have heard it some years ago.

Do you recollect that keeper of the name of Davis?—Yes.

Was he a sober man?—I have seen him drunk.

Have you often seen him drunk?—Not often; I think he has been dead some years.

Was he continued long in his situation after you saw him intoxicated?—No; I think it was the latter part of his time that I saw him intoxicated.

What situation did he hold then?—I think he was porter at that time.

You do not recollect seeing him drunk as a keeper?—No; I do not recollect that I did.

Are you sure that you did not, or only that you do not remember having seen it?—I do not recollect having seen it.

Do you not recollect that he had the general character of a person that was given to intoxication?—I have heard that he was attached to drinking.

You have mentioned bleeding, purging, vomiting and bathing, as the modes of treatment adopted in Bethlem; are you aware of any other mode of treatment?—Whenever it is necessary, whenever patients require medicine of any kind, they have it; that is the general mode of practice in Bethlem.

When you speak of medicine, you mean medicine for their corporeal disease?—I mean for their mental disease, of course, too.

In point of fact, you have neither practised yourself, nor do not believe that there is any other mode of treatment which might be used efficaciously?—I do not say that positively: that is the mode which has been adopted in Bethlem Hospital: whenever a sudorific is necessary, of course it is given; but the general course of the Hospital, for many years, has been by evacuations of that description.

Do you think it is within the scope of medical knowledge to discover any other efficacious means of treating Insane persons?—With respect to the means used, I really do not depend a vast deal upon medicine; I do not think medicine is the sheet-anchor; it is more by management that those patients are cured, than by medicine; but it is necessary to give medicine at particular times; the disease is not cured by medicine, in my opinion: if I am obliged to make that public, I must do so.

There is a new Hospital building for Bethlem?—Yes.

Where is it building?—In St. George's Fields.

Were you consulted, either as to the plan or the situation of the place in which it is building?—I had some conversation with the architect about it, but I was not immediately consulted.

Were you consulted as to the situation of the place?—At this distance of time I do not recollect whether I was or not.

Can you recollect, whether you approved or disapproved of that situation?—It is a situation that is not to be approved of entirely; because I believe St. George's Fields are not reckoned exceedingly healthy; but in conversation with the apothecary next door, he is not of that opinion.

Do you recollect, whether any other place was proposed?—Yes; there was a place proposed up at Islington, in a field near the New River, I think.

Do you not think that a situation, such as you have described at Islington, upon a slope, would be more airy and much more

advantageous for the building of such a place as that, than a place so many feet as this is below high water mark?—Certainly.

Is the Committee to understand that the governors who have the management of the building of the new Hospital, did not feel it necessary to consult you, or within your knowledge any other medical person attached to the Hospital, as to the propriety of the spot where it was to be built?—I can hardly recollect the conversation that may have passed; the immediate conversation upon the subject does not occur to me; I certainly was not formally consulted, so far as I recollect.

Do you recollect ever having given an opinion as to thewholesomeness or unwholesomeness of the situation?—No, I do not recollect that I did.

Or upon the health of the patients that would be confined there?—I do not recollect being consulted; I might have been.

Were you consulted as to the plan of the building?—I remember once going down to the surveyor's in Bridewell Hospital, and seeing the plan with him.

That was after the plan was determined on?—I believe it was.

Had the building been begun then?—I cannot say, it must be a couple of years ago, I should think.

Were you never consulted as to the mode of arrangement relative to the classification of patients, and as to the separation of the violent lunatics from the others?—Yes; I believe I was consulted with respect to that; I think I stated that it would be a very proper step to separate them.

Were you asked as to the classification of the patients, and as to the mode of warming the Hospital?—I recollect perfectly well, it was proposed to warm it by tubes.

And your opinion was generally taken as to the mode of making that Hospital more convenient and commodious for patients than the old Bethlem?—I cannot tax my recollection with any immediate conversation with the committee on the subject.

Who were the committee that managed it?—I do not recollect who they were, the president and treasurer I presume, and a certain number of governors; I do not recollect their names at all.

No questions were put in writing upon the subject?—I do not recollect at this distance of time that there were.

Where do you reside generally?—My town residence is upon the terrace in the Adelphi.

Do you reside a great deal in town, so as to be able generally to attend?—Yes.

Have you a house for the reception of Lunatics?—Yes.

That is at a distance from town?—Yes, three miles from London, at Clapton.

What is the amount of the salary you receive from Bethlem Hospital?—A hundred a year.

And no other emoluments?—Not the least in the world; tha 100*l.* is now reduced to 90*l.*

Does your recollection enable you to inform the Committee, as to the case of a patient of the name of Fowler, who died soon after he came out of the cold bath?—I recollect hearing, that a patient died soon after coming out of the cold bath; that was some years ago.

Do you know the circumstances of that case?—No, I do not, indeed.

Have any instances occurred within your knowledge, in which the periodical bleeding, purging, vomiting, and bathing have proved injurious to the general health of the patients?—No, I do not recollect any instance.

So that the practice would now obtain, if the premises enabled you to do so?—Yes.

Is there not much less restraint used in the Hospital within the last year, towards the male as well as towards the female patients than there was?—I think there is less restraint than there was several months ago.

There has been a new steward in the room of Mr. Alavoine, and a new matron?—Yes.

Are there not fewer persons confined to the wall, and more people walking about?—Certainly.

To what cause do you attribute that relaxation?—As that depends upon Mr. Haslam, I presume he will answer the question.

Is not your opinion taken, as the physician, upon the propriety of releasing or confining those persons?—I have seldom or never been consulted upon the matter; I should rather think, myself, it might be owing to the opinion of the matron in respect to the women, and very likely the steward, in respect to the men, exercising their authority, under the direction of the apothecary, I presume. I believe that no patient is permitted to be liberated without the approbation of the apothecary.

Is the Committee to understand, that you take the general superintendence of the patients, and authorize bathing, bleeding, vomiting and purging, subject to such exceptions as the apothecary may think proper to make upon examination of the state of the patients?—Yes, that is the case.

Is it the practice to give any medicines besides powders, in the Hospital?—Powders are given, because medicines in the smallest compass generally answer best with Lunatic patients, who are never willing to take any.

Is the Committee to understand that all medicines are given in the shape of powder?—In as small a quantity as they can, not always in powders, for I frequently order medicines in other forms; but all purgative medicines are best given in the shape of powders and emetics; the smallest quantity of tartar emetic will

produce vomiting: and indeed medicine can be given in their food, which is another reason why powders are better than any thing else.

Do you know whether it is the practice for the private friends of the patients to bring them in articles of provision?—I do not know whether it is; it should not be.

Do you recollect how long Bethlem has been an Hospital for Lunatics?—I believe the present Hospital has been built an hundred and twenty years.

Do you know any thing of the age of the Establishment; was there any establishment for Lunatics there previous to the present Hospital?—I really cannot tell.

Do you know whether there are any records of the Hospital existing?—I do not know.

Mr. John Haslam *again called in, and Examined.*

IN what way are Lunatics admitted into Bethlem?—By petition; any person applying to the Hospital for such petition, is furnished therewith, as the thing happened yesterday. A man came and described a case, and wished to petition; I filled up the petition for him, as to name, and made enquiry how long the patient had been disordered, which I filled in in the petition. We are obliged to have the parochial certificate, they leave them with us; but Government have the right of sending them as they please, without petition.

Has each governor power, as in other Hospitals, of sending a certain number of patients?—Not the least in the world, and most likely a patient would be sent away. Some person, either physician, surgeon, or apothecary, some medical man certifies that this person is Insane, and has also no fits; but the Committee will understand, this is a very late regulation; a Certificate of Insanity was not required till within the last century.

By what regulation, and who made it; is it necessary that a person should have a Certificate of Insanity for admission into Bethlem?—It having been lately done.

By whose regulation?—I presume all regulations must be by the Committee.

Then the Committee are to understand, that at present no Lunatic is admitted into the Hospital without a certificate from some medical person, that he is deranged?—Yes, excepting he be sent by Government, and that practice is new; the ancient practice, a twelvemonth past, being, that any person might be admitted without any certificate, merely upon the application of their friends.

Must a medical man, subscribing such certificate, be a member of the College of Physicians or Surgeons, or is he qualified

to do it by merely opening a shop?—I should presume that any man who opens a medical shop, and practises as an apothecary.

What limit is there to receiving a Lunatic at Bethlem?—Only the fulness of the house.

So if the house is not full, any person coming to Bethlem with a certificate signed by a professional person, could have that Lunatic received within its walls?—Going through the regular forms. You are to petition; that petition is to be signed by a governor; they are to petition one Saturday, and be admitted the next, supposing there is room; and in the mean time it is necessary, that independent of the parochial certificate, that two respectable persons should be bound to receive such Lunatic when discharged.

Is there a ward in Bethlem for incurable patients?—Not a ward; they are all huddled together.

Is there a fund for the maintenance of incurable Lunatics?—There is a specific fund I believe.

Are incurable Lunatics received now in Bethlem?—Not now.

You have said that you have got rid of your incurable Lunatics; how have you got rid of them?—We do not now take any more in, on account, as they say, of the deficiency of the incurable fund, certain Estates in Lincolnshire, which they say are not now so productive.

What constitutes what you call an incurable case?—After a residence of twelve months, if such person has exhibited symptoms of malevolence, or is mischievous, and it is considered necessary that society should be delivered from them, they are declared incurable, which declaration is subsequently confirmed by the governors.

At present there being no incurable establishment, such persons are discharged upon the responsibility of their original recognizances?—They are; but I think it is not more than two months that this notice has been communicated to us as medical men. The Hospital receives no more incurables.

When you discharge a person after his twelve months probation, what is the nature of the discharge you give?—There are two modes of discharging them; one is as incurable, and fit for an incurable establishment; the other incurable, and not fit for an incurable establishment. Generally we call it fit, and not fit.

What do you mean by not fit?—That the person is not of a mischievous disposition; society has nothing to dread from them.

Do you know of what nature the records are, that are kept of the Hospital?—Not of late. In the former clerk's time I used to have free access to them; I seldom see them now.

Are there very old records?—I possess extracts from the

records as far back as 1577. The first Hospital was in a place now called Old Bethlem. It was then transferred to the present site.

When the incurable are so divided and placed as incurable, whether their case is liable to any particular treatment with a view to their recovery, or are they abandoned as to their treatment?—They are under the same mode of moral government, but they are not medicined for the cure of this disease.

Does there cease then to be any efforts for their cure after a twelvemonth?—They are then considered as incurable.

You have stated, that a governor of the Hospital signs a petition as a matter of course; what means have the applicants of knowing who are governors of the Hospital?—They are directed to come on Saturday, when a Committee is sitting.

Is a list of the governors of the Hospital easily procured?—I understand they are paid for.

Did you ever hear of one or five guineas being demanded and paid?—No; I paid a guinea myself when I was a candidate.

Who did you pay that to?—To John Woodhouse, the former clerk.

Who is clerk now?—Mr. Poynder.

Do you know that Mr. Poynder is in the habit of making similar demands?—Yes.

Is the receipt of a fee upon this occasion, known to the governors, and permitted by them?—They have fixed it at five shillings, as I understand by a late regulation; they have fixed it, as I understand, by a regulation two or three months ago, at five shillings.

Did you ever hear of an order having been given to the servants of the Hospital, not to furnish a list to anybody whatsoever?—I never did hear of any such order.

Are the female patients attended only by keepers of their own sex?—In a former part of my evidence I stated, that when the women were refractory, a male keeper was called to their assistance.

Was not a male keeper appointed to the service of the females only, since your connection with the Hospital?—No; it was long anterior; I found it was the practice when I came there.

Did not Mr. Clark, who is a visitor at Bethlem Hospital as Chamberlain of the City, find a man so employed?—He is Chamberlain and Treasurer.

Was not a man appointed to do the duty of keeper to the women only?—That has always been the case.

Is there a man now employed as a keeper to the females?—There is, if they should want assistance.

Since you have been connected with the Hospital, has not the

duty of a male keeper been confined solely to the women?—Yes.

Have you a male keeper now, that does not wait at all upon the men?—This man, whether he is so denominated in the new system of laws I cannot tell; because we have had a new code of laws lately.

Are they voluminous?—No.

I wish you would let us have a copy of the old laws and the new. Is not he constantly in waiting upon the women as a keeper?—Certainly he is not.

Do you remember a keeper of the name of King, at Bethlem, who is now at Liverpool?—Perfectly.

Was not he employed as keeper of the female patients at Bethlem?—He was occasionally.

Was not King, when keeper of the female patients, charged by Mr. Till, the manager of the London Water-works, with being too familiar with a female patient of great beauty, such female having been a servant of Mr. Till?—I do not know that he was charged by Mr Till with too great familiarity, but the patient herself did charge him with that.

He being the keeper of the female patients at that time?—Yes, she complained to me of it.

What was the result of that investigation?—There was great asseveration on one side, and denial of it on the other; I do not know whether we got at the truth.

Was not the regulation immediately made by the governors, for not again employing men as keepers of women?—They had endeavoured to do that long before, upon another business.

Did not the governors, from learning that fact, direct that no man should again be put as keeper of the women?—I do not recollect that they came to any resolution upon that case; it was about three years ago. Some years ago, a female patient had been impregnated twice, during the time she was in the Hospital; at one time she miscarried; and the person who was proved to have had connexion with her, being a keeper, was accordingly discharged.

Did not Mr. Clark, the Chamberlain, disapproving the practice of employing men as keepers of the female patients, dismiss such male keepers so employed?—I believe he endeavoured to do so to the utmost of his power.

Subsequently to this dismissal, did not you introduce or replace the keeper dismissed by a man of the name of King?—I have nothing to do with the hiring of the keepers; I never recommended him. The servants of the house formerly were all always hired by the treasurer. By the last regulation, the male keeper is hired by the steward, with the approbation of the

treasurer and the committee: The females are chosen with the approbation of the treasurer and the committee.

How long has that last regulation been adopted?—Six months.

Is it not your practice to cause all the patients of the Hospital, without reference to any difference to circumstance which may exist between their respective cases, to be immersed in cold water twice weekly, from the month of July to the setting-in of the cold weather?—Certainly not; every proper discrimination is made, of those who should, or those who ought not to bathe.

Do you recollect the case and death at Bethlem of a patient of the name of Fowler, whose case, at the time of the death, excited much conversation in the Hospital?—No.

Do you not recollect the striking circumstance of a man of the name of Fowler being found dead, in a very short space of time after he was taken out of the water, hanging by his wrist from the wall of his apartment?—I never heard of such a circumstance.

Do you recollect that a patient of the name of Fowler died soon after being taken out of the bath?—I never did hear of such death.

What has become of King?—He is gone to Liverpool Hospital with his wife.

By whose recommendation did he go?—By mine. One of the physicians there, I believe Dr. Rennick, requesting to have a man and his wife proper to manage such a concern, I accordingly recommended King.

Did you consider him as a person, from the general mildness of his character, and excellence of his temper, to be peculiarly qualified to become the head of a Lunatic establishment?—I never saw any thing about him but mildness, and his wife was, as to temper, superior to himself.

Had he ever been reported to you as remarkable for the irritability of his temper?—I never heard it. He had a lack of courage; he was more frightened at those people than there was occasion for.

Was King the man complained of by the female patient of beauty, as taking too great liberties with her?—He was. But that fact was asserted and denied: it was never proved.

Do you really believe the man to be guilty or innocent of the charge?—I have no reason to believe him guilty.

Do you remember the case of a person who died a few years ago of a constipation of the bowels?—I know no particulars of it.

Do you remember the case about which Mr. Crowther, who

was the surgeon of the Hospital, made some observations as to the cause of his death?—I do.

Do you know what those observations were?—Knowing the situation of Mr. Crowther at that time, I paid no attention to it. Mr. Crowther was generally insane, and mostly drunk. He was so insane as to have a strait-waistcoat.

What situation did Mr. Crowther hold in the Hospital?—Surgeon.

How long had he been so?—I do not know; he was surgeon when I came there.

How long did he continue so, after he was in a situation to be generally insane, and mostly drunk?—I think the period of his insanity was about 10 years ago.

And the period of his drunkenness?—He always took too much wine.

How long is it since he died?—Perhaps a month ago.

Then for ten years, Mr. Crowther was surgeon to the Hospital: During those ten years he was generally insane; he had had a strait-waistcoat, and was mostly drunk?—He was.

And during that period he was continued as surgeon to the Hospital?—He was.

Did he attend the patients?—Yes, he did.

Did he attend the patients as surgeon?—Yes, till a week before his death; from his incapacity to officiate as surgeon, he frequently brought some medical professional man to attend.

But he did sometimes attend himself without assistance?—Certainly, he did.

Were the Governors of the Hospital acquainted with the fact of his incapacity?—I should think not. His insanity was confined principally to the abuse of his best friends; he was so insane, that his hand was not obedient to his will.

Do you know any thing of the new Bethlem in St. George's Fields?—I have been there several times.

Have you formed any opinion respecting the situation?—I have so far formed an opinion, that when the Bill was pending for the exchange of our ground, I was requested to go, I think, to the Committee of the House of Lords, to state that the situation of St. George's Fields, was very superior in point of salubrity to Moor-fields; but I refused to depose to its salubrity, having no evidence that it was salubrious.

Whether you had formed any opinion whatever, either way, upon that subject?—Not such an opinion as should influence, perhaps, any other person but myself, from want of sufficient knowledge.

Did you express no opinion upon it?—My opinion must not be inferred from my refusing to depose to its superior salubrity.

Do you mean to inform the Committee, that you were desired to go to the House of Lords expressly for the purpose of giving

an opinion in favour of St. George's Fields, as a proper situation? I always understood that such an opinion was to constitute one of the conditions, of its being given to us.

And you under that understanding, have refused to give the testimony?—Certainly, I did.

Were you consulted as to the choice of the ground?—Not at all.

As to the plan of the building?—I sent some memorandums to the surveyor, but I was never consulted; my opinion was, that they should have offered a premium for the best memoir, describing the requisites or desiderata for such building.

In what capacity do you serve Bethlem Hospital?—As Apothecary.

Is that the only capacity in which you serve the Hospital?—The principal part of my duty consists in precisely ascertaining the state of intellect of the patients in that Hospital.

Do you consider yourself as having any other duties to perform in that Hospital?—Enforcing the humane treatment of the patients, and endeavouring as much as in my power lies, to diffuse as much good order and decency of manners amongst those unhappy people as possible.

You have stated in a former answer, that there is an order of the House, by which the confinement of the patients is entirely vested in you?—I have so.

Does the present practice of the keeper correspond with that order?—I think, generally it does.

As well in the women's as in the men's apartment?—I think, generally speaking, I have little reason to complain.

What discretion are we to understand that you allow to the keepers?—If a patient becomes suddenly violent, they must be immediately secured; that is a matter of necessity. When so secured, at my next visit, I always enquire the reason for such confinement or restraint; and if I am satisfied that it is just, it is persisted in as long as I may think necessary; if otherwise, the patient is set at liberty.

Do you remember a woman of the name of Payne, within these last two months; Sarah Payne?—I recollect such a person; I think she came from near Leatherhead.

What became of her?—I do not know; she was discharged from the Hospital; she was paralytic.

She was discharged as paralytic?—She was in a general state of tremor. We apprehended she would soon die; she was incurable. Patients becoming sick and weak, and not being able to undergo the discipline of the house, are immediately discharged.

Do you think that sufficient care was taken, in consequence of the circumstances of pregnancy to which you have already alluded, to prevent male keepers having access to female patients?—I

believe, on the part of the governors, that every care was taken. If the female servants, who have alone the means of admitting male keepers among the females, if they have deviated from their duty, such male keepers may intrude.

Do you or do you not, think that the female patients might be sufficiently managed without any male attendance at all?—That is a very difficult question, and must depend on a variety of circumstances, which I am willing to explain. In cases where it is thought proper to oblige them to take medicine by compulsion, I do not think women would effect that purpose so adroitly or so humanely as men.

Is not that always done, or ought it not to be done, in the presence of the medical attendant or the matron?—There are directions by which I am obliged, on the mornings of the administration of medicine, to attend.

Whenever it is necessary to have recourse to compulsion in the administration of medicine to the females, is it not understood that this ought to be done in the presence of the matron or medical attendant; is it thought right to leave this to the accidental care of the servants?—At the period called physicking time, it has been always so left.

Left by practice or by rule?—By practice; there being no rule respecting it.

Are there any other cases in which male attendants would be thought necessary by you?—I think women submit with more temper to men than to their own sex, whenever coercion becomes necessary.

Do you think that male attendants ought to be permitted to have access to the female patients, unless when their assistance is called for by the superintendant of the female ward?—They ought never to have access, but they may be occasionally introduced.

In point of fact, do not the keys of the male keepers open the locks of the female galleries?—No, in no case; the female wards have a double lock and a double key. The females can go into both; but the males can go only into the males' apartments.

How long is it since this regulation of the double keys took place?—Perhaps seven years or more.

Did not the latter case, of pregnancy in a female patient, take place subsequent to this regulation?—I think not; I am pretty sure not.

Is not the superintendant of the female ward constantly upon the spot?—They ought so to be.

You have mentioned the periodical physickings of the patients; will you explain the mode in which the medical department is managed in this instance?—In the spring of the year they are bled; not generally, but with much discrimination; they are ordi-

narily twice bled if they should require it: they have about half a dozen emetics, and they take cathartic medicines weekly, till Michaelmas. The period of physicking continues from the middle of May, regulated by the season, to the latter end of September. Two bleedings, according to discretion; half a dozen emetics, if there should be no impediment to their exhibition, and the remainder of the time till Michaelmas, a cathartic once a week. They are likewise bathed in the summer time, according to the season, and it is continued according to the season, but not indiscriminately.

Whether more or less, bathing does not go on every Tuesday and Saturday?—It has not begun yet.

When it does begin, does it not go on twice a week, every Tuesday and Saturday?—I am not certain, but I think twice.

Is the condition of health, bodily and mental, of each individual patient accurately examined before the treatment is prescribed?—It is.

By whom?—By myself.

What part does the physician of the Hospital take in this examination?—He usually confides it to me; but if I had any doubt, I would appeal to him.

Does any difference of opinion prevail with respect to the exhibition of emetics?—I am no great friend to emetics, but I submit my judgment to the physician.

Is it by a specific order of the physician, or a general practice which has continued for a number of years?—A general practice, but for which an order is annually given.

Do you know whether there is any general agreement existing among the Faculty, as to the advantage of emetics in cases of Insanity?—I am so much regulated by my own experience, that I have not been disposed to listen to those who have had less experience than myself. I hope you will excuse the appearance of vanity in that answer.

What is the remuneration you receive for the important services you render to Bethlem Hospital?—83*l.* 15*s.* a quarter, 335*l.* a year.

That is all the profits your situation at Bethlem yields you?—Yes.

Are you employed in any other madhouses?—I am not.

In no capacity?—In no capacity as an apothecary.

Not at Miles's?—No, except that every person sent from the Transport Office to Miles's, is examined by me.

You receive a fee for that examination at the Transport Office?—I do.

Are there not less coercion and restraint within these twelve months, imposed on the patients, than in preceding years?—I cannot say that.

Are there not fewer blanket-patients than there were?—There are fewer.

Are there fewer now than formerly?—There are more patients in blanket-gowns in Bethlem Hospital, than either in St. Luke's, or Private Madhouses, for this reason,——

My question is, whether there are not fewer blanket-patients now, than many years ago?—I cannot be certain, because a man is in a blanket-gown one day, and not the next.

Are there fewer patients bearing chains, than there were last year?—I think there may be.

How do you account for that change, who have always regulated the quantity of restraint?—I think the servants are more watchful; and I think we possess better servants than we did formerly.

Did you say watched, or watchful?—I think they are more watchful; and they are infinitely better watched, than in the time of the former steward and matron.

What is the description of person that usually offers himself to you as a keeper?—Not having the hiring the persons, I cannot say.

Do you know at what price they are retained?—The head keeper I think at 45*l.* per annum, and their victuals and some clothing.

Have you not observed, and frequently had reason to complain of drunkenness amongst your keepers?—I have frequently complained of that vice to the steward; this applies especially to the men.

Would not higher wages, in your opinion, procure a better quality of person for the service of keeper, at the Hospital?—No; I think that good example, and proper vigilance, would be quite sufficient.

I think you stated, that the conduct of the keepers and servants of the Hospital, has been much improved of late, since the change of the steward and matron?—Yes.

When were that steward and matron introduced?—About two months ago; it may be three.

Do you think that the late steward was competent to the proper discharge of the duties of his office?—From age and infirmities, I think not.

How long do you think he had been otherwise?—He was gradually declining; he was at the age of 81: and they have allowed him 200*l.* a year as a superannuation.

How long do you think he has been incompetent to the discharge of the duties of his office?—Perhaps he had always more philanthropy than talent: That is a question for the governors to decide.

Do you think, whether from age and infirmity, want of talent, or any other cause, that the late steward was competent to the proper discharge of the various duties of his office, including the management of the servants, at any time within the last five years? —For the last five years I think he has been incompetent.

Veneris, 2° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, a Member of the Committee, *Examined.*

HAVE you been in the practice of visiting Bethlem, and when did you first see it?—I visited Bethlem some years ago, and was then very much struck with the condition in which the patients were; there appeared to me to be the greatest coercion in general use; numbers were chained to the wall, fastened to benches and tables, and many of the patients were almost in a state of nudity; I visited it again last year, in company with Mr. Wakefield, Mr. Lambton, and one or two other gentlemen; I found not so many patients in the same state of nakedness and restraint as at my last visit; but in the women's ward up stairs there were many of those unfortunate people chained to the wall, in a small room, some of whom had been so chained for years, during the day; the smell and dirt of the room were in the highest degree offensive; amongst these persons was a woman whose name I understood to be Stone, who was formerly a Governess in a respectable family, evidently a person of some accomplishments, who was chained to the wall, though she did not appear to be at that time, or was stated ever to have been, a furious Maniac. There was also a woman confined in a cell, chained to the wall at the end of the gallery; she had been so confined for several years, was in a state of furious agitation, and her voice and cries could be heard in all that part of the Hospital. I saw also Norris; the iron apparatus in which he had been confined was then removed; but the chain that fastened the neck of the patient to the iron stanchion, as well as the leg-lock, were still used.

Norris stated, that he was fully aware he was a dangerous person; that he should be sorry to be permitted to walk unmanacled in the gallery; but that if he could be prevented from doing others any mischief, which if he was not provoked he should not attempt to do, he should consider the permission of taking that exercise as a great indulgence; he added also, that he had made repeated complaints against the mode of confinement in which he had been for so many years; but that he was now treated like a

Christian, and that he felt himself quite comfortable; he particularly alluded to the pleasure that he felt in being able to sit down on the edge of his bed; he was employed in reading the newspaper, and he asked me many questions upon the subject of politics, in which he appeared to take the greatest interest. I visited Bethlem on the 27th of May last, in company with other Members of the House of Commons; Lord Lascelles, Mr. William Smith, Mr. Duncombe, Mr. Frankland Lewis, and Mr. Sturges Bourne. The change that had taken place in the appearance of the Patients in the Hospital was most striking; on the men's side, no man was chained to the wall; only one was in bed, and he was ill; the Patients were mostly walking about in the gallery, and the whole Hospital was clean and sweet. On the women's side, two only, when we entered the Hospital, were chained by the hand. Miss Stone, who had been confined in the Hospital for several years, three of which she had been chained during day-time to the wall, wrapped up in a flannel gown, was sitting by the fire, dressed like a woman, employed in needle-work, and tolerably rational; she appeared chearful and contented, and most grateful to the Matron, who accompanied us during our visit, for the change that had taken place in her situation.

The woman who was confined at the end of the gallery the year before, in that violent state of irritation above mentioned, was now released, and was walking about the gallery, apparently tranquil; she repeatedly thanked the Matron for her kindness, and said it was owing to that kindness that she was in the composed and comfortable state in which we found her. I have no doubt that the change which is so visible in the condition of the Hospital, and in the mental improvement of the patients, has arisen from the different treatment that they have received from the new Steward, Mr. Walter, and the new Matron, Mrs. Forbes. To any one who remembered the apparent neglect with which, the preceding year, these unfortunate persons were treated, this change in their condition was most consolatory.

Are you not of opinion, that the iron apparatus, which you have described as having been worn by Norris, was much heavier than can have been necessary for the confinement of any Lunatic, however strong and vigorous he may have been?—From what I have seen of furious Maniacs in other Hospitals and places of confinement, I should have no hesitation in saying, that it was a mode of restraint unnecessary and unwarranted; it has always appeared to me, from what I have seen of Bethlem, that the restraint was used there more from feelings of revenge than for purposes of medical cure.

Have you not also occasionally visited St. Luke's Hospital?—

I visited it last year, as well as on the 6th of May last; at the time of my last visit in the women's ward every one was up and dressed; only six were chained at the end of the galleries; the women's ward was clean and sweet; a considerable number of the patients were employed in needle-work; and though here, as in all the other Public Hospitals for Lunatics, there is a great want of classification and arrangement of the patients, yet the situation of these unfortunate people appeared to be as comfortable as it well could be, in default of that necessary arrangement above alluded to.

In the men's ward two patients only were in bed, one from bodily disease, the other in a paroxysm of violent derangement; almost all the other patients were in the airing grounds.

This side of the Hospital, as well as that devoted to the women, was clean and sweet; but here, as elsewhere, a want of classification appeared to be most sensibly felt.

William Smith, Esq. a Member of the Committee, *Examined.*

HAVE you been in the habit of occasionally visiting Bethlem?—I visited Bethlem last year, in company with several gentlemen, some of whom are members of this Committee; and I went again on the 27th of last month, with the gentlemen whose names have been already mentioned in the evidence.

The case which most particularly struck me on the first visit, was that of Norris, so often alluded to; his appearance, when I saw him, was certainly not that of an outrageous Maniac; nor can I believe, either from my own observation, or from the accounts which I received from the keepers, at the time, or from the employments to which he was said to be addicted, that he might not have been safely permitted to take exercise in the gallery, either in a strait waistcoat, or under any of the other modes of restraint which are usual in the house. I was informed that he had been chained down in his wooden bedstead for above nine years, ironed in the manner which has been frequently described; which did then, and ever since has appeared to me as a most rigorous and unnecessarily cruel mode of restraint. The only excuse which was made for that peculiar mode was, that he was able to extricate his arms from the usual handcuffs; but supposing this to be true, it did then and ever since has appeared to me, that a very small degree of attention and ingenuity would have suggested various methods, by which he might have been prevented from doing injury, either to himself or others, short of the cruel and constant coercion in which he was kept; and which, when continued unremittingly for such a length of time, I should think far

better calculated to drive away the reason of a sane man, than to restore a madman to his senses. At the time we saw him, he only desired to be permitted to walk about the gallery, either in a strait-waistcoat or under some other restraint, saying, that he did not wish to be trusted wholly at large, lest upon some provocation, which he might probably receive from some of the other patients, he might be disposed to strike, or do them an injury; but he thought it very hard to be so constantly and severely confined as he had been.

The man at this time seemed perfectly to understand every thing that was said to him, to have a good recollection of what he had suffered, and to be able to exercise his mental faculties in such a manner as scarcely to give the idea of his being at all insane; his answers to every question put to him were perfectly rational; the keeper informed me that he was not aware of any particular alteration which had taken place in him, just before he had been relieved from a portion of his irons, but that he was then much in the same state as he had been for a considerable time before; from which I concluded at the moment, that the relief might have been afforded him with equal safety a long time before it was granted: in this belief I have since been most completely confirmed.

There was also a woman confined by herself, chained, I believe, in a cell, entirely separated from the rest, at the end of the gallery, who was in a state of extreme violence, uttering the most frightful blasphemies and obscenities; I am told that she also had been confined for many years. There appeared to be a considerable number of persons confined by chains to the walls, in what were called, I think, the side-rooms; most of these were deplorable looking beings, and some appeared violent; but although I do not pretend to give a positive opinion, I do not conceive, and especially from what has since happened, that it was at all necessary to confine them all in this manner. I cannot say that the rest of the house did appear to me to be particularly deficient in cleanliness, or that the general treatment of the patients, in other instances, was such as I should have been disposed to find great fault with, particularly considering the present state of the building, which certainly does not allow either of separating the patients, as probably they ought to be classed, or affording them in other instances, many of those conveniences which would be desirable to persons in their unhappy situation. The airing grounds were damp, small, and encumbered with rubbish; and the whole aspect of the place gave the idea of a prison, and not of an hospital.

On my last visit a considerable alteration had taken place for the better; Norris was dead: but the woman whose case had pe-

culiarly excited our attention, was in the gallery among the other patients, without any restraint: and though she continued noisy, was inoffensive, and, as far as appeared, no object of apprehension; as far as I recollect, there was not a single man chained to the wall in any one of the rooms, and but few of the women; the building of course was nearly in the same situation as the preceding year, but I understood that some additional cells had in the interval been glazed; and the general aspect was more cleanly and cheerful; nor could I learn that any other cause existed for the alteration which appeared, but the change of the Steward and the Matron, and the attention which had been excited by the visits of last year. From the enquiries we made, and the conversation that took place, I am inclined to believe that the advantageous change in the woman who has been spoken of, was full as much the consequence as the cause of her having been indulged in more liberty. I observed one of the men patients, a strong young man, who was rather troublesome, and I was told that he had recently endeavoured to break out, and had exerted considerable force in struggling with the keepers when they set about preventing him; but at the time we saw him, though perfectly at large, it did not appear that the keepers were under any apprehensions of suffering from him any personal injury, and the Steward seemed to walk about among all the patients of every description, totally without fear.

I also went with Mr. Bennet to Bridewell Hospital, to examine the Minute Books, in which the transactions of the superintending Committee of Bethlem are recorded: On inspection of those books, we found that it had frequently occurred, that for months together the Committee who met at the Hospital made no visitation of the Patients or the House; but it appeared that the management was almost implicitly trusted to the medical and other attendants, with whose reports the Committee seemed to have been satisfied, so as to think their frequent personal inspection unnecessary.

The minute made at the time Norris was confined, stated that the irons which had been prepared (without saying by whose order) were imposed upon him by the Committee, with the approbation of the medical attendants; the fact of his having attempted to do injury to the servants, and of the handcuffs being ineffectual for his confinement, were very briefly stated; nor did it there appear, to the best of my recollection, that any other mode less rigorous was suggested; nor could I trace in any subsequent minutes of the Committee, that any proposal had been ever made for mitigating his confinement, in any way or degree whatsoever. The Committees on the whole appeared to have been sufficiently attended, though much more numerously in for-

mer years than of late; and many instances occurred of their attention to the provisions with which the patients were supplied, and other circumstances connected with the economy of the place; there were also constant reports of admissions and discharges, in which the causes are frequently, and as far as appears, properly mentioned. I found, also, on examining the rough minutes of the General Committee summoned last year to enquire into the case of Norris, that the only persons who were examined as to the propriety of his confinement, were the Physician, the Apothecary, and one of the Keepers.

Jovis, 8° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

CHARLES CALLIS WESTERN, Esq. a Member of the Committee, *Examined.*

HAVE you not occasionally, within the last few years, visited Bethlem?—In May, 1814, I visited Bethlem Hospital; I did so in consequence of the suggestion of Mr. Wakefield and some other gentlemen, whose humanity had induced them to examine that asylum and others of a similar nature in the Metropolis and its neighbourhood; Mr. Robert Calvert, a Governor of the Hospital, procured our admission; he attended himself in person for that purpose, there having been a recent order of the Committee, that nobody should be admitted to inspect the Hospital except in the presence of a Governor; we visited every part of the building open to inspection. I had never seen any institution for insane persons before, and was therefore unable fairly to appreciate the degree of restraint which it was necessary to impose upon the different Patients, nor the degree of comfort and cleanliness of which their situation was capable; I will, however, state to the Committee the impressions I received at the time: The building itself appeared to me well adapted to the purpose, the galleries and cells lofty, capacious, and airy; but there was no protection against cold by glazed windows, nor any means of warming the cells by fires or flues, and there are few of them to which the sun can penetrate, so as to produce much beneficial effect: under these circumstances the Patients must at times suffer extremely from the severity of the weather, nor can they at any time exclude the cold air, but by a miserable shutter, which, if closed, must at the same time exclude all light; the apartments in general appeared to be clean, and the patients, who were not confined, tolerably comfortable; and from all the enquiry we could

make, they were amply supplied with every sort of food which was proper or necessary for them. I thought, however, there were some confined who might have been at large, and that there was a degree of coercion used beyond what was altogether necessary; there were many chained to the floor in their cells, and many others to the wall: these latter were violent or dirty patients. When taken from their cells in the day-time, they were chained to the wall in rooms appropriated for that purpose, five or six in each. These persons presented a horrid spectacle; and the rooms in which the dirty patients were, appeared to me to be in a more filthy and offensive state than was necessary. My attention was afterwards particularly attracted to a cell in which a man of the name of Norris was confined; and the description of the irons in which he was encased, and which has been given to the Committee, is perfectly correct. The mode of confinement to which this man was subjected, certainly created a degree of suspicion in my mind of the general management of the establishment, and a belief that there must be some want of attention, or sufficient feeling, towards those unhappy persons, on the part of those who had the chief direction or controul over them. At the time I saw Norris, it was impossible to believe that the continuance of all his irons was in any degree necessary, if they ever were so; his frame was much emaciated, and he could extract his arms from that part of the iron which was intended to confine them to his side, but he derived no advantage from so doing, as the irons projecting from his side rendered the situation of his arms more uneasy though free. He was by no means violent in his demeanour, nor in a state of insensibility; he talked freely, and not altogether irrationally; he told us he was aware of his own situation, and of his occasional violence, and confessed that he was not fit to be trusted without some restraint, as he could not answer for himself, and that he might otherwise do mischief to somebody, as he had tried to do before; his mind, therefore, was not in such a state as to render him insensible to his situation, nor to deprive him of all social enjoyments; and in proportion as his mind was rational, his suffering must have been increased during his long and dreadful confinement. A short time after, I visited the Hospital a second time, in company with several Members of the Committee, and to my surprize found Norris freed from the weight of irons that surrounded him, and with no other confinement than a collar round his neck, and a leg-lock to the bed; we conversed with him some time; he expressed much satisfaction at being thus relieved; and at the same time repeated his former declaration, that it might not be safe to trust him without some restraint, in the gallery; we then desired to see the irons that were taken off, but were told that they had been carried to

the Blacksmith's and broken up: this statement, however, was false, as they have since been produced to the Committee. In justification of this man's dreadful confinement, I recollect one circumstance mentioned by one of the Keepers, which was confirmed by Norris himself, namely, that his hands were so small, and his wrists so large, that any handcuff large enough to encompass his wrists would have left his hands loose, and therefore they had recourse to this invention for confining his arms to his side. I cannot, however, see in this circumstance any sufficient apology for loading him with irons in the manner in which he remained so many years bound to one spot in his melancholy circumstances. The Committee having determined to meet at Bethlem last Saturday week, I went there again; I had heard great improvements had taken place in the management of the Establishment since last year, and this account I found fully verified; indeed the improvement visible in every part of it appeared to me far to exceed what before I had thought possible. Two female Patients, whom I well remember on my former visit, particularly attracted my notice: one of them, who had been a teacher in a school, was last year chained to the wall in one of the rooms, in which the dirty Patients were confined, with no other covering than a blanket; the other was chained by the leg, in a cell where she had been confined, I understood, several years, and from whence, during the whole time we were present, she uttered incessantly the most dreadful oaths and imprecations, in the most violent and horrible manner: Both these persons were, on this last visit, free from any restraint, well dressed, and walking about the galleries apparently comfortable and contented; the latter, who had been chained by the leg, became at one time a little irritated in consequence of seeing so many strangers, and seemed inclined to be angry, and at one moment rather violent, but being soothed by the Governors and the Visitors passing on, she was again quiet and good tempered, and remained free of restraint, walking about the gallery; there were indeed hardly any of the Patients chained as before, to the wall or the floor, and very few handcuffed; the apartments of the dirty Patients were infinitely less offensive, and I should think, were in as clean and wholesome a state as it is possible to preserve them: in short, the most essential improvements were apparent throughout every part of the Establishment.

Have you not visited St. Luke's?—I visited it once last year.

What was the general impression upon your mind, as to the comparison between that and Bethlem Hospital?—It struck me forcibly at the same time, that the management of St. Luke's was superior to that of Bethlem Hospital at that time, but not I think superior to the management of it now.

Mercurii, 24° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

RICHARD CLARK, *Esq. Chamberlain of the City of London, called in, and Examined.*

YOU are Treasurer of Bethlem Hospital?—I am.

Can you give the Committee information of the average expense of Patients in the Hospital, by comparison of the revenues with the expenditure?—I have the average of the receipts and expenditure for seven years: the average or ordinary receipts, consisting of rents, land-tax purchased, and dividends amounting to - - - - - - - - - - £7,690 18 5½

The average of legacies and benefactions during that period - - - - - - - - - - - 1,054 17 11½

The payment on admission of patients, cloathing, and maintenance of patients - - - - - 1,304 11 5½

The produce of stock in the Funds was - - 927 13 3½

Making - - £10,978 1 2

Ordinary general expenses - - - - - - 7,563 19 9

Casual expenses - - - - - - - - - - 844 15 4

Making - - £8,408 14 1

How many patients were there before the building was dilapidated?—From 250 to 280; but the great expense has been upon the building; for the building has been, for the last twelve years, in such a state as to render great expense necessary.

So that when you remove to your new building, you will have a larger sum of money at your disposal for the cure and maintenance of the patients?—Yes.

Is there a separate fund for the curable and incurable patients?—Yes.

Can you state to the Committee what is the amount of each fund?—I can furnish the Committee with it at a future time, but I am not prepared now.

Do you recollect whether any resolution has been recently come to, that no more patients shall be received on the incurable list?—Yes; in the present building, our means of accommodating patients now is so small, that we should have been obliged to exclude those whom we wished to assist with a view to curing them. Our first object is to cure; our next object to provide for incurables.

Can you state to the Committee for what reasons, and on what grounds the Governors came to that determination?—I do not know that they have come to any formal determination upon the subject; it was talked of: they admit patients with the hope of cure; they never receive one deemed incurable. They take a patient that there is some hope of curing; and if at the end of the year he is not cured, and they find the patient incurable, in the technical terms of the Hospital, "fit, or not fit:" If a patient is deemed dangerous, either to himself or the public, he is taken in as incurable; but if he is a quiet and harmless patient, that might be as well in a workhouse, we do not receive him.

In point of fact, have you had, for the best part of the century, a fund for incurables?—Yes; we used to have, when the establishment was full, about 120 incurables.

What number of patients is there provided for in the new building?—Two hundred; and the plan, if we can complete it, is for 400.

At present, there is accommodation for 200?—Yes.

Not including the criminal Lunatics?—No; there is accommodation for 60 of them, 45 men and 15 women.

What snm of money does a patient, soliciting admission into Bethlem Hospital, pay?—Parishes and public offices are to pay three guineas for each; and incurables are to pay five pounds deposit, and nine shillings a week, besides their clothing: Those incurables who are sent by poor friends, are to pay the same deposit, and six shillings a week, besides their clothing.

After a twelvemonth's probation, the persons there referred to are kept as incurables?—Yes; during the twelvemonths they are fed at the expense of the Hospital; afterwards the parishes pay nine shillings, and the friends pay six shillings.

Do they pay any thing upon the returning back of the bond that they enter into in a hundred pounds, to take them away at the expiration of the twelvemonth?—I do not know of any thing being paid on the bond; the clerk has the management of that.

Can you give the Committee any notion what is the cost of each patient, in Bethlem Hospital, per annum?—I have not made the calculation lately; I have some faint recollection, that some few years ago a calculation was made, which made it £20. a head for mere provisions.

How long is it since the building was pulled down, by which means the number of patients was reduced?—About five years, I should think; it was in so bad a state it was necessary to pull it down, and the remainder is obliged to be propped up.

Can you state the average number of patients admitted and restored within the last seven years?—No, I cannot at this moment; but I will make out an account of the number.

Are the female patients solely in the hands of female keepers?—Yes, they are; I know that a very few years ago I got an Order made, that no male servants should be admitted at any time on the female side without being in company with a female, either the matron or a female keeper.

You proposed that as a regulation?—Yes.

It was adopted?—It was.

Subsequently to the adoption of that regulation, has not the practice been departed from; did you not find one male keeper among the female patients?—I do not recollect the circumstance.

The question refers to a keeper of the name of King?—No, I never heard of it; but if the assistance of a male keeper is wanted, a male keeper would be fetched by the female keeper, and would assist in her presence.

Are the keys of the female wards in the hands of the male keepers, so as to give them access in the day or night?—No, I believe not.

When was this regulation made, for the exclusion of male keepers from among the women?—I should suppose it is ten years ago at least.

Are you aware of any alteration, either for the better or the worse, which has taken place in the treatment or management of the patients in Bethlem, within the last two or three years?—I have no immediate recollection of any; the governors, who attend every Saturday, if they see any thing wrong, notice it.

Are those governors generally the same?—No; it is an open committee; the great committee consists of forty-two; they subdivide, taking their months; seven engaging to attend every Saturday, and very often those not on the committee go. We are in great hopes that the committee will be better attended at the new building, though there has never been any want of attending governors. Saturday has been found an inconvenient day, and it is changed to Thursday.

Mercurii, 14° *die Junii*, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MR. THOMAS GREENAWAY *called in, and Examined.*

WHERE do you reside?—In Bishopsgate-street.

You are deputy for the Ward of Bishopsgate?—I am.

Are you not one of the Visiting Committee of Bethlem Hospital?—I am one of the Committee of Bethlem Hospital.

Have you been in the constant habit of visiting there?—I have

very frequently been; the duty of the Committee is divided, and my months of attendance are June and December.

What do you consider as the principal duty of that Committee, during their times of visitation?—I should consider it the duty of the Committee to attend at the hour mentioned, namely, eleven o'clock, to see the provisions introduced, to see that they are of good quality, and that they weigh the several weights that are directed; all of which I have constantly seen done when I have attended; afterwards I have gone up stairs into the committee-room and been present at the admission and discharge of Patients, occasionally going over the Hospital.

Did you consider the visitation of the Patients as one of your principal duties?—I cannot say that I did; I cannot say that I had that in contemplation as one of the principal duties; and if I might take the liberty of suggesting the reason on which that opinion is founded, it is, that after the Patients are admitted, I consider them as placed under the direction of the medical men, and that those gentlemen are more particularly concerned in visiting and directing the cases of the Patients.

Do you recollect how often it was usual for the Committee, or any members of it, to visit the Patients?—I can speak only to the months when I was attending myself, perhaps about once in a month; the month comprises four visiting days.

Do you not apprehend that the comfort and welfare of the Patients in a considerable degree depended upon the care and attention of the Steward?—Of the Steward for the males, and the Matron for the females, I should conceive.

Have you continued your visits up to the present time?—I have; I was there on Saturday last; I was over the Hospital on Saturday last.

Have you observed any alteration in the management of the Hospital within the last year?—I think I can say that I have.

Advantageously, or otherwise?—Advantageously, no doubt.

To what cause do you principally attribute the improvement?—I attribute it in a great degree to the new Steward and Matron being brought to fulfil their duties at the old house, which originally it was not intended they should have been; for when they were elected, it was considered that they were not to begin their duties till they went to the new house; but the former Steward was so old and infirm, and the Matron the same, that it was judged very desirable to take the new Matron and the new Steward to the old Bethlem Hospital: in consequence of their going there, a great deal of additional pains and care has been taken of the Patients; the Hospital is peculiarly clean; and I think, from the observations I have been able to make, the situation of the Patients appears still more comfortable.

Are you not aware of any other cause which you think may have had some effect in producing those alterations?—In answering that question, I shall perhaps only be repeating a conversation I had with a gentleman, in which the question was put to me, whether it was not, in my opinion, owing in some measure to the investigation which has taken place in Parliament: I undoubtedly did answer, that I thought it might have had this effect, as I have no doubt it had.

What is your opinion as to the effect of occasional inspections, under public authority, of such establishments as Bethlem Hospital?—My opinion is, that it must be attended with a very good effect; but then it certainly should be under the sanction of public authority.

When the Committee go round the house, what do they see? We go through all the galleries, visiting the several sleeping places, and those parts of the house where the Patients are associated, a few of them in a room together; last Saturday I was over the whole house, and on the Saturday se'nnight before that.

Did you see all the sleeping places?—I saw the major part of them, and went into several of them; at the time I went through, the doors of all were open, so that we might have gone into all of them.

Mr. Richard Upton *called in again, and Examined.*

What proportion of the twelve acres in St. George's Fields is proposed to be used for the purposes of the Hospital?—The Governors of the Hospital are limited to eight acres for the use of the Hospital.

Can you inform the Committee how they are appropriated, for airing grounds or kitchen gardens, or what proportion the site of the building occupies?—According to the plan submitted to the Governors, there is one acre one rood and eight perches designed for kitchen garden for the supply of the establishment; with the exception of what the Hospital actually stands upon, and the fore court, no other part is appropriated.

Can you state the quantity of ground the fore court and the building occupy?—No, I cannot.

Is it proposed to build a separate house for any officer of the establishment?—No; the Apothecary and the Steward have both apartments in the buildings, nearly similar; the Matron has a suite of apartments within the building; and those are the only residences for any officers.

Is there proposed to be any garden assigned to those officers? —There is no appropriation made at present; there is an application made, or proposed to be made by them, for separate gardens, and for a separate yard for drying their clothes; the latter

proposition has been before the Governors, and they have deferred the consideration of it; they did not seem disposed to accede to it.

The Apothecary, Steward, and Matron have at present separate apartments and separate tables?—Yes, they have.

Is there a pump for the supply of every gallery?—There are four large reservoirs on the top of the building, which are supplied by an engine; there is a pump for each distinct gallery.

Have cold or warm baths been thought of?—Both cold and warm baths; two cold baths are contracted for, and two warm baths are made; the propriety of a warm bath in each gallery has been suggested; the expense was about 40*l.* a bath; the construction of it is deferred, but the Governors seem disposed to adopt that suggestion, on the ground of the effect of the bath being lost, by the patients having so great a distance to go afterwards.

Has the want of privies or urinaries in the airing grounds been shewn to the Governors?—No; that has never been noticed.

What has been the expense of building and fitting up the new Bethlem Hospital?—That question cannot be accurately answered, because the accounts are not at present made up; I can inform the Committee how much has been advanced on account of the works, which is 51,322*l.* 17*s.* on account of the carcase, or covering-in of the building; and 35,910*l.* has already been advanced on the furnishing and completing the building.

What sum has been laid out in fixtures?—The sum has not been advanced distinctly for fixtures or for furnishing; the account has not been made up so as to show what sum has been laid out in fixtures.

At what sum is the expense of the fixtures estimated?—9,500*l.* the fittings and fixtures were estimated at; those estimates have been before the Lords of the Treasury, and grants made upon them.

What proportion of the sum has been expended?—The whole is very nearly completed.

When was the propriety of making other baths taken into consideration?—There have been three meetings of the Committee lately, making internal arrangements, and at one of them the matter was discussed.

How are the warm baths to be heated?—By the steam.

Is there any bath appropriated to the criminal part of the Hospital?—There is not.

Is there water upon every floor, in the criminal part?—There is water only on the basement floor; there is proposed to be a pump-room on the basement story on the male, and another on

the female sides, to which the patients, if they are permitted to be out of their cells, will have access.

At what sum was the building and fitting up of the new Bethlem Hospital estimated?—94,634*l.*; that includes the 9,500*l.* for the fixtures before mentioned.

What is the amount of the contracts entered into?—There have been three distinct contracts in the progress of the work; the first orders were to go on with the basement story, the Governors not having funds to do more; afterwards the Government assisted the Hospital with funds to cover in; the estimate of contract for that was 51,000*l.*; it was done at certain prices; the quantities to be found by admeasurement, which were estimated at that sum; there was a subsequent contract made for finishing and furnishing, upon which a further grant from Parliament was obtained; such further estimate was 39,234*l.*; beyond that, there is a surplus of materials, the property of the Hospital, 1,500*l.* and 2,500*l.* the extra work ordered beyond the 51,000*l.* which makes altogether 94,634*l.*; beyond that, there are several works ordered, such as the warming the building by steam, the contract for which is about 1,100*l.*

Is that calculated to heat more than one story?—the basement story and the day and warming-rooms of all the stories.

How much more would it take to heat the whole building?—I cannot answer that question; but I conceive the addition of expense would be very trivial, because the boiler and all the apparatus would be fully equal to the extension of sending heated air into all the galleries and every part of the building; it would be merely a continuation of the pipes, and such cutting away as might be necessary to fix them. The several sums stated in the former part of my evidence does not include the two buildings proposed for criminal Lunatics, which are designed to contain 45 males and 15 females, conformable with the orders given by the Secretary of State for the Home Department, and are being executed by contracts, amounting to the sum of 18,326*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* The contingent expenses for levelling the ground, watchmen, labour in trust roads, &c. and including Architect's commission, were estimated at 1,304*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* in addition to the above sum, making together 19,631*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*—These buildings are now nearly completed, and there has been paid on account to the several tradesmen 16,068*l.* out of the money in the hands of the Treasurer of the Hospital.

Veneris, 30° die Junii, 1815.

LORD ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

[*The following Papers were delivered in, and read:*]

"A LETTER from Mr. RICHARD UPTON, Superintendent of Works at New Bethlem Hospital, to the Right Hon. George Rose, dated 27th June, 1815; enclosing his Remarks.

"Sir, New Bethlem Hospital, June 27th, 1815.

"In offering you the enclosed remarks, I trust I shall not give offence for thus intruding them upon your notice. I feel them necessary in reply to some of the evidence I observed in the first part of the printed Report on Madhouses; evidence given in several matters without the parties having the least knowledge of what they have pretended to affirm, or it would have been impossible to have given evidence so grossly in error, particularly with respect to the situation. To remove the false impression and prejudice which such evidence may occasion in the public opinion, with respect to the New Bethlem Hospital, is the only object for my thus troubling you, as from my connection with that concern, I presume no person can explain the particulars of what regards that building equal to myself.

"I am, Sir, with every respect,

"Your obliged and humble Servant,

"The Right Honourable "*R. Upton,*

"George Rose. "Superintendent of Works."

"Mr. UPTON'S ANSWER to "Objections" which have been made as to the Situation and Construction of the New Bethlem Hospital.

"Having observed in the first part of the Report of the Evidence given before the Committee on Madhouses, several questions relative to the New Bethlem Hospital, which have been put to persons quite unacquainted with the situation on which it is built, or the arrangements proposed by the design, either as regards the classification of the patients, or the distribution of the quantity of land allotted for the Hospital to be appropriated, which, according to the Act of Parliament for vesting the lease of the Governors of Bethlem Hospital in the site of the Hospital, is limited to eight acres.

"I observe by the evidence, the height of the building and the thickness of the walls are complained of. With respect to the

thickness of the walls, I am of opinion they are not more than of sufficient thickness for the permanent stability of the building, and in due proportion to its height and magnitude: as the term of years is eight hundred and sixty, the period of the lease requires it to be substantial, and also for the prevention of escapes, as the thickness of the walls at the old Hospital have been found, in some very recent cases, but barely sufficient for such purpose; and with regard to the height of the building, being four stories, it is preferable for economy, as only requiring the same quantity of roofing that is requisite for a building of one or two stories; and for inspection and superintendence, the concentration of the patients must afford readier means to the officers for inspection, with fewer servants than can possibly exist with a building of only two stories, which would have extended considerably the site for the building, and thereby covering much more ground, would consequently reduce what is considered more desirable by as much the quantity of airing grounds.

"The observation upon the rooms under the portico, does not affect the patients, as these rooms are not appropriated for their use. It has also been stated, that it is impossible to classify the patients, for the want of separate staircases to each of the galleries; a reference to the plans will show that the staircases, as they are constructed, have been designed for the express purpose of separating the patients into eight classes, and this is done as effectual for convenience, and at much less expense than could have been obtained by the separate staircases recommended.

"The omission of glass to the patients' sleeping rooms has been deemed more convenient for ventilating, and also for obviating the disagreeable effluvias, to which, as Dr. Latham has observed, is peculiar to all Madhouses; and excepting the patients' rooms on the basement story, it is not intended that the patients should remain in them in the day-time, or when light can be excluded; and the height of the room windows from the ground supersedes the necessity of that restraint upon the patients that would otherwise be necessary, were these windows made lower. The windows in the galleries have been in general blanked up to the height of five feet from the floor, conformable with the opinion of some of the medical officers, for the purpose of avoiding the irritation to which they are said to have been subject at Moorfields, by the sport of boys and others from the road, and also as being out of the reach of *being broke.* The assertion, that any of these windows are *ten feet above the level, is quite erroneous,* there not being a single window that varies more than a few inches from the general level of five feet above alluded to.

"With respect to the doubt as to the security of the means

taken for preventing fire from communicating to the parts of the building appropriated for the patients, I am surprised it should exist, it being totally impossible (according to the construction of that part of the building) that such circumstance can take place.

"With respect to the privies for the patients being so closely connected with the building, this is rendered unavoidable by this distribution of the patients into classes, each separate class being confined to a gallery, such galleries would be rendered exceeding inconvenient without a privy, and the most effectual means is afforded with water always spontaneously supplied in considerable quantity, by an apparatus appendant to the door, which can never be opened outward without affording such supply; this tends as much as possible to obviate any obnoxious smell to be expected therefrom.

"Some doubts have existed as to the drainage, and that the dirt may be liable to revert back by the reflux of the tide, and that the level of the situation is many feet below high-watermark; all which is entirely erroneous. The highest part of the sewers for draining the building were constructed early in the year 1812, and in one part have been ever since that period left open, for the purpose of ascertaining the level of the water, but which has never varied, except when there are extraordinary spring-tides; the rising of the springs contributing assistance for carrying off, in place of retarding the filth, and the greatest variation that has taken place in the level from the height to which the springs usually rise, has not exceeded one foot since Midsummer 1810, when I took possession of my residence for the purpose of superintending the works; and opportunities have occurred for making accurate observations, as Palace Yard, Westminster Hall, and the basement stories of houses in Bridge-street, Blackfriars, have been overflowed since that period; and the level of the lowest part of the basement story of the new Hospital, namely, the beer cellar, is at least three feet above the level of the highest tide I ever remember. The pond also has always afforded means for ascertaining the variations with the greatest accuracy; and previous to making the sewer, it has only varied a few inches from its general level when the tide rises to the highest. Previous to forming the plan for building the new Hospital, the levels were taken, and every means were used, with a view to obtain the best possible information, and three premiums were offered for designs, viz. 200*l.* for the best, 100*l.* for the second, and 50*l.* for the third. In consequence of such encouragement, there were thirty-six designs delivered, and the same were referred to Messrs. Dance, Cockerill and Lewis, to determine on the merits of the three best designs for awarding the premiums; that

considerable pains were taken by them in examining the whole of the drawings; that having selected the three which in their opinion were the best, they observed, that although they preferred these designs, much reconsideration and improvements would be requisite to render either of them adequate to all the important objects of the institution. These three designs were referred to the Hospital Surveyor, with instructions to make such alterations as he might conceive necessary to the formation of a complete design; that in consequence of such instructions, Mr. Lewis did send letters to the Physician, Surgeon, Apothecary, Steward, and Matron, requesting them to communicate to him whatever suggestions their experience enabled them to recommend to be adopted in the new Hospital, that the plans for the building might be arranged according to what should be considered necessary; that answers were received to the said application from all the medical officers and Steward, the Apothecary in particular, who entered the most fully into the subject; and at various times during the progress of the building he has been solicited to view the same, and many of the arrangements were formed according to his ideas, and also from many communications that were early made to the Building Committee from persons professing to be acquainted with the natnre of insanity.

" HINTS

Suggested to the Committee, respecting New Bethlem Hospital.

" The cells on the basement story, wherein the more turbulent and filthy maniacs are to be confined, are sufficiently capacious, and would answer the purpose for which they were intended, if some objectionable adjuncts were removed. For instance, the iron bars over the doors of each cell are too long, and consequently too near the hands of the maniac, who is thereby invited to hang himself, by the ready means which the tearing-up of his garments would afford to him. The wooden bedsteads seem too short; they should in no instance, on the *male* side of the building, be short of six feet four inches. The wooden seat at the end of the bedstead might be more advantageously placed by the side of the head of the bedstead, as was the case in the Old Bethlem. The semicircular sash, which is now made to be opened on the inside, might be opened more advantageously on the outside, as there is a convenient path afforded to the keeper, by the flat roof of the piazza on the outside. This change would give an opportunity to watch over the conduct of a lunatic, by allowing the keeper to see into the cell, beyond the reach of violence; whereas, *now* the keeper is liable to injury from a maniac, as he is compelled for the purpose of opening or shutting the

window, to use a long pole shod with iron, employing both hands and all his attention immediately over the madman, to whom an opportunity is thereby afforded of doing him an injury. On the same floor are the cold-baths, which have been evidently constructed since the first plan was drawn. They are mere waste places, which have been converted into baths, and are deficient in depth and space.

" On approaching the door which leads into the back garden, near to the baths, the eye is distressed by the appearance of a new building, which has been an *after-thought*, and which spoils the symmetry of the whole: this structure is an engine-house, to contain a forcing-pump. Now, as this irregularity has taken place, would it not be advisable to construct a capacious cold-bath in a building on the opposite side, which might be so managed as to balance the engine-house? Other *after-thoughts* are observable in the construction of cellars and other conveniences, for the accommodation of the three principal officers of the establishment, viz. the apothecary, house-steward, and matron.

" In the building which is intended for the criminal lunatics, many objections might be stated, amongst which is the admission of glass within side the iron bars of the windows, placed immediately on a level with the fist of a patient, whereby he or she might procure a sharp instrument, formed of the fragment of a fractured pane, to destroy themselves, or annoy a neighbour.

" In the part of separation, between the centre of the building (which is intirely kept free from the patients) the separating wooden doors are not so judiciously contrived as they are in Old Bethlem, which have an additional guard of safety from escape, by an iron fence at a foot's distance, or more, which will allow the fastening of one of the doors, previously to the other door being opened.

" A LETTER from *John Poynder*, Esq. to Lord *Robert Seymour*, a Member of the Committee.

" MY LORD,

" I BEG leave, in answer to your inquiry, ' Whether, previous to the discharge of every patient from Bethlem Hospital, a ' declaration, either verbal or in writing, is demanded from them, ' expressive of their satisfaction at the treatment they have received during their confinement, and of their thanks to the ' Committee or Governors of the Hospital on that account,' to inform your Lordship, that all patients who are discharged well, are brought before the Committee of Governors, which sits weekly at the Hospital, and verbally asked, whether they have

any complaints to make against the servants of the house, for their treatment of them since they have been in the Hospital; after answering which question, it is generally suggested to them, that it is customary to return thanks to the Governors for their reception of them; they are then informed, that if they should require advice again, the Governors hope they shall have it in their power to afford it. No other question is ever put, which is calculated to call forth the expression of any 'satisfaction at the treatment they have received during their confinement,' than that which I have stated above; and I have always understood that question, to be rather for the purpose of insuring humane and proper attention from the keepers to other patients during the period of confinement, than from any desire existing on the part of the Governors to recommend their own institution.

"I have the honour to be, My Lord,

"Your most obedient humble Servant,

"*John Poynder.*"

"Bridewell Hospital, 4th July 1815."

NOTTINGHAM ASYLUM.

Veneris, 9° die Junii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

The Reverend JOHN THOMAS BECHER *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are a clergyman, and a magistrate for the county of Nottingham?—I am.

Are you one of the governors of the Nottingham Asylum for the reception of Insane persons?—I am a governor, and one of those entitled Visiting Governors, to whom the management of the Lunatic Asylum near Nottingham is delegated.

Was that Asylum built under the provisions of the Act, generally called Mr. Wynn's Act?—It was built under the provisions of the Act denominated Mr. Wynn's Act, and under that clause of it which enables counties and voluntary subscribers to unite.

When was the Asylum ready for the reception of patients?—About four years ago.

Does the fund for the erection of that Hospital, chiefly arise from voluntary subscriptions, or county rates?—The fund arises partly from voluntary subscriptions, and partly from the county rate; the whole expense is divided into twelve parts, of which seven are defrayed by the voluntary subscribers, four out of the county rate, and one out of the rate for the county of the town of Nottingham.

Can you state what the whole expense for erecting the building was?—For the purchase of land and contingencies relating thereto, 1,911*l.*; for the erection of a lodge at the entrance of the ground, 519*l.*; for the principal buildings, the fence walls, the digging, and all contingencies denominated fixtures, 16,651*l.*; for fitting up and furnishing, including all contingencies not denominated fixtures, 1,788*l.*; this was the original expense: subsequent to which, an expense for wire window-guards and other articles, has been incurred, amounting to 817*l.*; making a total of 21,686*l.*

How many patients is that capable of receiving?—The capacity of the Institution depends in some measure, upon the state of convalescence prevailing among the patients; because the number of convalescents sleeping in the same apartment, may, according to the state of their mind, be considerably increased. I would state it generally, for about sixteen patients of the first or superior class, by which I mean those who contribute to the general charge of maintenance, according to their pecuniary ability: Secondly, about twenty of the second class, consisting of persons in limited circumstances, though not exactly paupers, whose payments are relieved and lowered out of the charity, and the excess of payment imposed upon the more affluent: Thirdly, about forty paupers, sent in the proportions above-mentioned, by the county of Nottingham, and the county of the town of Nottingham: Besides which, there is a ward for about ten persons in a refractory state, without any peculiar appropriation of apartments, according to their class in life; making in the whole, an asylum for 76 or 80 persons.

If paupers only were to be received in this Asylum, could not accommodations be afforded for more than the 76 or 80 persons you have mentioned?—The building consists of a central house appropriated to the use of the principal officers and patients of the first class; of those, more might certainly be admitted, were they paupers: But the other two classes are confined in wings attached on the opposite sides of this central building, one of which is assigned to males, and the other to females. The patients of the second class occupy the upper story; the third

class, or paupers, the first and second story; and the basement story, being above ground, is assigned to refractory patients; consequently the same space is allowed precisely for patients of the second class and paupers.

Can you state the size of the rooms?—The size of a single room is about 10 feet by 7 feet, for each patient.

You have no instance of two sleeping in a room?—None, excepting when they are in a convalescent state.

Are they then in separate beds?—Yes, all of them.

How many in a convalescent state sleep in one room?—The largest sleeping apartment that we have for the second and third classes, is denominated a Double-room, but it might probably hold three or four.

Is there any medical advice applied to the patients for their mental complaint, independent of their corporeal complaint?—The rules require, That the physician do enter in a book to be kept for this purpose, the name, age, and abode, of every patient soon after his or her admission, together with a statement of the case, as far as it has come to his knowledge; that he do subjoin a prescription of the medicine, diet, and management, and do add, from time to time, under their proper dates, reports specifying the condition of the patient, with such variations in the treatment as may have been recommended; that each case be completed on the discharge of the patient, by annexing such remarks upon the nature and treatment of the disease, as may be judged likely to prove beneficial to the patient in the event of a relapse, or generally expedient and useful; that every prescription or direction so inserted, be deemed a sufficient authority for the prompt and exact execution of the same; that every such book be the property of the Institution; and that each volume, when finished, be preserved among the documents of the Asylum as an historical record of the state of medical practice in this Establishment; that the contents be not inspected unless by the visiting governors, the physician, the director, or such other person as may receive permission in writing for that purpose, from the house Committee; and that no part of any such manuscripts be transcribed or disclosed, except by the direction of a general quarterly meeting, entered among their proceedings, together with the consent of the physician by whom the same was written, if he be then living.

Are those rules acted upon?—I would generally state respecting the government of the Institution, that no rule can, to my knowledge, be found among our regulations, which is not actually enforced and practised in this Establishment.

Can you state the number of persons cured, in proportion to the number of those who have been received?—Out of 91

received from June the 24th 1813, to June the 24th 1814, eighteen have been dismissed recovered, five on trial, and one relieved.

What allowance is made by the parishes for the pauper Lunatics?—Nine shillings a week, besides the fees to the physician.

The parishes pay those fees?—They do.

Is the Committee to understand, that the nine shillings a week is sufficient for the maintenance of the paupers?—The actual expense of the paupers is ascertained with very strict precision, by an experiment made upon the dietary for a period not less than one week, and the rate of weekly allowance is accordingly from time to time determined. When there is a fluctuation of prices, we direct an experiment immediately on the dietary, and apportion that among the different classes in the Institution; it being a condition, that paupers shall never be charged more than the actual cost of maintenance: the nine shillings covers every expense of board, medicine, and maintenance.

Is the diet of the patients attended to by the physician according to the state of mental derangement?—There is a dietary prescribed for the Institution; but the physician has power to make alterations, according to the circumstances of the patients.

Does he exercise that authority?—He does, whenever his discretion induces him so to do.

Does the Asylum furnish its own medicines?—Yes; the apothecary is also the director and an inmate of the house. The medicines are bought wholesale, and distributed by him according to the directions of the physician.

Have the patients an opportunity of seeing out of the windows?—Yes; ours is a system of great tenderness and indulgence; the patients have very cheerful prospects out of their galleries and day-rooms. We have carried our ideas so far as to employ no iron bars, having made our windows proportionably strong.

How are they off for water?—They have water and water-closets on every floor.

Have they constant access to the water?—Yes, during the day-time.

Are the sexes kept perfectly separate?—The central house is divided by a wall, which entirely detaches the male side of the Asylum from the female; and in all cases the males and females are kept perfectly distinct, as well as the keepers.

Are any of the patients who are outrageous, confined either by irons or strait-waistcoat, and in what way?—Pursuing the same system of mildness, we have made diligent enquiries, with a wish to discover the means of restraining the patients, so as to produce the least possible irritation; and for this purpose we sent our

director, before he entered upon the duties of his office, to pass a portion of his time at the " Retreat," an asylum in York, which we understood, was distinguished for lenity of this description. We have adopted, in many instances, the system of restraint in use there; experience has taught us other eligible means; and when a chain has been found necessary, which it is supposed to be in some instances, it has been merely a slight chain, resembling the curb of a bridle, covered with leather, and attached to the bed and to the wrist of the patient, as conceived to be (especially in warm weather) a much less oppressive mode of restraint during the night, than the strait-waistcoat. With regard to outrageous patients, instances have been found, and one, which Admiral Frank accompanied me to inspect, where the fury of the Maniac was so great, that no handcuffs of ordinary strength would restrain him; and in that instance, he was confined in a cell by himself, until his paroxysm abated.

In what manner was he confined, was he chained in his cell?—After our ordinary modes of restraint proved ineffectual, stronger handcuffs were applied, and attached by a chain to the wall; that man has since become perfectly mild; he was a pauper patient. The rules direct, " That the assistants and servants do conform implicitly to the rules of the Asylum, and the orders of the director; that they abstain from acts of unnecessary violence or aggravated oppression towards the patients; that they do not use chains, unless with the knowledge and consent of the director; and that they inflict neither blows nor stripes, but on the contrary, that they behave with the utmost forbearance, tenderness, patience, and humanity, towards the unfortunate sufferers entrusted to their care and protection." The rules determining the authority of the assistants and servants, are suspended in each of the wards; and I have learned from a patient, who came out on trial, that the patients perfectly comprehend the nature of them; and that this information was a source of great satisfaction.

Is there any difference in the diet of the patients, according to their rank in life?—The patients of the first class are dieted according to their payments, consistently with their health; those of the second and third class, in the same manner.

The state of the health is the primary object?—Certainly.

Has the physician any separate institution of his own?—No, he has not; he is not a member of the Committee, in order that the proper controul may be preserved.

How is the physician remunerated for his trouble?—The regulations on that subject are as follow: " That a physician be elected once in every three years, or oftener if the situation shall sooner be declared vacant, who shall be entrusted with the medical treatment of the patients, but shall not accept or demand from

any patient, being a pauper belonging to any parish within the said counties, any other than the following fees; *videlicet*, On the admission of every such pauper, one guinea, and half a guinea at the conclusion of every six months, during the confinement of such patient in the Asylum, which half guinea shall be equally due, should the patient be discharged as cured, or relieved, before the expiration of the first six months: but that no fee, except that paid on admission, shall be received from any pauper placed in the class of incurables, unless such patient be afflicted with any malady independent of Lunacy, requiring medical attendance, in which case, the same fee of half a guinea shall be due every six months, during the continuance of such disease. And that no admission-fee shall be due for any Lunatic pauper, who shall have suffered a relapse, and be re-admitted within three months, after having been allowed to leave the Asylum on trial; and that the fees to be received by the physician, from patients not being paupers, shall be regulated according to the discretion of the visiting governors." "That the physician of this establishment, unless prevented by unavoidable business, do attend this Asylum on the forenoon of every Wednesday, and at other times as frequently as occasions may require." "That the physicians shall, without fee or reward, attend every patient in the second class, whose weekly payments do not exceed half a guinea." "That the physician be entitled to receive the following fees, upon the admission of every patient into the first and second classes, who shall be charged with the weekly payments for maintenance and care hereinafter mentioned; namely, a fee of one guinea, if the weekly payment of the patient be rated at fifteen shillings, or any higher sum not amounting to one guinea; a fee of two guineas, if the weekly payment of the patient be rated at one guinea, or any higher sum, not amounting to one guinea and a half; a fee of three guineas, if the weekly payment of the patient be rated at one guinea and a half, or any higher sum, not amounting to two guineas; a fee of four guineas, if the weekly payment of the patient be rated at two guineas, or any higher sum." "That the fee received by the physician be repeated every half year, during which, any patient in the first or second classes, liable to the same, shall continue in the Asylum; and also that if any such patient be discharged as cured, or relieved, before the expiration of the first half year after his or her admission, the same fee shall be paid to the physician, as would have been due at the end of six months." "That the physician do not claim any admission-fee from patients who have been discharged upon trial, if they should experience a relapse, and be re-admitted within the space of three months." "That no fee except that to be paid on admission, be demanded from any patient, who shall at the time of

such admission be declared incurable; and that no fee be claimed from any other patient, after he or she shall be declared incurable, unless any patient so declared incurable, shall be afflicted with any malady independent of Lunacy, requiring medical attendance; in which case, a fee equal to that paid on the admission of such patient, shall be received by the physician once in every six months, during the continuance of such disease." "That the physician be not precluded by the fees herein specified, from accepting more adequate and liberal gratuities, when voluntarily tendered by the friends of patients in affluent circumstances, as an acknowledgment for assiduous or successful attention."

Did you, in the first instance, object to the visitation proposed by the Bill of last session, when that was depending?—It was the opinion of others as well as myself, that the Bill, as it originally stood, would have imposed a severe expense upon the Institution, and that some of the clauses respecting medical practitioners would have produced serious inconvenience; and as we had provided under the Act brought in by Mr. Wynn, what we conceived to be a complete system of visitation, and regular reports both to the governors, and to the quarter sessions, we conceived that the expenses of this Act, would have unnecessarily withdrawn a considerable portion of our funds; but when the modifications, transmitted to Admiral Frank, were introduced, I conceived that the Bill was not in any respect objectionable; and this I understand to be the opinion of Dr. Storer, to whom this Institution is highly indebted. A petition against the Bill was, I believe, transmitted; but I was not acquainted with it, until after it was presented.

Have the lightness and cheerfulness of the house, of which you have already spoken, been adopted from any advice of the medical attendants, with respect to its supposed efficacy in the cure of the patients?—The situation was selected with a view to those objects, conformably, as I believe, to the advice of all the medical men; but I can state that Doctor Storer is particularly an advocate for the system of indulgence, and for the cheerfulness of the building: We assign to each ward suitable yards; and a portion of the ground (of which we have about four acres) is laid out in garden and pleasure grounds, where they are also permitted to walk and labour, whenever the state of their mind is such as to allow it.

Do many, in fact, employ themselves in labour?—Many do; and it is the endeavour of those who manage the institution, to supply the patients with means of employment, both in doors and out of doors, as in their judgment essentially conducive to their health and recovery.

What species of employment have you given the patients?—

Any species of employment to which the patient may be disposed, without prejudice to himself, or those in his class.

Have you observed more cures among those that do labour, than among those who do not labour?—The number of those not accustomed, in ordinary life, to labour, confined in our Institution, are very few, the first class being only five in number; therefore I am unable to answer that question with precision.

What is the number of keepers employed in this Asylum?—The keepers of the first class, are regulated by the agreement with the friends of the patient; they have hitherto, I believe, amounted only to one male, and one female. For the second class, there is one male, and one female keeper. For the third class, one male, and one female: there is also a gardener, who officiates without doors in that capacity; and were the keepers or assistants of the first class multiplied, they would of course be available in cases of emergency. Whenever a patient can be conveniently employed in domestic purposes, it has been the practice so to do, with the double intention of advancing the recovery of the patient, and reducing the number of the servants.

To the care of how many patients is one keeper, in your opinion, equal, taking the outrageous with the placid?—That will depend in some measure, upon the facility of communication existing between the different keepers; in one instance we have a keeper for a ward, containing about ten; in another, a keeper for two wards, containing about twenty; but those two keepers could, on any occasion, co-operate immediately together.

Do you conceive that a keeper, under any circumstances, is equal to the due care of twenty patients?—Twenty patients are seldom found, without some in a state nearly advancing to recovery; and with a disposition, in case of any emergency, to assist the keeper; though we are obliged to distinguish them, to preserve our classification separate, we, in fact, possess two keepers to thirty people.

Is it your opinion, a keeper solely, is equal to the management of twenty insane patients?—It is a point upon which, practically, I am not able to speak with precision; but I should not conceive that any one man was equal to the care of twenty patients, unless he possessed an immediate communication with other officers of the same description. And I should state, that we have the director, his son, who acts as secretary, the keeper of the first class, and the gardener; all of whom might, at a short notice, be brought into any ward of the establishment, as the house is built upon the principle of immediate communication, and general inspection.

RETREAT AT YORK.

Veneris, 26° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

MR. WILLIAM TUKE *called in, and Examined.*

YOU were the principal promoter of the Retreat at York?—I was, and have always taken an active part in the attendance on Committee meetings, and every thing that has been done respecting it, from the beginning.

Can you give the Committee in detail, the practice of that establishment?—The general practice, I can; with respect to the patients, every thing is done by those that have the management of them, the Superintendent, and his wife, who has the care of the female part, to make the patients as comfortable as they can, and to endeavour to impress upon their minds, the idea that they will be kindly treated; that is generally the setting out; when that is attained, it is not so difficult to manage the patients.

Can you state the quantum of personal restraint?—That depends upon the state of the patient.

Do you often visit personally, the house?—Frequently.

In those cases do you see all the patients, and all the rooms?—I generally go into all the rooms; sometimes I go into one of the men's apartments, sometimes into the women's apartments; but I most frequently go into all the apartments.

What is the regular visitation to which the house is subjected, and by whom?—There is a committee meets once a month, and oftener if there is occasion, on account of applications from patients, and female visitors are appointed: they are generally three or four in number, one goes out every month, and another is appointed, and they take the general superintendence of the female department; the committee have had full liberty to look into every part of the house, and see all the patients, as the committee look upon it, they are not under any kind of restraint from going amongst the patients; they have but lately appointed men visitors; we have had female visitors appointed for a considerable time. I am the treasurer, and I generally sit with the committee; I am under the appointment of the committee. The committee consist of seven, and two go out every year.

Of whom does the committee consist?—Seven subscribers. They are men; they meet once a month, and minute proceedings, such as the reception and discharge of patients.

Do they see all the patients when they meet?—No, they do not make a point of that; but we have so much confidence in the kindness of the superintendent, that the committee in general, have not thought themselves under the necessity of going so much about the house, as they otherwise probably might have done; but I more frequently go than many of the committee.

So that the patients are not necessarily seen by the committee? —No; we have had an appointment of female visitors some time; lately we thought it might be necessary to appoint male visitors, lest in the course of time any thing should be introduced, that might not be so easily checked afterwards.

What is the duty of the visitors?—The duty of the visitors is to see all the patients, and to make their observations respecting the state of the house, monthly.

Do the visitors make any report to the committee?—Yes; there is a book provided for the female visitors to make a report to the committee, or make any suggestion which occurs to them; the appointment of male visitors is very recent, but it is intended that they shall report likewise, and enter their observations upon each visit.

Can you speak, from your personal knowledge, to the effect of medicine, in cases of mental derangement?—In cases of mental derangement, from what I have learnt, it is thought very little can be done; but when the mental disorder is accompanied by bodily disease of one kind or other, the removal of the complaint has frequently recovered the patient; this comes within my personal observation, having frequently enquired into the effect of medical treatment.

Are you, from personal inspection, acquainted with the nature and the degrees of personal restraint, to which the patients are subjected?—Yes.

What is the general mode of confining violent or outrageous maniacs?—The full extent of that has been generally by something of a kind of belt of leather round the body, with straps to confine the arms; that has frequently been necessary in case of patients (which is not uncommon) who have but very little reason, wishing to tear their own clothes, and of their having a disposition to strike those that come near them.

Is the strait-waistcoat likewise used?—Yes, it is; but this is thought rather preferable to the strait-waistcoat in general, because it does not heat the body so much as the strait-waistcoat, which confines the whole body.

And it leaves the hands free for the use of the patients?—Yes;

they can make a little use of them, but not so much as to do mischief. We have a patient who has long lucid intervals, but is subject to very violent paroxysms, and very sudden, during which, we conceive he would injure any person who came within his power; this man, during his paroxysms, is confined in a separate room, about twelve feet by eight, where he lies on a straw bed, which is changed every day: he is not subjected to chains of any kind, or to any other restraint than what has been already mentioned, except the strait-waistcoat, occasionally.

Is this the case of the most violent patient you have?—It is.

Is the statement published by Mr. Samuel Tuke, and which statement is reviewed in the Edinburgh Review, a correct statement of the mode of treating the patients at the York Retreat?—I had the revision of it before it went to the press, and I know it to be perfectly correct.

Do you know enough of the medical treatment of the patients at the Retreat, to enable you to inform the Committee, whether the patients in the house are periodically physicked, bled, vomited, and bathed?—No such thing; with respect to bathing, the bath is frequently used, and I think the warm bath more than the other, but the treatment is not periodical in either case.

Is the bath used medicinally, or for cleanliness?—Partly both; but the warm bath is used more medicinally, than the cold bath; and it has been observed, that the warm bath has been found very beneficial, particularly in female cases.

None of those operations are periodical?—No; in fact very little medicine is used.

Is the Retreat visited under Act of Parliament?—No, it is not; we consider ours a public institution, and that we are not liable by law to be visited at present, but we have no objection to be visited.

SAINT LUKE'S HOSPITAL.

Mercurii, 3° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. EDWARD WAKEFIELD *again called in, and further Examined.*

HAVE you visited *Saint Luke*'s Hospital, and what did you find the state of that House?—I visited Saint Luke's Hospital frequently during the last year; the Steward or Governor, Mr. Thomas Dunston, appears to me to conduct that Hospital with great care and discrimination; at the same time it strikes me there are some radical defects; many of the cells are not glazed; there want means of classification, and the galleries look over the large parish burial-ground of Saint Luke's, in which there are almost daily instances of interment occurring under the very eyes of the unfortunate people who are confined there; and the privies, from being in the interior of the house, are frequently offensive. In some degree classification is pursued in the men's wing. On the basement story, nearly all the idiots are kept by themselves; and there are rooms independent of the common day-rooms in each of the women's galleries, where those in a convalescent state knit, make lace, and work with a needle and thread. In many of the cells, every time that I have been over that Hospital, there have been persons chained to a bed nearly naked, covered only with a rug: but in making this remark, I rather wish not to do it by way of blame, because I really do know many instances where it is extremely difficult to do without such restraint; at the same time I think it is a fact the Committee should be aware of, in order to put it in contrast with the French hospitals, where, I am informed, that a much greater number of patients are confined, and also the Quakers' Retreat at York, without an instance of the sort.

What is the number of patients in confinement?—I was there on the 23d of April last; it was then remarkably full; I think there were 330; about 300 is the general number. I should state, that I tasted the bread, cheese, and beer, which were all excellent; and that some of the convalescent patients stated to me, that the greatest comfort which could be allowed to them

would be an allowance of snuff and tobacco to the men, and tea and sugar to the women.

From your observation, do you conceive a much larger proportion of the patients in Bethlem were chained when you first visited it in the spring of 1814 than in Saint Luke's?—I apprehend that in the spring of that year, the proportion under violent coercion was infinitely greater in Bethlem than in Saint Luke's; but as I have already stated to the Committee, on the 23d of April this year, I saw but one person in chains in Bethlem Hospital.

Did you not see many more in Bethlem, in the spring of the last year, without clothes, than in Saint Luke's?—There were a class of persons in Bethlem, that of patients, wrapped up in a mere blanket gown, and chained to the side of a room, who were not at all to be found in Saint Luke's; those patients are such persons as are not aware of the necessities of nature; and I am rather inclined to believe that the patients whom I saw naked and chained in bed in Saint Luke's were of the same description, but it was a different mode of treatment pursued in each Hospital.

At Saint Luke's are the patients that are outrageous kept in the same apartments with those that are passive?—In some instances those that are very noisy are confined to a cell, but those who are violent without being noisy, are chained in the day-rooms.

Were the quiet patients there?—Yes. There is a very remarkable man in Saint Luke's, a sailor, who is leg-locked and handcuffed, but I do not make this remark at all by way of complaint, as I consider him one of the most dangerous animals whom I have ever seen; fastened as he is, he flies at you, and would seize any body within his reach with his teeth. Such a man as that must be chained.

Have the patients separate beds in Saint Luke's?—I believe in every instance, and in most instances separate rooms; but I find upon enquiry that those persons whose minds are bent on committing suicide, are prevented by the knowledge that they sleep in a room where another person is always sleeping, and those patients are put in rooms where there are two or three beds.

Have you visited *Guy*'s Hospital; and in what state did you find the insane patients in that Hospital?—There is a ward at Guy's Hospital, which is calculated to receive twenty female patients, termed incurable; it is a separate building from the general Hospital, and is, by being adapted to afford the keeper a complete and constant inspection of every part, by superior modes of ventilation, and in all other respects more suitably constructed than any other erection for the insane within the bills of

mortality. The bedsteads for the wet patients are lined with lead, and sloping to one corner; the urine runs off without any offensive smell whatever, which is common in all the other Hospitals I visited. Instead of a strait-waistcoat, in hot weather a leather belt is substituted, which is girted round the body with a small strap round each arm, which allows the patient the use of her hands without the heat of a strait-waistcoat. There is a chair for a very violent patient, that is stuffed much higher than her head, and on each side, so that when she is fastened in it, in the most violent paroxysms it is impossible that she can receive the slightest injury from blows, which she otherwise might receive against the wall. There are in this Hospital two patients, and sometimes there may be more, who are perfectly naked upon straw; one of them, in my opinion, is not at all to be complained of; she is a poor withered old idiot, who lies in a torpid state, and could receive no comforts whatever; it can only be said that she is in existence; and from her not being aware of the necessities of nature, I hardly know that it can be said that she could be done better by than her being permitted to remain covered with clean straw, which I believe is changed daily: I think she is incapable of knowing what a comfort means.

In this Hospital are there any complaints of the patients in the other part of the Hospital being disturbed by the insane ones?—The building is so distinct and perfect from the rest of the Hospital, that I have no conception that any noise made within it could affect the patients of the general Hospital as much as the noise arising from the adjoining streets.

Can you state, with any degree of accuracy, at what distance the Insane ward is from the rest of the Hospital?—I should think, speaking from guess, perhaps 150 yards; it is built upon the panoptican system, entirely on the ground floor; it is a half panoptican.

Is this the best planned of any one you have seen?—Yes it is.

Do you conceive it might be improved upon?—The principle, I think, cannot be; this is on a small scale, and capable of extension.

Mercurii, 24° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honorable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. THOMAS DUNSTON *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT are you?—Master of St. Luke's Hospital, Old-street.

How long have you been in that situation?—About thirty-five years, and eight years at Bethlem before that.

What is the number of patients in that Hospital?—298 at this time.

What is the proportion of males and females, curable and incurable?—I think, incurable at this time, there are 99: we usually have a hundred, but there is one vacancy at this time. To the best of my recollection, there are about 140 males, the remainder females.

What proportion of the incurables are male, and what proportion female?—I believe the males are about forty, the remainder females.

What is the proportion of curable?—Of the 200 curable patients, there are between 80 and 90 males, remainder females.

By what means are patients admitted?—By a petition, signed by a medical man, and the minister and churchwardens of the parish where the person resided when he became deranged.

To whom is that addressed?—To the Governors of the Hospital.

Has every person who is suffering under that calamity a right of admission into St. Luke's, or by whose authority is such admission granted?—The admission is by the Committee, on the production of the petition and certificate, if their cases come within the rules laid down; namely, having become deranged within twelve months.

What number of patients can St. Luke's conveniently hold?—It is estimated at 300; I have had 305, but it is found a little inconvenient.

Do you know whether applications have ever been refused, for want of room?—Yes; at this time there are between twenty and thirty waiting.

There are 100 incurable patients now upon the Foundation?—Yes.

There is one vacancy?—Yes.

How many candidates are there for that vacancy?—I think there are at this time nearly 700 waiting.

Have you any notion what is the number of persons in confinement, in London and its neighbourhood, as insane patients?—I really cannot exactly answer that question; I should suppose 6 or 7,000.

What is the average number of vacancies that you have, each year, in the incurable list?—They very rarely get well; now and then one does; it is only in consequence of their dropping off by old age; one has been now forty years: there are sometimes two or three in a year.

What is the ordinary number of years that a patient is on the list to be received as an incurable into St. Luke's, before he is so received?—The average of the time at this period is from ten to twelve years before it comes to their turn.

What is the average mortality within St. Luke's?—I cannot speak correctly; I should say, speaking at the moment, from twenty to twenty-four annually.

Can you state to the Committee the number of persons annually admitted on the curable list?—I cannot charge my memory exactly.

As many as 200?—I should think that number, or from that to 240.

If patients are admitted into St. Luke's on the first of January, on the first of January following, if they are not discharged as cured, they are turned out of the Hospital to make room for others, they having been their year of probation?—Yes; it happens that they stay six days beyond the twelvemonth, on account of the twelvemonth being up the day after the Friday on which the Committee meet, so that they cannot be discharged till the next Friday.

Can you state to the Committee, for a certain number of years, out of the 200 that have been annually received, how many have been discharged as cured?—I cannot correctly; but I will furnish such account.

What becomes of those persons when they are so discharged from the Hospital?—That rests entirely with their friends; many of them support them at different houses round London, and many of them return to their parishes.

Does not some friend of the parties enter into a recognizance for taking back the body of the person within the twelvemonth?—Yes; within seven days after notice from the clerk of the Hospital.

It is the same with the parishes?—Yes.

They engage under a penalty?—Yes; two securities in 100*l.* penalty.

What medical attendants are there in the Hospital?—There is a physician, surgeon, and apothecary; the apothecary resides in the house: Mr. Vaux has been our surgeon three or four-and-twenty years; the apothecary has been for a few months.

What is the inspection which takes place in the Hospital?—The apothecary goes round every day; the physician comes three times a week.

Does the apothecary visit every cell daily?—Where there is anybody in bed, he goes, particularly if they are ill; most of the patients are up: he goes into the airing-room with the servant, and knows how they all are.

He personally looks at every separate patient?—Yes.

When the physician attends three times a week, does he do the same?—One day in the week he examines every patient separately; the other days he goes and sees them promiscuously.

If any person is particularly ill, he goes to visit them?—Yes, he does; myself or Mrs. Dunston informs him, and he goes to visit them.

How many keepers are there in each ward?—We have only three male keepers, one to each gallery; but there are two assistants.

That is, for the curable and incurable?—Yes.

How many keepers to the female wards?—There are four female keepers, besides the matron and the assistant matron.

Have the male keepers any thing to do whatever with the female wards?—Yes; when there happens to be a patient that the female keepers cannot manage, one of the male keepers is appointed to assist her, which is frequently the case; I have gone a hundred times myself.

Such male keeper never has any communication with the female ward, except in the presence of a female keeper or the matron?—None, except carrying up the provisions and coals, which is to the servant.

When he carries the coals and provisions, does he enter the gallery, or leave them at the grating at the door?—He enters the gallery and sets them down at the side-table, and calls the maid; the maid comes and receives them, and the man goes away.

Jovis, 25° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. THOMAS DUNSTON, Master of Saint Luke's Hospital, *called in, and delivered the following Paper.*

	Admitted.	Males.	Females.	Males cured.	Females cured.	Males uncured.	Females uncured.	Died.		
1811	294	137	157	49	75	49	58	33	48	Discharged, having fits, and being too weak in health to take Medicines for their Lunacy.
1812	294	136	158	49	72	53	56	29	29	
1813	282	126	156	39	74	54	59	24	33	
1814	291	132	159							

The Average of the incurable Patients, from 3 to 5 per year.
Waiting to be admitted upon that, about 700.

[*Examined, as follows:*]

WHAT proportion of your patients are under restraint?—I believe at this time we have not above five.

In the whole?—In the whole; sometimes we have more; but I think at this time, as near as I can judge, about five patients.

And how many that do not wear clothes, what you call blanket patients?—We have nothing of the kind; if they are ever so bad, and nasty and dirty, they are kept in bed one day, and their things washed and then put on again, and they are permitted to walk about.

Who, in Saint Luke's Hospital, is authorised to impose personal restraint on the patients?—Nobody except myself; I do not suffer the servants to do it without my directions.

And you do not apply to the physicians?—No, and never have since I have been there.

They have confidence in you, and do not interfere?—They have.

Which do you prefer of these two, the strait waistcoat or manacles?—Sometimes we are obliged to use both, because they will burst the waistcoat out, and tear it to pieces, but not often.

Which of the two do you prefer?—I should impose the handcuffs before the waistcoat.

What is the advantage of handcuffs then, in your opinion, over the strait-waistcoat?—There is not the risk of the patient's hurting himself with the strings, which they will attempt very often.

Is not the strait-waistcoat more against the health of the patients than the manacles?—I think it is.

Is not it more heating, for instance?—Certainly.

Do not you conceive that a ligature from behind the shoulders of the patient, confining the upper joints of the arms, would have the advantage of manacles, as giving more use of the hands to the patients in the calls of nature?—I do not think it would be so pleasant to the patient; I think it would be more punishment; he would be more confined with it than with his hands before him; I think it would be more hurtful to his joints.

In what capacity did you officiate at Bethlem Hospital, before you were removed to Saint Luke's?—I was first an Assistant Keeper there, and afterwards a Keeper.

Did you become Master as soon as you removed to Saint Luke's?—I did.

What officer at Bethlem do you conceive stands in a situation corresponding to that of Master at Saint Luke's?—The Steward.

Who was Steward at Bethlem during your stay there?—There were two; one Mr. Rushworth was Steward when I first went there, the other was Mr. White.

Mr. Allavoine did not come till after you left?—No.

Do you know any thing of the management of Bethlem Hospital since you left it?—I do not: I went to see a man who was confined there, and thought it very improperly done.

What man; do you recollect his name?—I cannot be certain, but I think it was Norris.

On what account do you think he was improperly confined?—By the iron round his neck.

Are you aware that he had any irons round his body?—I think there was one.

Were you permitted to examine him?—No, I was not.

You have then only a recollection of the general manner in which he was confined, extending only from your own personal observation to the collar round his neck, and the iron bar behind?—Yes.

Had you any opportunity of examining the man?—I asked him how he did; he said, he was pretty well. I asked him further, if he found his confinement any punishment to him? he said, he should rather have his liberty. And I asked him further, if he could conduct himself without any danger to the people about the place, if he had his liberty? and he told me he could not promise; and I was afraid I went further then than I had any business to do in a strange house.

Did there appear to you to be any thing in his conduct or appearance, that rendered such a confinement necessary?—From the appearance I saw, I did not think there was.

During the thirty-two years you have been in Saint Luke's, have you not frequently had persons in the most outrageous degrees of insanity?—Yes; I had one that broke out of the New Prison, Clerkenwell; he told the keepers there, they should not keep him; and he would show them that they should not; he broke all his chains, and broke through the wall, and the keepers brought him to me; they were very glad to get rid of him; I believe the man was a master baker; they could not keep him in the house, they could not confine him.

Have you had many other instances of persons quite or nearly as outrageous as that man?—Yes, I have.

Have you had many persons, from whom you would have apprehended danger to the keeper, if at liberty?—Yes, a great many in my time.

Did you ever think it necessary to confine any one of them in a manner at all resembling that in which Norris was confined?—I never did.

How long at a time have you ever found it necessary to keep on the strait-waistcoat, or manacles or footlocks?—I have changed the position of their confinement; I have found it necessary to let them walk about in the day, and confine them at night.

For how long a time, according to the best of your recollection, have you ever found it necessary to keep the most outrageous maniac chained down to his bed?—I have never been in the habit of keeping them in bed above four or five days at a time; I have got them up then, bad as they were, and put their clothes on, and confined them.

And when they were thus got up, in what manner were they then confined?—I had once, and never but once, a small iron belt in the form almost of a dog's collar; it just fitted the man, so that he could not get it under his legs or over his head; and a wrist-lock on each hand; his hands were at liberty: and so confined, he was permitted to walk about without restraint.

Agreeably to the experience you have had now of forty years, can you conceive in any case it could be necessary to keep a man chained down to his bed for nine years together?—No, nor nine weeks.

You have said, that when you visited Norris, you only saw an iron chain or collar round his neck?—An iron chain about his neck; and there was something round his body, but I could not tell what.

When in conversation with Norris, did you observe the solidity of the iron about his neck?—It was loose about his neck.

Was it a heavy chain, or a light one?—It was thicker than a dog-chain, and I thought it quite thick enough for the purpose for which it was made use of; but I cannot tell how thick it was.

Was it not sufficient to hold any man, under any circumstances?—I should think it was strong enough to hold almost a cart-horse.

What effect have you observed severity of confinement, or the reverse, to produce upon the mental health of the patient?—The most tender treatment is always the best, and will do the most.

Does not severity and restraint retard the cure?—That depends entirely on the case.

Does, or does not, severe restraint retard the cure?—I have always dealt kindly with them; mild treatment always does best, I have found.

Under whose inspection is the Hospital of St. Luke's?—There is a Committee of thirty Governors.

How often do they visit, and in what number?—Some of them come always weekly, and sometimes twice a week.

How many?—From two to four come every Friday, and sometimes half a dozen, and some of them on other days.

In those visitations, by whom are the Committee attended?—The physician and surgeon, and I myself attend on the Committee, and the apothecary, if he is wanted.

Do they go all over the house?—Frequently.

Not constantly?—No, but frequently.

When they go all over the house, do they see every patient?—They mostly do; they have all the doors open.

They see the bed-rooms as well as the galleries?—Yes.

Does the physician administer medicine to the insane persons for their insanity?—Mostly for their bodily health; and there are other medicines for insanity.

They do attend to that regularly?—Yes.

In no case have you two in a bed?—No.

Are the clean patients mixed with those who are insensible to the calls of nature?—The unclean patients have a room separate to themselves, and I have thought of making that room bigger, I do not think it is big enough; the clean patients have a larger room; the unclean patients have clean blankets every night, and straw; the wet straw is taken away every morning.

And the clean patients have beds?—Yes, flock beds.

Are the violent cases separated from the more placid?—Yes; the violent cases are put in a small warming-room, and kept separate from the quiet ones.

What number of keepers have you to the men patients?—One in each gallery.

And how many patients are there in the gallery?—Between thirty and forty; then there are two assistants to each gallery if any thing is wanted, and there is nearly the same proportion of female keepers.

You have mentioned that a violent patient will sometimes tear a strait-waistcoat to pieces?—Yes.

Do you think that there would be any difficulty in so strengthening a strait-waistcoat with leather as to render it impossible even for the strongest or most violent maniac to burst it open?—I think it might be done; at the same time I do not think it would be so safe, for, from experience, the idea of the chain is half the confinement to them, and it gives them more liberty, and does not stop the circulation of the blood; they would be always trying to burst a strait-waistcoat.

Mr. George Vaux *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are Surgeon to the Hospital of St. Luke's?—Yes.

How long have you attended St. Luke's in the capacity of Surgeon?—I believe above twenty years, but I do not exactly know how long; ever since the new Hospital was built.

What is the attendance required of you, and in what manner is it executed?—That which is required at the Hospital is that which is required in all families where they are liable to accidents, and so on; I am sent for, if I am wanted.

Then you have nothing to do with the medical treatment, except when sent for on cases especially surgical?—Yes; but I consider it also as within my province to watch the state of the patients' extremities in cold weather, and apply remedies, if necessary, to prevent mortification; managed as they now are, that is very seldom required; but unless it was attended to, it might be followed by bad consequences.

Is it usual in St. Luke's to bleed the patients in considerable numbers at any period of the year?—If I understand the question correctly, it is, whether I, as Surgeon to St. Luke's Hospital, have been desired, or it is expected to be done, or it is part of the practice of the House, that the patients should be bled for their insanity, at certain periods of the year; no such practice has ever prevailed, since I was Surgeon to Luke's Hospital; what the Surgeon orders for the patients, the Apothecary prepares, and gives to the patients, according to the instructions he has for the purpose.

Who are the Physician and Apothecary to St. Luke's?—Dr. Sutherland is the Physician, and Mr. D'Aranda is the Apothecary.

Is the Apothecary resident in the Hospital?—He is resident in the Hospital.

Veneris, 26° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Dr. ALEXANDER ROBERT SUTHERLAND *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are Physician of Saint Luke's Hospital?—I am.

How long have you been so?—Since March 1811.

Since you have been Physician to the Hospital, have the patients of that Hospital been medically treated for the cure and removal of their mental diseases?—Yes, particularly where there is any bodily indisposition accompanying the malady; when we admit fresh cases, there is generally some derangement of the system, mixed with the mental disorder.

They have medicine for the cure and correction of their mental diseases?—Yes; I myself generally attack the cases of mental disorder through the medium of the stomach, I find it answer exceedingly well, the patients invariably have tonic medicines.

With a view to their mental disease?—Yes; moral treatment is of course more especially important in the treatment of persons labouring under mental disorder.

Do you endeavour to alter or rectify the state of the stomach by tonics, purgative medicines, or emetics, or by all the three?—As occasion may require; there can be no general plan of treatment, I presume.

You mean that you endeavour peculiarly to adapt your treatment to the state of each individual patient?—Decidedly so.

Is any thing like a periodical exhibition of medicine, or periodi-

cal bleeding of a number of patients, adopted or followed in Saint Luke's Hospital?—Certainly not.

Is the use or exhibition of emetics frequent?—Only when recommended by myself; I occasionally find it absolutely necessary to employ emetics, but just as I should to any other patient whose stomach required it; I very often employ the bath of surprise, cold bathing, but that is dependent upon my recommendation.

You do that only in particular cases?—Only in particular cases; after examining the patient, I sometimes recommend it.

Do you, or do you not, consider one year too short a period at which to give up any expectation of cure, and consequently any medical treatment for the disorder?—It is decidedly too short a period in some instances, because we frequently find patients recover after that period: therefore, in dismissing a patient after having been twelve months in Saint Luke's Hospital, we never make use of the term incurable; they merely leave us uncured.

Do you not conceive the nature of the diet of the patient a very important circumstance in the cure?—It ought to be occasionally regulated, but I should say, only where bodily indisposition is present; the treatment of insane cases, I think, is generally too much on the system of lowering; cases of mental excitement are too frequently treated as cases of active inflammation.

Do you not think that the mixture of patients, in different stages of insanity, must tend very much to diminish the chance of cure of those that are the most quiet?—I should say, the arrangement ought not to be too minute, for we find the convalescent patient exceedingly serviceable in respect of the other patients.

Do not you conceive that the mixture of forty or fifty patients, in different stages of insanity, must tend to diminish the chance of the recovery of those that are the most placid?—Certainly it must be detrimental, if there is no classification; one would avoid distressing the mind by the sight of those who are furious, or in a state of fatuity.

Do you not conceive that the use of a strait waistcoat is very heating to the patients frequently?—It frequently is, in the summer months particularly.

And so far has a tendency to retard the progress of recovery?—I can hardly state whether it might have an effect in retarding the recovery; it might induce bodily indisposition and great debility.

Is it of importance to the cure of a patient, to prevent, as far as possible, any unnecessary irritation of the mind?—Surely.

What is your opinion respecting confinement in irons, or any other confinement beyond that which is absolutely necessary, with a particular view to that point?—In a private establishment I do not make use of irons, but I must confess that the handcuff, par-

ticularly in the summer months, is decidedly better than the strait waistcoat in keeping the patient uniformly cool and comfortable; I should give the preference to that system of confinement; but in private institutions, it creates alarm perhaps of the friends, and would not be submitted to; but it is by no means so formidable as might be conceived.

Would not a ligature from behind the patient, confining the upper joints of his arms, render him perfectly incapable of doing mischief, and be more comfortable to him than the strait waistcoat or manacles, by giving him more use of his hands?—I should conceive there must be great caution necessary in the application of such a ligature.

Any more than in the case of manacles?—There is no chance of interfering with the circulation of the blood by a manacle; I should not entrust the application of this, as I conceive of it in my own mind, to the keeper.

But you would that of the strait waistcoat, or the manacles?—Yes.

Do not you think it would be possible to confine the arms in the manner which has been already proposed, by a strap of such kind and species as would not be liable to the inconvenience suggested?—Yes, I think it might be made a very good thing, by preventing its being removed lower down the body, letting the strap pass over the shoulders.

Are you of opinion that any confinement of the patient, beyond that which is absolutely necessary, tends to create such an irritation of mind as interferes more or less with the cure?—Any unnecessary confinement, I should say, would interfere with the cure; it is necessary in most cases, to sooth and encourage the patient.

Does not the degree of confinement which may be necessary, depend very much upon the number of attendants who are kept?—It must certainly. In public establishments, the convalescents frequently give assistance to the keepers, which renders a greater number of keepers unnecessary; this cannot be looked to in private establishments.

Do you act as physician to any other house for the reception of Lunatics?—I have two establishments of my own.

You do not there use periodical bleeding, purging, or vomiting?—No, certainly not.

What is the number of patients in those two establishments?—At present there are sixteen at Fisher House, Islington; and thirty at Blacklands, in the King's Road.

How often do you attend Saint Luke's Hospital?—Three times a week.

When you do so attend, do you see all the patients?—On the

Monday, which is termed the visiting day, I examine each patient individually; the Wednesday is appropriated to visiting the incurables, and attending to any case that may have become unwell since my last visit; on the Friday we admit fresh cases, and dismiss others who have been twelve months in the house, or are cured; and after the Board, I examine each fresh case in my own room, and attend to any case that may want my assistance, previous to leaving the Hospital. I attend on intervening days, in case of being sent for, but there is a resident apothecary who is always in attendance.

Supposing a patient to experience a sudden return of reason, how long would he be continued a patient in Saint Luke's before he was dismissed?—I generally wish to keep such a case a month or six weeks.

When you have convinced yourself of a patient's return to sanity, you dismiss him?—Yes, I report him as cured.

Martis, 30° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *George Vaux,* Surgeon of Saint Luke's Hospital, again called in; and desired to add to the evidence he before gave, the following circumstances, which it had, since his examination, occurred to him, might be useful for the Committee to be informed of.

THE Surgeon is by virtue of his office a Member of the House Committee; if any person laboured under any other affliction than merely madness, it might be a question whether it was safe to admit him into the house; if, for instance, a man was walking on crutches, it might be thought unsafe to admit him, for such instruments might be used mischievously by the other patients. If any inconvenient effect should arise from the coercion of the patients, the Surgeon would be applied to immediately; supposing it happened in the night, he would be applied to in the morning, to do what was necessary, and to take proper care of the patients.

Jovis, 8° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

WILLIAM SMITH, Esq. a Member of the Committee, *again Examined.*

HAVE you ever seen St. Luke's Hospital?—I was at St. Luke's once the last year, after having seen Bethlem; and although

much of the difference I observed might be owing to the better state of the building, St. Luke's being newer, and in every respect apparently more comfortable, yet I could not but think that there was considerable difference in the management also, and that all those differences were in favour of St. Luke's; in particular, there seemed greatly more attention to the comfort of the Patients in the conduct of the Superintendent and unquestionably there was more cleanliness and less confinement, both as to the numbers confined, and as to severity. On my visit to Bethlem this year, I think it approached as nearly as possible to the state in which St. Luke's was on my visit last year; I also some time ago visited the insane ward at Guy's Hospital, which upon the whole appeared to me to be under better regulation than any of them; I saw the female Patients at dinner, by far the greater part of whom were under no restraint but the vigilance of the Superintendents; there were very few indeed of those who were under some restraint who were prevented from feeding themselves, and every pains appeared to be taken to keep all the apartments as clean as possible, to give to the Patients every comfort which their situation was capable of receiving, and to prevent them from incommoding each other, either by act or by violence of language; the building is entirely separated from the rest of the Hospital, so as to prevent the Patients in the other wards being at all incommoded by the Lunatics; I particularly observed that more attention had been bestowed, and more ingenuity exercised, in the various modes of confinement, so as to keep them in a state of perfect safety, with as little irritation or injury to the body as I apprehend possible; all those Lunatics were paupers. I have also seen Miles's House at Hoxton; the *Norfolk* Lunatic Asylum, and the Bethlem Hospital at *Norwich;* in none of which, to the best of my recollection, did I observe the same severity of confinement which was exercised in Bethlem at the time of my first visit there. In those at Norwich, very great attention was paid not merely to the corporeal complaints of the Patients, but also to their mental disorder; and from the manner in which they are visited, I am confident that it is almost impossible for any instance of abuse or ill-treatment to escape notice: I saw some persons there, in a state of dreadful insanity, but no one of them confined in a manner that gave any idea of cruelty; and I am inclined to think that the degree of confinement at Bethlem arose very much from the want of sufficient attendants.

NAVAL MANIACS AT HOXTON.

Martis, 2° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

DR. JOHN WEIR *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—Inspector of Naval Hospitals.

In the course of your duty have you inspected the house of Messrs. Miles and Company at Hoxton, in which commissioned officers, petty officers and seamen, in a state of insanity, are received?—For these last thirteen years, partly in the capacity of a Commissioner of the late Sick and Hurt Board, and subsequently as Inspector of Naval Hospitals, I have visited the naval Maniacs occasionally when in town, always weekly; but when called upon duty to the public, sometimes I have been prevented for a twelvemonth together.

What do you consider to be your duty as Inspector of Hospitals, with respect to the visitation of the house occupied by Messrs. Miles and Company at Hoxton?—To enquire into the general management of the patients.

In your examination of the place of reception, have you attended to their diet and sleeping?—Yes, at every visitation; I see all the patients, their sitting-rooms, bed-chambers or cabins, their diet, their beds, their body linen, &c. I look particularly to see that their heads and skin are kept clean, and that attention is paid to their cleanliness and comforts in general. There are a variety of complaints made, and of course I listen to all of them. I enquire into the medical treatment when any of the patients have any sore, injury, or ailment; if I find they have been neglected, I feel it my duty to represent it to Sir Jonathan Miles the keeper of the house, that the apothecary may be sent for.

Did you ever see them in bed?—No, I never saw the whole of them in bed.

You have never visited them at night?—No.

Do you always visit them on the same day, and at the same hour?—Formerly I visited them at unstated, but latterly at stated periods; on perceiving no material improvement in either case as to the internal economy of the Institution.

Do you make a written report?—Yes, I do, weekly.

Jovis, 4° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Doctor JOHN WEIR *again called in, and further Examined.*

DID you in the month of November 1812, make any remarks on the treatment of the Maniacs in Messrs. Miles's house, in consequence of directions from the Board of Admiralty to the medical member of the Transport Board?—I did.

[A Paper relating to the management of Insane officers, seamen, and marines, belonging to His Majesty's Naval Service, printed by order of the House of Commons on the 25th of July 1814, and referred to this Committee, was shewn to Doctor *Weir*.]

Does the Paper signed by you, dated the 13th of November 1812, contain accurately the remarks made by you in obedience to the before-mentioned order?—With the exception of a few inaccuracies I had made in allowing too little space in some of the bed-rooms and cribs, and omitting to mention a set of miserable temporary apartments, appropriated as day-rooms for the mild patients, but opened subsequently to the Admiralty order for the enquiry, the Report is, to the best of my Judgment, in every respect correct.

What is your opinion with respect to the management of the Naval officers in that Establishment?—They are very improperly managed, I think.

Do you know how many officers there are there?—There are now nineteen, of the following ranks; to wit, one Captain of the Navy, four lieutenants of the Navy, three lieutenants of Marines, one surgeon, one purser, one assistant surgeon, one master, one boatswain, two carpenters, one gunner, one master's mate, and one midshipman.

How many of those were in the same sitting-room?—In the officers' sitting-room, as it is called, there were in all fourteen patients, of whom some were commissioned, some warrant, and some petty officers, mixed indiscriminately as to the different forms of the disease, whether violent or passive; one of those was entirely deprived of his intellects, and at the same time totally insensible to the calls of nature, and of course highly offensive to the other patients. In another sitting-room I found the captain and surgeon lodged and victualled with several other lunatics who had not been in the Navy; one of the latter informed me he had been a farmer and afterwards a grocer; another person not belonging to the Navy, said he had been a leather-currier. On

withdrawing from the apartment, I represented to the superintendent the great impropriety of classing an officer of the Navy of his rank, with a grocer or a man that had been a farmer; in reply he said, that he conceived him better than any ten captains in the Navy, although he had never been in the naval service.

In a third sitting-room, I found a lieutenant of Marines lodged with a variety of other patients, apparently of an inferior description and not belonging to the Navy; there was also one, who to my knowledge was a pensioner of Greenwich Hospital; in two other sitting-rooms I found the two remaining officers, with several other people of a mixed description, not belonging to the Navy.

Did you see the sleeping places of those officers?—I did.

Describe the size and situation of them?—In one bed-chamber I found a single officer: in a second bed-room I found another officer: in a third, a small room, I found a lieutenant, a very quiet regular man, who had been in the house several years, together with two servants of the house, who were not keepers; one of them was the baker of the Institution.

Was the room large enough, in your opinion, for three beds?—It was not. In a fourth bed-chamber I found another officer, with a servant of the house, also not a keeper. In a fifth bed-chamber, I found two officers and two other persons, not keepers: in a sixth bed-chamber, I found two officers and two other persons: in a seventh, I found one officer, and four others not belonging to the Navy: in an eighth, one officer, in a small bed by himself: in a ninth bed-room, I found three officers, one of whom was totally insensible to the calls of nature, and slept in a double cradle with an officer who was cleanly in his habits. I found three officers in a tenth apartment, containing pauper patients; a private seaman slept in a double cradle with one of those officers. In an eleventh apartment I found three officers: and in a twelfth one officer: in a thirteenth I found two officers, a captain and a surgeon of the Navy; the surgeon is uncommonly slovenly in his person, so dirty indeed that he was discarded from the officers' sitting-room; the captain appeared to me to be in a very critical state of health, much emaciated, and unless some sudden alteration should take place, he cannot live many months; the result, I conceive of confinement and improper management.

Are any number of these patients chained down?—Not any, but several are under personal restraint.

Are there other instances than the one you have already mentioned, of persons answering the calls of nature insensibly?—None among the officers, with the exception of that particular one.

In any or all of the bed-chambers you have now described, have you been struck with any smell offensive to you, so as to render the air unfit for respiration?—I have ever considered them

as being crowded, so as to contaminate the air, and render it unfit for respiration.

Do you know how many servants are allowed for the attendance upon these fourteen, who are in one sitting-room?—One keeper or servant.

Have those patients no other assistance, either for dressing or any other purpose?—No other assistance whatever; it was stated to me by the superintendent, yesterday, that there was an additional servant, but that he had to attend other sitting-rooms; I conceive such an attendance utterly inadequate to the duties required, in keeping them clean and comfortable, and in rendering them every other assistance necessary to men in their unhappy situation.

How many keepers are you of opinion should be allowed?—I have thought that one keeper to every ten patients would not be too many; it is necessary that their clothes should be taken off, their hair combed, and their skin washed: From the want of such attentions, one is going with his stockings down; another with his breeches unbuttoned; and in this way their clothes are destroyed, without considering what is due to decency and propriety.

Had you an opportunity of examining their food, and do you conceive it proper for persons in their situation?—I saw them at dinner; and as usual, they dined off beef and potatoes; to which diet they are in a great measure confined. This want of variety in their meals must, I think, be extremely disagreeable and unpleasant to the officers. The above has been so nearly invariably their food, that in the course of my visits for the last twelve or thirteen years, I have found but three or four exceptions. The superintendent informed me, as he had frequently done before, that he occasionally varies their food, by giving them mutton, veal, and sometimes pancakes.

Has it been much your practice to see the patients at their dinner?—Yes; I have gone frequently at dinner-time, and in general I have seen them dining on beef, that has been good in quality.

Have they had other vegetables than potatoes?—Not as I recollect: the meat has been sufficient in quantity; the bread excellent; and the beer good.

Do you conceive the diet to be fit for persons in their situation? I think it is of too stimulating and nutritious a nature, and more calculated to increase than to retard the progress of insanity.

Do the naval patients in this house receive medical treatment for the cure of their insanity?—None whatever.

For what time have any of them been in that house?—Some of them have been there fourteen years, to whom a single grain

of medicine has never been administered for the cure of their insanity.

Are you of opinion that a reasonable chance in some of those cases would be afforded, if a course of proper medicines had been applied, and a judicious mode of treatment adopted?—I am most decidedly of that opinion.

Is it not to your knowledge the practice of other Insane houses to administer medicine to their patients?—I am not correctly informed of the general practice, but having gone to Bethlem, and requested to see a journal of the medical treatment of such of the Naval Maniacs as had been admitted into that Hospital for the cure of insanity, I was informed by Mr. Haslam the apothecary, the physician and surgeon not being in the Hospital, that no such journal had been deemed necessary, and that a long established system of treatment was pursued, which consisted simply in bleeding and purging freely in the spring months. This he said had been found beneficial, and from long custom, was now adopted as a standing regulation in the institution. This statement of Mr. Haslam's was afterwards confirmed by Dr. Monro, the physician of Bethlem.

Do you conceive medical treatment to be important in the cure of insanity?—I conceive medical treatment to be of the greatest importance, from a conviction that mental disease invariably proceeds from corporeal derangement of the system; and that when it is practicable to remove the cause by medicine, the effect will instantly disappear. Upon this principle, I am of opinion, that in young subjects, when the disorder has not been of long standing, it may be completely eradicated by a judicious use of medicine, assisted by other co-operating means, such as watching narrowly the paroxysms and intermissions of the disease, adopting a proper regimen, separating the tranquil and orderly patients from those of an opposite description, having recourse to setons, ~~fissures~~, and the warm bath; and lastly, but above all, correcting the general habit of the Maniacs.

Did you understand this practice to apply to every patient indiscriminately?—Yes.

Are the patients who are most violent, mixed with those who are more calm and tranquil?—Both frantic and mild cases are mixed indiscriminately.

Are you not of opinion that placing the frantic and placid patients in the same apartment, is likely to retard the recovery of the latter?—It is cruel and improper in the extreme, and must retard the progress of recovery.

Do you know what the expense of boarding, lodging, and accommodating the naval officers at *Hoxton* is?—One pound four shillings and four-pence per week, exclusive of the charge of

clothing. This on a superficial view, may be deemed reasonable enough; but when we come to consider the inadequacy of accommodation, and the uncomfortable treatment they experience, and more particularly when we contrast this with the very superior advantages they would enjoy at a Naval Hospital, it will not only appear that the charge is high, but that the money is misapplied.

Do you know the number of the private seamen and marines that are in this house?—136, of whom two were at the time of my visit yesterday confined to their beds from indisposition, and several chained down to the form they were sitting upon in one of the day-rooms, another was in a state of idiotism, and the remaining 127 were either in the sitting-rooms or in the airing-ground.

What was the nature of the complaints which confined the patients to their beds?—One of the patients I found shut up in an apartment upon the ground-floor, appropriated for the reception of ten wet patients. This poor object was exceedingly dirty, much emaciated from an affection of the chest; and had a wooden bowl before him with a few dirty potatoes in it;—but was without drink, medicine, or an individual creature to give him the smallest assistance; the floor, although apparently clean, was moist, and emitted a stench, so as not only to render it offensive to the senses, but extremely obnoxious to patients in the very vigour of life. I asked him, where is your meat; and the keeper immediately said, he has ate the meat; I said, I do not think this man could eat a pound or half a pound of meat. The poor man was so weak, he could not give me an answer; it was only a few days before that he was walking about: the disease was proceeding rapidly. The plank was so wet, I could have written upon it. Nine other persons slept in this room. The poor man was perfectly calm and tranquil, but so weak, he could not get out of his bed; the floor was quite red with the effect of the urine. The other patient confined to his bed was lame in his feet, and subject to epileptic fits. A few weeks since, in company with Dr. Veitch, I found this man totally insensible from a severe attack of his disorder; he was lying in his crib without medicine, without attendance, and without any sick necessary, but with a lump of beef and his allowance of bread remaining untouched at the head of his bed.

In what condition did you find the bed-rooms of the seamen?—I found them, as usual, close, crowded, unventilated, and evidently hurtful to health, more particularly one of them, intended for the accommodation of ten wet patients; this also was, in respect of stench and moisture, nearly on a similar footing with the one I have already mentioned.

Were the seamen classed according to the frantic or mild forms of the disease?—Although there are now three sitting-rooms, they are still permitted to mix indiscriminately. Those patients who are in a state of idiotism, and consequently insensible to the calls of nature, are, as well as the dangerous patients who are chained down, confined the whole of the day in the sitting-rooms with the other patients, to the no small annoyance of the latter.

What are the dimensions of the bed-rooms, and what is the number of persons who sleep in each?—The greater part of the seamen and marines are accommodated in bed-rooms, that contain from one to three patients. Such bed-rooms as contain three patients, are nine feet nine inches in length, six feet nine inches in breadth, and eight feet in height. The bed-rooms that contain either one or two patients, are allowed nearly the same proportional space as those that accommodate three. In each of the apartments for the ten wet patients, they sleep in cradles, having no beds, but blankets and loose straw. Upon the whole, all of them in the most uncomfortable way in which men can possibly be accommodated.

What is the breadth of the passage into which the sleeping-rooms open?—Its greatest breadth, which comprehends about one third of its length, is five feet eight inches, when it narrows to two feet eleven inches. There is another apartment in a distinct building, which contains twenty maniacs in eight double cradles and two bedsteads; sixteen patients in double cradles, and four in the bedsteads.

Is it your opinion, that if the patients in general were allowed to sleep in hospital cradles, it would materially tend to their recovery, and greatly contribute to their comfort?—Very much so indeed.

What are the dimensions of the cribs?—two feet two inches and a half broad, and six feet two inches long; there are some smaller cribs, five feet ten inches in length, and one foot eleven inches in breadth. What with the narrowness of the blankets and sheets, the scantiness of the bed and bolster, and the cramped form of the present bed-place, it forms altogether one of the most uncomfortable places for sleeping I ever saw. These circumstances, added to the patients being too much crowded, render the accommodation in the sleeping-rooms extremely defective, and very inferior to that in His Majesty's Naval Hospitals.

For what reason do you suppose this species of bed is selected by Messrs. Miles?—Because a greater number can be stowed in a less space: there are, I believe, nearly one hundred men in the second story of the building.

What difference of room would the use of the hospital cradle

require?—An hospital cradle, I should think, would require a double space.

Are you not of opinion that inconveniences of a very disagreeable nature may arise from two males sleeping together?—I am.

How many patients sleep two in a bed?—Twelve.

How are the bed-rooms ventilated, aired, and lighted?—By a small square window in the side of the building, unglazed, and another small one above the door.

That window and door are unglazed during the whole year?—Yes, constantly unglazed; when the weather is very cold, they have a blind, a kind of scuttle, which they shut.

Do you consider the bed-rooms as sufficiently ventilated?—By no means; it is impossible in so small a space. I have observed particularly in damp weather, in my visitations, that not only the bed-rooms, but the passage that runs between them, were completely damp: I believe they are washed every morning, and unless the weather is very dry and warm, they are seldom dry till the evening; and in wet winter weather they are seldom or never dry during the twenty-four hours.

Is there any method of drying them by means of stoves, that would give warmth in winter?—There is; I have recommended fires for that purpose.

Your hints upon that subject have not been taken?—Nothing has been done. I have further recommended, a great number of times, to the superintendent, that during the winter months, in wet weather, the whole of the passages and bed-rooms should be regularly and constantly cleaned with hot dry sand.

Do you believe that advice to have been followed?—It has not.

How many sitting-rooms are there for the common seamen?—There are three sitting-rooms, two of them built partly within the area of the airing ground and partly without it, immediately opposite the long building already spoken of. Two of those are 26 feet long, 16 feet 5 inches broad, and 10 feet high. They are separated from each other by a thin brick wall at the bottom, in the middle of which is a fire-place, calculated to diffuse heat to both apartments. A third sitting-room has lately been added, nearly of the same size and description, only with a set of fixed tables in it. In the room I first described, there are three windows, in the second two, and in the latter two of a moderate size; they have been considerably enlarged since my Report; the floors are boarded, and there is a form in each room placed round the wall for the men to sit on. Those apartments constitute the eating as well as the sitting rooms; but as the patients are allowed no tables, except in the additional apartment, and

as their provisions are served out to them without any kind of method, it is impossible to conceive a more uncivilized appearance than they exhibit at their meals. I confess that it may be impracticable to bring men, who are totally deprived of their reason, into a proper state of order or regularity; but still, those whose mental faculties are only partially affected (and they form seven-eighths of the whole) should, I conceive, be treated in a more rational and creditable manner. Here, as in the sitting-rooms appropriated to the officers, the maniacs are mixed indiscriminately together. This is a distressing circumstance to those who are labouring under the disorder in its mild form, not only from their nerves being very irritable, and in consequence likely to be greatly agitated by the violent and clamorous conduct of the furious patients; but from the air being rendered unfit for respiration, by the insufferable effluvia proceeding from such of the latter as are insensible to the calls of nature, by the crowded state of the apartments, and by the want of ventilation.

Do you consider the size and ventilation of these rooms to be sufficient for the accommodation of the persons confined there? —By no means; it would require six times more space to accommodate them properly, or perhaps ten times more.

What are the dimensions of the airing ground?—The old airing ground is about 70 feet in length and about 60 feet in breadth; since my report an airing ground has been added to the other, nearly of the same extent.

Those two airing grounds are united?—Yes; the wall has been taken down, and the area is now double.

Is there any piazza or covering affording shelter in wet weather?—Since my report, a colonnade, 70 feet in length and 10 feet in breadth, has been annexed to the long building, constituting one side of the area.

What is the expense to the public of the private seamen?—Fifteen shillings per week the first four weeks, and afterwards half a guinea per week.

Have the private seamen any medical treatment?—They have no medical treatment for their insane complaint at Hoxton; but they are sent in their turn to Bethlem, where they have medical attendance. For corporeal disease they have. In what I have before mentioned, as to the officers wanting medical treatment, I alluded to their mental disease.

Are you satisfied with the manner of the medical attendants to their corporeal complaints at Hoxton?—I am by no means satisfied.

In your visits have you found the seamen fully and properly clothed?—I have found them sufficiently clothed.

Have you any reason to suppose that the keepers make any

perquisite of their clothes?—There certainly was such a practice; whether it continues I cannot positively say.

You have mentioned patients being sent from Miles's to Bethlem, where they meet with medical treatment for their mental complaints; have you ever known persons sent from Miles's to confinement in Bethlem, when in your own opinion they ought to have been discharged?—On intimating my intentions to the superintendent of discharging a particular patient to the Batavia Hospital Ship at Woolwich on trial, he has frequently objected to the measure, on the plea that Mr. Haslam did not think him sufficiently recovered, and in several instances the same individual patient was afterwards sent to Bethlem.

Have you found any alteration in this respect since your Report of November 1812?—I have found a very great alteration; I have met with no difficulties or opposition at all in discharging the patients; since Mr. Watts, the superintendent, invariably proposes to me, when he conceives a patient is sufficiently recovered to be discharged; and the consequence is, that I recommend him to the Board, who direct Messrs. Miles and Company to discharge him into the Batavia hospital ship on trial.

Do you, in the common course of things, know what becomes of those patients who are sent from Miles's to Bethlem, for the sake of medical treatment, on account of their insanity?—When a patient is removed from Hoxton to Bethlem, he remains twelve months, unless he should recover before, in which last case he is sent to the Transport Office; but if not cured at the expiration of that period, and if his mental malady should not be of a dangerous description, so as to render it necessary for him to be retained there as an incurable for the remainder of his life, he is returned to Hoxton, where he continues.

Who determines that?—I presume the medical officers of Bethlem.

Did any thing particular occur when you visited Hoxton yesterday?—The Superintendent, when he found I was about to make various enquiries into the Institution, as far as respected the Naval lunatics, informed me, that as Sir Jonathan Miles was from home, and as the whole of the concern was under Trustees, he did not conceive himself authorized to allow me to make those enquiries. I then stated to him, as I had hitherto been in the habit invariably of making every enquiry respecting the seamen and marines, without meeting with any opposition from him, I could not see how in any manner he could object to my doing so now. He still remonstrated against it, as also did a Quaker who was in the same apartment, and who appeared to be employed as a clerk on behalf of the Trustees. I then informed him that I was authorized by the House of Commons to come to that Insti-

tution to make the enquiries I proposed; they then consented to my proceeding to make those enquiries.

Did they not know you to be the Inspector of Naval Hospitals, and properly authorized by the Transport Board to superintend the Naval maniacs?—They did.

What pretence then did they offer for refusing you admittance to perform your duty?—They said that as the concerns of Sir Jonathan were under Trustees, they did not consider themselves authorized to do so.

After having admitted you, did they make any apology for this refusal?—No, no apology.

Veneris, 5° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

DR. JOHN WEIR *again called in, and further Examined.*

WHAT number of Naval maniacs are there at present in Bethlem?—Seventeen.

How many officers and seamen have died at Hoxton during the last twelve months?—Eleven out of 136.

Do you consider eleven deaths out of the officers and seamen, during the above period, a great mortality?—I do.

To what cause do you attribute this great mortality?—Chiefly to the want of due attention being paid to cleanliness, ventilation, and dryness in the different buildings and apartments in which the patients are lodged, and to a neglect of cleanliness in their persons: these I conceive to be the very soul and life of health.

Is any return immediately made to you of the deaths of the parties?—Yes, when I go there; but Mr. Watts generally reports their deaths to the Transport Board.

Can you state the total expenses incurred for one year, for the management of Naval maniacs at Hoxton?—In the year 1811, the expenses for board, lodging, clothing, and general medical attendance for Naval maniacs, amounted to 5,028*l.* 15*s.*; about this period there were 14 officers and 126 seamen.

What is your opinion as to the present system of managing insane patients throughout the kingdom, as far as your observation and experience have gone?—From the gross mismanagement and abuses that have and still continue to exist at Hoxton, under the immediate inspection of the present Commissioners for regulating Maniacal Institutions, I am fully satisfied that nothing less than a newly constituted establishment will ever be sufficient to correct the abuses that have crept in universally, both at the public and

private Institutions; and to place at the same time those long neglected and pitiable objects on such a footing as to insure their future comfort, as far as is consistent with their respective maladies.

What form of constitution do you think would be the most eligible to effect these important objects?—In my opinion, the power of regulating Maniacal Institutions should be vested in a Board composed of three members, but under the control of the Secretary of State, or some other public Department; the first member should be an able active civilian, the second of the law, and the third a physician; the latter I conceive to be essentially necessary, as all the patients in both public and private institutions should in future be allowed medical treatment for their malady; the members of the Board should be allowed fixed salaries, but the whole of their attention should be directed to the different duties of their official situation, and they should be required to visit all Insane Institutions, whether of a public or private nature, in the Metropolis and its vicinity, and in particular urgent cases, and such as are at a more remote distance, and to report the result of such visitations to the Department under which they are placed. They should likewise correspond with and control every Insane Institution throughout the kingdom.

Have you any reason to believe that Mr. Haslam, the apothecary at Bethlem, has any personal interest in Sir Jonathan Miles's establishment at Hoxton?—From the difficulties I have met with in discharging the men, from observing Mr. Haslam favourable towards the side of Sir Jonathan Miles and Company, and from having seen him occasionally in the house, and extremely familiar with the Superintendent, I am inclined to believe there may be some understanding subsisting between them.

Have you ever been offered presents at Sir Jonathan Miles's?—Soon after I began to be employed in making visitations at Hoxton, fish and game, perhaps two or three times, were sent from Messrs. Miles to me; I desired that in future they would never send any thing of the kind to me again, or I should return it.

Would you not, at Hoxton, and in all other public Institutions, strongly recommend that all the beds to be used by men, when made, should be thrown open, and kept so, till they are used?—Most certainly.

Would not insane persons derive great advantage from the use of a pump within their reach?—Certainly.

Would you not recommend that a pump should be placed in every airing yard?—Certainly.

Doctor JAMES VEITCH *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT situation do you hold?—I am a Graduate of Edinburgh, and a Staff Surgeon in the Navy.

How long have you been in the habit of visiting Messrs. Miles's house at Hoxton?—Between three and four months; generally once every week, with two exceptions, I believe.

What is your opinion of the accommodation afforded to the maniacal officers and seamen in that Institution?—I conceive the accommodation exceedingly bad; very ill calculated to give that bodily and mental relief, which is so essentially necessary for the comfort and recovery of insane people.

Can you state any particulars?—The sitting apartment is by far too small for the number of officers; the rooms in which they sleep are crowded; some of them contain three, and others four beds; they are much too small for that number, and there is not proper attention paid to classification throughout the whole establishment.

Is the space allowed for exercise adequate to the necessity?—Entirely inadequate, both for officers and seamen; I conceive exercise to be of the utmost importance in the cure, and in affording relief to patients in that disorder.

You speak of the airing-ground in the enlarged state in which it now is?—I do; I think it is still entirely inadequate.

Are the violent and the passive maniacs kept separate, or are they together?—They are blended together.

What is your opinion as to the impropriety of that?—I conceive it highly injurious that they should be both mingled; they should be classed, certainly, according to the form of their complaint.

Have you had opportunities of observing whether inconveniences have arisen from mixing those who are insensible to the calls of nature with other patients?—Certainly: it is the character of that institution not to separate those patients, and I know it to be the fact: on visiting Hoxton on Wednesday last, I found one of the sleeping-rooms in which a patient lay extremely depressed by disease, emaciated and filthy, highly offensive indeed; the boards were soaked with urine, or some moist substance; but from the excessive smell of urine, I naturally inferred it was from that cause; he was actually locked in and without an attendant, and I saw neither drink nor medicine; he had a bowl with some potatoes in it; I saw nothing like medical attention or nursing.

Would you not recommend that, in all public Institutions for insane persons, all the beds to be used by men, when made,

should be thrown open, and kept so till they are used?—Certainly: I think it of much utility.

Do you not apprehend that, in all these cases, a pump supplied with good water, in each yard, would contribute to the health and comfort of the patients?—Certainly; any thing which contributes to cleanliness, to amusement, and to occupation, must be useful.

On your visit to the house at Hoxton, what society did you find the Captain of the Navy in, who is stated to be there?—I found him in the same apartment with a person who was stated to be a tanner; and I also found a Marine officer very improperly associated with a Greenwich pensioner and some parish paupers; an officer sleeping in the same room with servants of the house who were not keepers, and a man they stated to be a baker.

In what situation did you find the sleeping-rooms?—I found the cabins generally contained three maniacs, into a space, certainly, in point of dimensions, very inadequate to the purpose; their cribs were, I think, about the breadth of two feet two inches and a half, and six feet two inches and a half long; there was a smaller set of cribs about six feet in length, certainly constituting very uncomfortable places to sleep in, and must, particularly during the summer months, aggravate their complaints.

Whether you have not observed that frequently two lie in the same bed?—Yes.

In how many instances did you find two men in the same bed at Hoxton?—There were six beds with two men in each.

Were these seamen?—They were seamen or mariners; I am clearly of opinion that the practice of allowing them to be so closely associated during the periods of sleep, is injurious to health and to morals; as it is of the utmost importance in the cure of maniacs to maintain their bodily health, as well as to avoid such consequences as have been before alluded to.

Whether, on visiting the bed-rooms, you have been occasionally struck by offensive smells in them?—On visiting the bedrooms of the officers, and the cabins of the seamen, I have not been struck with any offensive smells, such as actual stench, but the sleeping cabins of the seamen were close and musty; and, on the third instant, on visiting an apartment in which there was the sick maniac I have already alluded to in my evidence, the smell and nature of the apartment was utterly unfit for a human being to reside in, in any shape: the adjoining apartment was in the same state, and was capable of containing a similar number of patients.

Were the floors in these two cases wet?—They had been at-

tempted to be dried up; but from the smell and the appearance, they were soaked with urine.

Whether you have not seen at Hoxton, frequently, a strait waistcoat in use?—Yes, as well as handcuffs, and men chained down to the benches.

Whether you do not think that the close confinement of the upper joints of the arms would render the patients incapable of doing mischief?—I conceive that in the general number of cases, such a restraint is all that will be required.

Whether, in most cases of insanity, the confinement of the upper joints of the arms would not render the patients incapable of doing mischief?—In a great majority of cases, it is all that would be required.

In the course of your visits, have you ever happened to witness an interment of any kind?—Never.

Is it your opinion, from the observations you have made as to the mode of inspection practised by the medical Commissioners, that a change in the system is absolutely necessary?—From my observations and opinions already detailed as to the state of Hoxton, I do think that a change is essentially necessary.

Do you mean a complete change?—A radical change.

What is your opinion as to the efficacy of medicine in the cure of mental disease?—I conceive that in recent cases, and those unconnected with organic læsion of the brain, mal-conformation of the scull, and hereditary disposition to insanity, that medical treatment is of the utmost importance.

Lunæ, 8° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MARTHA WALL *and* MARGARET SLATER, *Searchers, of the Parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, were called in, and Examined.*

To Martha Wall.]—WHAT duty have you to perform?—When we go to search, that is, to view the bodies that are deceased; to the best of our judgment, we are sworn to give a true report to the parish clerk.

Of every person who dies in the parish?—Yes.

And you do, wherever you hear of a person dying, call at the house to view the body?—Yes.

And are you always admitted to see it?—Yes: if we are not admitted, we endeavour to find out where it is removed to, if it has been removed without our knowledge.

If the body has been removed without your knowledge, you endeavour to find where it is?—Yes.

In the parish or out?—Yes, in or out of the parish.

If it has been buried before you hear of it, you proceed no further?—We proceed as far as to make a report to the magistrate, whom we are sworn before, to see the corpse; but one great mischief is, that, in the dissenting grounds, they bury them without a certificate; were there to be certificates granted to those grounds, we should be able to follow them much further than we do.

Are there many burying-grounds which do not belong to any religious place of worship?—Yes; if they bury at one parish church, they must come to the parish clerk, where the party has died, for a certificate.

If you are satisfied with the appearance of the corpse, you proceed no further?—Yes: without particular grounds for it.

Do you make a report to the parish clerk, whether there is any thing particular or not?—Yes, in all cases, the disorder of which the person has died, is represented to the parish clerk.

Is Sir Jonathan Miles's Madhouse within your parish?—Yes.

Are you called upon, when lunatics die there, to view the bodies?—Yes: none pass there without our seeing them, to our knowledge; and I believe, of late years, they have been very particular.

You see all the bodies that die there, you think?—Yes.

Where are they put?—There is a place put apart for them to be removed to, where we see them.

Have you any reason to believe any lunatics have died, whose corpse you have not seen?—Not to our knowledge; we have had them brought back.

You have no reason to suspect that you do not see them all?—No.

Have you any account of the number that have died there?—We could make out an account of all of them.

Martis, 9° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

DR. JOHN WEIR *again called in, and further Examined.*

DO you know if every naval maniac who dies at Hoxton, is examined by the searchers of the parish, previous to the body being interred?—I have been informed by the superintendent, that the searchers of the parish examine every naval maniac that dies at Hoxton, previous to the body being sent to the undertaker.

When a naval maniac dies, where is the body deposited?—On the death of a patient, the body is washed, put into a shell, and placed in the dead house, where it is secured by a lock and key.

Do you know what expense is incurred by the public, for burying a naval lunatic officer and seaman?—the undertaker informed me, it was done by contract, and that for a seaman, the sum amounted to 1*l.* 15*s.* and for an officer, 5*l.* 5*s.*

Where are the officers and seamen buried?—The undertaker informed me that the seamen lunatics were buried in the pauper burying ground of Shoreditch, and the officers in Shoreditch churchyard.

What does the medical establishment at Bethlem consist of?—It consists of one physician, one surgeon, and one apothecary.

What is the average number of patients they have to attend?—The number is in a continual state of fluctuation, arising from receiving and discharging, and also from the death of patients.

When you visited Bethlem in 1812, what was the number of patients then in it?—One hundred and forty-eight.

Have you visited it since?—Not to make any particular enquiry, but merely to see one or two naval patients.

Have you not visited the naval patients that were in Bethlem, since you made your Report in 1812?—No, I have not visited them regularly; if a common seaman in Bethlem applies to his friends to be removed, the Transport Board send to me, and I visit that patient, but I am not permitted to visit generally.

Do you consider the medical establishment at Bethlem, fully adequate to the treatment of 148 patients?—I am of opinion that the present medical establishment is insufficient, even if they were to pay a strict and exclusive attention to the 148 patients committed to their charge; but that is not the case, for they attend at Bridewell likewise, and the physician and surgeon are in private practice, the former extensively so, and the apothecary lives at Islington; so it should seem probable that the Hospital is frequently left without any medical assistant at it, in case of emergency.

What is your opinion as to the medical treatment of naval patients received at Bethlem?—From the indiscriminate system of bleeding and purging in the spring months, which I have already adverted to; from having observed patients lying perfectly naked and covered up in straw; from their mixing the mild and frantic patients together, and others being unnecessarily loaded with chains; I am of opinion both that the medical treatment is injudicious, and that uncalled-for severity is practised towards them: however requisite it may be to impose a restraint on, and to inspire maniacs with a dread of their keepers, it will appear

but reasonable that the mildest possible methods should be adopted for the accomplishment of those objects.

With a view that due attention and justice should be done to the medical treatment of each individual patient, what extension of medical establishment do you conceive would be necessary in Bethlem?—It appears to me that such an extensive field as this Hospital presents for improvement in the treatment of insanity, should be duly cultivated for this purpose; the various cases should be considered: and the result of the practice in each, carefully inserted in a journal to be kept for that purpose: From this, the most important practical knowledge might be communicated to the medical profession in general; to effect this great object, I am of opinion, there should be three or four physicians, and a proportionate number of surgeons and other medical attendants attached to them, the same as at other public Hospitals.

Do you think it would be advisable to separate Bethlem and Bridewell Hospitals, into two distinct medical establishments?—As the medical treatment of insanity has hitherto been much overlooked, or at least enveloped in mystery, with a view therefore to extend medical enquiry into the nature of this malady, and the more successful treatment of it, I am of opinion it would be a wise measure to separate them.

How often do the Commissioners for Lunatics, visit the naval maniacs at Messrs. Miles and Co. Hoxton?—I have been informed by Mr. Watts the superintendent, once in six months.

Do you know, if at each visitation, their enquiries are directed to the medical treatment of either the mental or corporeal diseases of the naval maniacs?—I have very lately been informed by the Superintendent, that they make no enquiry whatever into either the corporeal or mental diseases of the naval maniacs at Hoxton.

As the Commissioners for Lunatics, on their different visitations to Hoxton, make no kind of enquiry into the medical treatment of naval maniacs, either as to their corporeal or mental diseases, do you conceive medical men alone competent to perform such visitations?—I have been informed by the superintendent of the Institution, that the enquiries of the Commissioners for Lunatics, on their different visitations to Hoxton, are chiefly directed to the lodging, victualling, and general accommodation of the patients, to see that none but such as are afflicted with insanity, have been received into the Institution, and that none are retained in it after being sufficiently recovered to be discharged: From the above outline of duty, I conceive medical discrimination is not necessary, and that any other description of intelligent men are competent to perform such visitations.

As there appear to be a great variety of sentiments prevailing, even amongst the most enlightened class of men, as to the management of insane people, to what cause do you attribute this difference of opinion?—I attribute this difference of opinion chiefly to the want of practical observation, as it is only by comparison that we are enabled to appreciate the superiority of one institution over another; until within the last eighteen years, the primary object of almost every insane institution, whether of a public or private description, has been the security of those pitiable objects; comfort, medical and moral treatment, have been in a great measure overlooked; happily however for that class of society, the Quakers' Retreat at York has at last convinced the world how much may be done towards the amelioration of their condition.

Veneris, 12° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Doctor JOHN WEIR *again called in, and further Examined.*

YOU have generally stated an opinion that the establishment for Naval Maniacs at Hoxton was radically defective; will you be pleased, for the convenience of the Committee, to reduce your observations on this head into as succinct a form as possible?—I consider the establishment for Naval Lunatics at Hoxton, as having been and as still being radically defective, owing to the total want of medical and moral treatment for the mental disease; to the want of proper medical treatment for the corporeal diseases of both officers and seamen; to the want of proper day-rooms; to the want of separate bed-rooms for both officers and seamen; to the want of some change in the diet of the latter; to the want of a gallery in which the officers may exercise themselves in bad weather; to the want of a proper gallery for the seamen, for the same purpose; to the want of sufficient airing ground for both officers and seamen; to the want of classification according to the mild or frantic character of the disease, both as it respects officers and seamen; to the want of proper menial attendance, not only to keep both officers and seamen clean and comfortable, as far as the circumstance of their respective cases will admit, but also, under circumstances of increased excitement, to diminish the necessity of personal restraint; to the want of order and decency in the seamen at their meals; and to the want of a sick room and proper nursing for such officers and seamen as may be confined to their beds, either through mental or corporeal disease. These appear to me

to be among the principal radical defects in the present mode of managing the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton.

On your different visitations to Hoxton, you have mentioned that you have frequently seen the apothecary; do you mean that you have fouud him there in the execution of his duty, or were you obliged to send for him in order to see him?—In all cases, whenever I had occasion to see him, I was obliged to send for him, otherwise I never saw him.

Were you satisfied with the medical treatment of the patients? —On the contrary, I was very much dissatisfied.

What were your usual hours of attendance there?—In general from twelve to two, but I have visited the Institution at almost all hours.

Are you of opinion that if the apothecary had been attentive in the discharge of his duty, you probably would have found him there in the course of your frequent visits?—I do think so.

Sabbati, 13° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Dr. JAMES VEITCH *again called in, and further Examined.*

WHAT do you conceive to be the principal defects in the treatment and care of the officers, seamen, and marines, in His Majesty's Navy, who are in the house of Sir Jonathan Miles, at Hoxton?—On the most deliberate reflection upon a subject highly interesting to that description of people, my opinion is, that the sitting-room of the officers is too small; their mode of accommodation during the night, that of three and four sleeping in the same bed-room, is also highly objectionable; the cribs and cabins, appropriated for the seamen to sleep in, are crowded, ill-ventilated, and often damp; and I have already described, on a former examination, two sleeping-rooms, with a sick patient in one of them, found in a condition utterly unfit for the habitation of a human being in any state; there is a want of attention in the application of medical and moral as well as menial resources. As I have never seen the apothecary but when sent for by Dr. Weir, and there are no means taken to employ judiciously the body, or to direct the mind to its healthy course, a great proportion of those Maniacs, in my judgment, might be rendered useful. The same character of diet is too indiscriminately applied to all forms and varieties of this most afflicting disease; and I am assuredly correct in stating, that it contains too much animal food; it ought to consist more of farinaceous aliment. With a view to rendering an institution for the reception of Lunatics

useful to the fullest extent, the patients should not only be classed according to the character of their diseases, but the important consideration of mental and corporeal action, as a means of cure, should never be lost sight of. The patients, where there is a probability of cure, should be visited daily by a medical man; not looked at, but individually spoken to and conversed with, in order to arrive at a knowledge of the particular character of insanity they labour under, and the impressions acting upon them from time to time, such inquiry being necessary to successful result in the treatment of this disease. The physician who would prescribe to bodily diseases without a history of symptoms and causes, as far as they could be traced, would soon lose his reputation and his practice; and such inquiry is no less necessary in the endless varieties of Maniacal disease: the ferocious, the imbecile, the melancholy, the convalescent, the clean, and the unclean, are all blended together. All is chaos and confusion, and decidedly exhibiting a want of proper system in the treatment of men whose sufferings give them a strong claim to attention from the benevolence, humanity, and generosity of their country, in whose service their diseases have been contracted.

In the course of your examination of places where Insane persons are confined, are you of opinion that sufficient attention has been paid to the state of their mental derangement, as distinguished from their physical complaints?—From the knowledge I have of such places, I am of opinion that sufficient attention has not been directed either to their mental or corporeal complaints. They have been often consigned to neglect and empirical routine.

Jovis, 18° *die Maii,* 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Dr. JOHN WEIR *again called in, and Examined.*

HAVE you visited the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, since your last attendance on the Committee?—I have.

Did you observe any alterations in the Naval Department of the Establishment?—Since my last visitation, a small distinct airing-ground has been formed for the accommodation of the officers, who were before indiscriminately mixed in a general airing-ground, with other Maniacs, many of them of a low class; besides this, there has been some white-washing; and, with a view to ventilation, the doors of the wet apartments have been latticed. On this occasion I was accompanied as usual by Dr.

Veitch, when, to my great surprise, I was informed by Sir Jonathan Miles, that the Doctor, though a Navy Surgeon, could not be allowed to visit the patients any longer with me. I should here remark, that Dr. Veitch has never interfered, directly or indirectly, with the management of the patients, or any thing belonging to the Establishment.

Mercurii, 24° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

The following Letter was laid before the Committee, by the Chairman, and read.

" Sir, " London, May 23d, 1815.

" HAVING, in my Report of the 3d of November, 1812, " submitted to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and " to the Commissioners for Transports, &c. my opinion as to " the management of such Naval patients and Prisoners of War " as are admitted into the house of Messrs. Miles and Co. at " Hoxton, for the cure of Insanity; and having expressly stated " that I considered this Establishment as radically defective, in- " somuch that no alterations or improvements, in its present " constitution, could render it an eligible receptacle for Naval " Maniacs; I proceeded to suggest, that, on the principle of " humanity, it was expedient to erect a Lunatic Asylum in the " vicinity of Haslar, not merely on account of its central situa- " tion, and the facility it would afford to the reception of patients " from on ship-board, but also from the consideration that the " medical and other departments of the latter would be fully " adequate to its management. I observed that it should be " built at such a distance from the Hospital as to preclude the " possibility of the patients there being disturbed by the noise of " the frantic Maniacs; at the same time, that there should be " such an immediate communication with it, that the latter " might be attended, victualled, and clothed, nearly in the same " manner as if they were in the Hospital itself.

" In addition to the above suggestion, and to the evidence I " have since advanced before your Committee, with a view to " substantiate the policy of the measure; I now beg to enclose " a more detailed statement of the advantages which would " result from such a plan; humbly beseeching the Committee to " take it into their serious consideration, and provided it should

" meet their approbation to recommend its adoption, and to
" cause it to be inserted in their minutes.

" I am, Sir,
" Your most humble Servant,
" J. WEIR."

" Right Hon. George Rose,
&c. &c. &c."

Suggestions for the erection of a NAVAL LUNATIC Asylum in the Vicinity of Haslar Hospital.

" BY such an arrangement, the Naval Maniacs would be
" immediately placed under the superintendence of the Governor
" and Lieutenants of the Hospital; they would receive from the
" physicians and surgeons of the Establishment, the best physical
" and surgical treatment, both for their insane and corporeal
" diseases; every means would be taken as to the moral treat-
" ment or management of the patients, to bring the mind from
" its unhappy bias, by bodily exercise, walks, conversation,
" reading, writing, and other innocent recreations; the mild,
" frantick, idiotick, and convalescent patients would be dis-
" tinctly separated from each other, both in the day-rooms,
" galleries, colonnades, and airing-grounds. By means of the
" extensive airing-grounds proposed to be formed for the dif-
" ferent classes of patients, they would have the advantage of
" pure air, more space to range in, and a greater variety of
" objects to amuse their minds and improve their general health.
" Proper commodious day-rooms would be fitted up for the ac-
" commodation of twelve or fifteen patients, whose insane com-
" plaints might be of a similar description; and the rooms would
" be heated by steam and lighted by gas, with a view to prevent
" the damage of fire being communicated to the building; each
" of the patients, whether officer or seaman, would be allowed
" a separate and distinct bed-room, so as to prevent them from
" being exposed to any unnatural propensity, to which the disease
" might otherwise incline them; the different classes of patients
" would be allowed galleries and colonnades to exercise in
" during bad weather, which would contribute both to their
" comfort and to the preservation of their health. The patients
" would be allowed proper menial attendance, not only for the
" purpose of keeping them as clean and comfortable as their
" respective cases would admit, but such as would also, in a
" great measure, supersede the necessity of personal restraint.
" The diet for officers simply under mental disease, with the
" exception of diminishing the quantity of animal food and small
" beer, would be varied, as in the case of persons of their rank

" in common health. And as to the seamen simply under " mental disease, with a like exception of diminishing the quan- " tity of animal food and small beer, their diet would be varied " according to the usage of Greenwich Hospital. As the latter " would be provided with tables, forms, and spoons, their meals " would be served out to them in a more decent and creditable " way. Under corporeal disease both officers and seamen would " be put on a scale of diet agreeably to the standing regulation " of Naval Hospitals. The vicinity of Haslar Hospital to the " Asylum would be highly advantageous, from its central situa- " tion, and the facility it would afford to the receiving of patients " from His Majesty's ships at Portsmouth, from the Royal " Marine Infirmary, and from the Depôts of Prisoners of War " at Forton and Porchester; but more particularly from the " consideration that the Medical, as well as the other Depart- " ments of Haslar, would be fully adequate to the management " of the intended Asylum, both in peace and in war, without " any additional expense to the Public. The great expense in " conveying Naval Maniacs from Naval Hospitals, Marine In- " firmaries, and Prison Hospitals, in different parts of the king- " dom, in a stage-coach, or covered cart, attended by a proper " person as a guard, to the Transport Office, when they are " immediately put into a hackney-coach and sent to Hoxton, " and after this removed backwards and forwards to Bethlem and " the Batavia Hospital Ship at Woolwich, would, in a great " measure, be done away. In the case of an officer or seaman " being afflicted with any severe corporeal disease, he would be " provided with a comfortable sick-room, detached from the " rest of the patients, and be allowed proper nursing attend- " ance. As the clothing and victualling of the patients would " be done by contract, under the superintendence of the Go- " vernor and Lieutenants of the Hospital, a considerable saving " would be made to the Public; and this also applies to funeral " expenses of the patients. Such of the patients as are in a " calm tranquil state of mind would have the privilege of attend- " ing, with their respective keepers, divine worship, on Sunday, " in Haslar Chapel. And lastly, it is both my decided opinion, " and that of a great number of enlightened medical men, that " incalculable advantages would be derived from proper medical " treatment, such as would be afforded to these miserable objects " by the establishment of the Asylum in question. In this man- " ner the mental disease would be in many instances cured, and " a proportionate number of estimable individuals restored to " their friends and society."

Dr. JOHN WEIR *again called in, and further Examined.*

DID you send a copy of your Report on the management of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, dated 3d November, 1812, to the Transport Board, previous to your having sent it to the Admiralty?—I did: on or about the 3d of November, 1812, I sent the original copy of that Report to Doctor Harness, the Medical Commissioner of the Transport Board; who, in consequence of directions from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, had made a recent inquiry into the general management of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton; but it was not until the 18th of April, 1813, that I sent a copy of it to the Admiralty.

What were your motives for sending a copy of that Report to the Admiralty?—On or about the 18th April, 1813, I learned that the Commissioners for Transports, &c. had, in consequence of Dr. Harness's late enquiry into the management of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, proposed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty certain suggestions for ameliorating their condition; but as they did not extend to the patient being removed from Hoxton, I was desirous of communicating to their Lordships my sentiments on the subject.

How long had you attended the Naval maniacs at Hoxton previous to November 1812?—I have attended altogether about thirteen years; about eleven years previous to that Report.

What was the state of that house, in your opinion, altogether, previous to November 1812, as to the management of the maniacs?—Very bad; a great deal worse than it is at present: I think it has been in a progressive state of improvement ever since I attended it. I found the patients very badly managed at first.

Were your remonstrances attended to in the early years, previous to November 1812?—All complaints made by me to the Transport Board were in general attended to.

In what did the improvements principally consist?—Particularly in cleanliness in the apartments, and in the cleanliness of their persons; and altogether in every thing there seemed to be an improvement, the building excepted; in that there was no alteration.

Is it possible to form any correct notion of what that house was when you first knew it, from the state in which it appears now?—I cannot positively say: the time is so long, and the alteration has been so progressive, that it is impossible I can charge my memory with the particulars; but I may say, that I believe I have been the only person that has regularly visited the Institution from the Naval Medical department; it was originally attached to the Sick and Hurt Office, now to the Transport Board.

The remarks you made to the Transport Board in 1812 are alluded to, as if that was the first representation you had made upon the subject to the Transport Board?—I had occasionally made different Reports on abuses that existed, previous to that time; but not in such a detailed statement as I did in my general Report in 1812.

Was the house at Hoxton in a better state in 1812 than it had been during the former periods of your visiting it?—Yes, I think it certainly was, in conformity with what I have already stated; it certainly had been in a state of occasional improvement; I do not mean of rapid improvement.

Have you been there since the day that you examined it by the instruction of this Committee?—Yes; the last visitation I made to Hoxton, I reported to the Committee certain alterations which had been made, particularly as to the wall and the airing ground.

Did you see any alteration in the state of cleanliness, and any classification of the patients, or any separation of the clean from the dirty?—No, I saw no alteration of the classification, nor a separation of the clean from the dirty; my enquiries did not extend to the officers sleeping in their bed-rooms.

Did you enquire the last time you were there, whether six persons slept in double beds?—No.

From whom had you that information?—Mr. Watts, the superintendent, told me so; but I know it to be a notorious fact; he has told me invariably, that is the case.

When the Committee visited Hoxton yesterday, they found the patient to whom you have alluded in your former evidence, who was ill of a consumption, in a tolerably comfortable situation; is he in the same situation now, as he was when you first found him?—No, he is not. In consequence of my remonstrance to the superintendent, he was immediately removed to a drier and higher situation; at the same time, his present situation is totally unfit for a person in the state in which he is; he has no proper regular attendance, nor any fire; there is only another maniac to attend him: there are only three menial servants to attend 136 patients, and one of them cannot be spared to attend this man.

When you were last there, you saw this man?—I did.

In the former instance, when you saw him, he was ill dieted?—Yes; he had nothing but potatoes, and he was locked up; he is now in an apartment where eight patients sleep in four beds; that is still a very improper place for a person in his situation.

Do you think that he is now fed as he ought to be, considering the state of his health?—By no means; one of the great defects in that house is, that there is no proper attention to the sick.

Is he not visited by the apothecary?—I suppose he is occa-

sionally; I enquired what had been done for him the last time I was there, and was told there had been a powder given him on Sunday morning, and that he was to have another powder to-day: he had not seen him on that day.

When you say, that his diet was improper, do you speak from actual knowledge of what his diet is, or from a supposition that it is the same as to other Lunatics?—I speak from information I have received of the superintendent, as to his particular case.

What was the diet that the superintendent told you he received?—It consisted chiefly in different preparations of milk.

Do you apprehend, that it is impossible that the sick in such a house as Miles's, can be attended with propriety, unless there be some portion of the house set aside as a kind of Infirmary?—In my opinion it is impossible, unless a sick room is appropriated for the specific purpose.

Do you think that the want of proper accommodation for the Naval Maniacs, proceeds principally from the great number assembled in one place, and that in the house of an individual?—I think that the mismanagement of the Naval Maniacs in general, as I have already said, proceeds from the want of proper day-rooms, proper bed-rooms, proper airing-grounds, and proper classification; and in all those respects, the Institution is defective; and likewise from the want of proper attendance.

Do you think that it would be probable, that any individual undertaking such a charge, could procure space, ten or even six times larger than that now occupied for the reception of the Naval Maniacs?—I cannot say that: I should conceive it is difficult in the neighbourhood of London; but I am of opinion the Naval patients ought to have five or six acres.

What number of Naval Maniacs, including prisoners of war, was the greatest you ever knew at one time?—I do not know that they ever exceeded the present number, 136 seamen: there were nineteen or twenty prisoners of war who have been discharged; but on the ships coming home, about an equal number of deranged seamen have been received; when all the Navy are paid off, it may extend perhaps, to 150 or 160.

Are you not of opinion, that the appointment of additional attendants upon the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, would materially lessen the personal restraint imposed upon the patients?—I am most decidedly of opinion, that if they had more attendants, there would be less necessity for personal restraint.

Are there any Naval Maniacs there, who have lost their senses on account of wounds in the service?—I know of none.

Martis, 30° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MR. JAMES BIRCH SHARPE *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are a Member of the College of Surgeons, residing at Hoxton?—Yes.

Do you practice as Surgeon and Apothecary?—I do.

How long have you attended the house of Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton?—Five years, up to the first of last March.

In what capacity?—As Surgeon and Apothecary; generally styled Surgeon.

What is your age?—I am twenty-six.

What have you conceived to be your duty?—To attend to all lunatics within that place, who may be indisposed at any time; any who may be in a bad state of health.

Has the duty required of you by Sir Jonathan Miles, or the keeper of the house, been to attend solely to their corporeal ailments, or to pay any attention to their mental disorders?—I never understood I was to pay any attention to their mental disorders; merely to their corporeal complaints.

Do you apprehend that any good effect might have arisen from attention to their mental ailment?—Undoubtedly so.

But no such attention has been expected from you?—Certainl not.

What have been the hours of your attendance?—Till within a month or two, or perhaps three months, I was required to attend daily, by eleven in the morning, but now I am required to attend daily, by ten o'clock.

Did you frequently meet Doctor Weir?—No; I have frequently seen him, but never could get a meeting but twice, and that was by application.

What was the reason that you were not to be seen when Doctor Weir attended the house?—Because Doctor Weir came always at one o'clock, or thereabouts, consequently I was never there at that time, unless by accident, which did once occur.

Were you always ready to attend him?—I have always expressed a desire, if he should wish it at any time; and I may state that it has been put to him, whether he would wish to see me, but he has uniformly refused.

Did you ever meet the Medical Commissioners when they visited the house?—I have seen them there, but never expressly met them; I never was required to meet them, and when I have seen them, they never put to me any questions concerning the

state of the patients, or their medical treatment in any particular, which to me was matter of surprize.

Did you conceive it your business to attend to the cleanliness, order, or management of the patients in any way?—It never was required of me till very lately, by Sir Jonathan Miles; but if I saw any thing that I thought in the least improper, I made a point of mentioning it; I always took that upon myself.

What time do you mean, by very lately?—Six months or more.

To whom did you mention it?—To the managers, Mr. John Watts, and Mr. Griffiths, and lately, to Sir Jonathan Miles.

Were those representations attended to?—Always.

How many patients were there generally upon the whole establishment?—I never could accurately tell; I have conceived them to be 600; I have always rated them, I believe, at more than they have absolutely been; I have frequently thought there must have been 600 in that house.

Have you ever had among those, any number of patients in a state of most violent and outrageous insanity?—A great many.

Persons who were considered to be dangerous to their keepers?—Certainly; there are many at this time under such circumstances.

What mode of confinement is adopted to secure such persons from doing mischief?—Different modes.

State them?—To the men in particular, handcuffs and chains to the leg, and to both legs, and also a chain from the handcuffs, to a chain passing between their legs, at their ancles, called bazils: that is the course when they are up; also when they are in bed, their arms, one or both, are put through a large ring in their crib, before the handcuffs are put on; and I have seen in some instances, where the man was very strong, and very violent, also a chain, from the chain of the bazil to the foot of the crib.

How long a time was it usual for such patients, to be confined in the manner you have represented?—Generally on their going to bed, which, I believe, is about seven or eight o'clock, or may be a little earlier; the most violent, I believe, are put to bed first; they are kept in that state till they get up in the morning, which is six or seven o'clock.

Did you ever know the most violent patient, and from whom the greatest mischief was to be apprehended, chained down in his bed for any length of time together?—At no other times, except when either it was necessary for me to attend them under particular circumstances, or at their sleeping hours.

Under such circumstances of necessary surgical attendance, what was the longest time that you can recollect such patient ever to have been so confined?—I believe there was a condemned lunatic, as they term it, a man sent from Newgate who had mur-

dered his wife; he had an inflammation, and a formation of matter on one arm; he was determined to destroy himself; it was almost impossible so to confine him as to keep the poultice on his arm, and the necessary application; and I think he was under such confinement as I have described, for three, four or five weeks; sometimes the restraint was greater; and if he seemed the least better, he was immediately relieved to a certain extent; that was a very particular case, and it was a matter of great difficulty to do the man any service.

When the confinement was no longer required, on account of the medical treatment of his arm, was the man continued in it for the safety of the keepers, or other persons about the house? —No; he was so weak after this illness, that when he got out of the illness, no chain or fastening was put upon his hands, and the man seemed much more composed, and more rational.

Then you have never known, in any other case than that, a patient chained down to his bed for more than one or two days? —I have never known a man chained to his bed during the day, unless there was a necessity for my attending him for some particular purpose; I have only known them so confined when they were sent to their bed, at night.

Do you recollect a patient of the name of Captain Evans?—Yes, I know him perfectly well.

Do you know in what apartment he is confined?—Yes, on Mr. Griffiths's side.

Do you know how long he has been in that room?—No; but some months.

Was the apartment in which he was confined, before his removal into that room, as good and convenient for his situation? —The first time I saw him was in that room; I believe he was not in that house, till he was placed in that room.

Do you interfere at all with the diet of the patients?—If I see it necessary.

Do you know whether wine or beer, or other fermented liquors are allowed as part of it?—When I order it, it is always given.

Does it form any part of their diet?—Beer does, in their regular diet; that I believe is small beer.

Do you know whether wine is allowed to them as matter of indulgence?—No, I cannot say that it is to my knowledge.

How long has Sir Jonathan Miles himself, been personally engaged in the superintendence of the house?—I cannot say exactly; I have seen him very busily employed about the house of late, that is, I think, the latter end of last year, and the whole of this, but not before. I cannot say as to what share he may take in the management of it.

Do you think that any alteration to the advantage of the pa-

tients, has taken place since his personal attendance?—No, I do not know of any.

What is your opinion generally as to the propriety of the treatment of the patients, during the five years you have been accustomed to attend, as to diet, cleanliness, exercise, coercion, and moral treatment?—As far as diet, cleanliness, and exercise may go, I can find no fault whatever; I think it has been correct and fair; but with respect to coercion and moral treatment, I can say nothing upon that point, because I have not seen any thing at all done with an intent to cure the insane person; with respect to coercion, it has generally been from motives of safety and personal prudence.

Is not that treatment more directed to the safe confinement than to the recovery of the patient?—Undoubtedly.

The species of coercion which you have already described, you conceive to have been perfectly sufficient to provide for the safety of the keeper and the other patients, even against the most violent attempts of the most outrageous maniacs?—Yes, though notwithstanding I have seen men break through a great deal of restraint; their handcuffs have been frequently broken, and their chains have been snapped; and they have even got their hands out of the handcuffs.

What is the general rule of the house, with respect to using force, or striking any of the persons confined?—Striking a patient they consider as an undue force, and therefore if any keeper should strike a patient, he is instantly discharged; I believe I have known two instances during my attendance there, in which a keeper struck a patient in each instance but once, and he was discharged either that night or the next morning.

Are you of opinion, that your inspection of the house was such, as that if any person had been so ill treated by the keepers, it must have come to your knowledge?—Certainly; as far as I have been able to see.

Have you never observed upon any of the patients, such marks as induced you to suppose they might have been beaten?—Yes, I have frequently seen bruises, and I have then enquired into it; but I have found such bruises to have arisen from falls, or from injury that they have done to themselves in struggling against the restraint.

You mean that on examination, your own mind has been convinced, that the bruises have resulted from such causes, and not from the ill treatment of the keepers?—Yes.

Do you recollect a patient of the name of Wilson?—I do.

Do you recollect any circumstance respecting that gentleman, which induces you to suppose he had been ill treated in the way alluded to?—No; he had, I perfectly well remember, a cut over

one of his eyes, which I was desired to attend to; I cannot say whether I was not sent for in consequence of the circumstance; if my memory serves me, it was in consequence of a fall in the garden; I remember the circumstance perfectly well; I have an idea there was also a cut in his lip.

In the course of your attendance, have you had much opportunity for observation on the conduct of the keepers?—Yes, I have.

What is your opinion of them?—I consider that they have not acted improperly, but I believe it has only been owing to a fear of being turned away; they are of a class of beings not likely to act from very fine feelings; in a general point of view, I think their conduct has been fair.

From your observation on the superintendents, do you think that they would themselves be guilty of any violence towards any of the patients, or that they would permit it to be used by any of the subordinate keepers?—Certainly not; the very contrary, so far as I have seen.

Do you consider yourself as having the care of the naval lunatics?—Not entirely.

Of course, any that are ill in the intervals between the visits of Dr. Weir, come within your care?—Certainly; in fact I never understood that Dr. Weir had authority to order, or to attend, in case of bodily disease.

Do you remember the case of a person who is ill of a consumption, who has lately been removed out of the situation in which he had been kept, into a better apartment?—I understand that Dr. Weir made a report respecting a man of the name of Blake; he was removed out of what is called the straw room, to a room where several others sleep.

What was the state of the patient when he was confined in that room?—He was ill at that time, and he was in a weak state; he had fever, but he had not pulmonary consumption.

Do you think that the situation in which he was then placed, was one that was suited to his state of health?—I did; in fact he was there, I believe, if not exactly by my orders, at least by my consent; for I saw him every day in that room.

What was the state of the room; was not the room tainted with the smell of urine, and the floor stained red with it?—It is stained with urine, and it has a smell at the first part; but I believe towards the close of the day, that very much goes off; but from what I have seen, it is impossible to get it out of the boards, though I know the room is washed every morning, because I have been exceedingly particular about this room.

Do not you think a mode might be contrived, by which the urine might be carried off from under the bed, without tainting

the floor?—To some of the cribs they have a drawer lined with lead.

Does that answer the purpose?—I cannot say accurately, because it is in a room where there are others not so furnished, consequently I cannot judge of the effect of it.

Do you believe that a construction of that kind would answer the effect of carrying off the urine?—To a certain extent, but not if the floor of the crib was made of wood; it might be managed, but not easily, I think.

That person has now a better apartment?—He is now dead; he died on Sunday morning.

He was removed into a better apartment?—He was removed certainly into a more comfortable apartment; but at the time he was lying in that lower apartment, he had had a diarrhœa upon him; and in fact he has been offensive the greater part of the time that he has been in that better room, insomuch that if he had lived long, I should have removed him into a room by himself.

Do not you think that an establishment in the nature of an infirmary, is necessary for persons whose bodily health is affected? —The room in which Blake was, was adapted to that purpose; there was a fire-place made in it: but there were never enough to occupy it as such; and in most cases a separate room is required.

What was your reason for not considering him in such a state as that it was fit for him to be removed from the place where he was first found by Doctor Weir?—Because he was a dirty patient, exceedingly so.

Is it the practice there, if patients are dirty, to keep them in such a place as that in which this patient was confined?—To sleep them in such a room.

So that if a person is unable to move out of his bed, he may lie in such a place as that in which Doctor Weir found this man, Blake, for days, or weeks, or months?—If the disease continues upon him.

Any disease that confines him to his bed?—No, certainly not; if he is really in the ordinary way a dirty patient, by having a stool a day, he would not remain in such a room, because I have such patients removed generally into a little room by themselves, as there are a number of such rooms in the gallery.

Is it a practice in the house, for persons who are insensible to the calls of nature to be placed in the same day-room with those who are not in that situation?—No, they are removed into a room where there are others in such situation, if there should be any others; if not, they remain in a room by themselves.

Are not all the rooms of the lunatic seamen open, so that the

whole of the patients can go backwards and forwards into such room as they think fit?—No, certainly not; because those patients who are dirty, are generally kept in a room by themselves; among the seamen, where there are those who cannot answer to the calls of nature, they are generally placed in a part of a large room. I have answered the question particularly as to the officers, with respect to the seamen, it is not strictly attended to.

Will you take upon yourself to assert distinctly, that in no instance an officer in that lamentable situation, insensible to the calls of nature, has been placed in a room where other officers were, not so insensible to the calls of nature?—To the best of my knowledge they never have, during my attendance.

If you found them in that situation, you would have mentioned it?—I should have instantly ordered a removal.

Have you ever known an instance of a clean patient being put into a room with a number of dirty ones?—No.

Do you know whether all the patients have single beds?—No, I cannot answer to that.

Do you know the reverse?—I do not.

Do you not know the reverse in the case of pauper patients?—No, I have never seen two in one bed.

Neither male nor female?—Never; I was never but once in a part where the female patients sleep of a night; I was then called to an accident, and I cannot say that I saw two in any bed.

In the room in which Blake was confined, how many patients slept?—I do not know how many; there were several.

Were there not eight?—Very likely more than eight.

How many beds were there?—That I cannot say.

Do you think there are more than four?—I think there are more than eight; there are three wooden cribs and some beds on castors.

Will you take upon yourself to say that those eight persons do not sleep in four beds in that very room?—In that very room I may certainly say so.

Do you know that at this moment six persons sleep in double beds in that house?—No, I do not.

Had Mr. Watts any communication with you upon that subject?—Yes, he has mentioned it to me, and I observed to him such a thing would be improper; he also said it was improper, and that he never allowed it himself; but there are rooms where there are but two, and three beds.

Will you take upon yourself to say that Mr. Watts, in expressing to you his observations upon the practice, stated that it had not taken place in his house?—I cannot charge myself as to that fact; I cannot say that he said it had never taken place; but he said that it was exceedingly improper, and he would not allow it.

You cannot inform the Committee, at present, whether such a practice existed last night in the house?—I cannot say that such a fact existed last night, or at any time, but I can say that I believe it is not the case.

What was the diet of Blake at the time he was confined in that lower room?—His diet was tea and bread and butter in the morning, or he might have had any thing else he would have taken; he had milk porridge, he had rice milk, he had not at that time porter at first, but he has had porter and broth in addition since.

Can you state that he has had it, or only that you have ordered it?—I have ordered it, and they have consented to it; I have not seen him take it.

The Committee have been informed, that when that man was seen by Doctor Weir, the room was locked, and there was a bowl by him in which there were a certain number of potatoes, and that upon Dr. Weir's asking as to the diet, the man said, he had ate his beef. Do you believe from the state in which he was that he was capable of eating beef, or that potatoes and beef were fit for him?—He certainly had not it by my order, and if he had it, it was very improper.

At the time referred to it is stated that he was very ill?—Then it was very improper indeed.

The patients have now the use of certain gardens as exercising grounds?—Yes.

How long has that been the practice? -The officers have for some little time back had the use of the garden; before, they used to walk in a yard; there is the addition of a large airing ground for the seamen.

Did you see Blake every day?—Yes, when he was ill, I saw him every day; when he got better, I saw him every other day.

What medicines did you principally give him, powders?—No, the diarrhœa was checked by two doses of calomel, which is my invariable remedy; I then ordered him a nutritious diet. Had the disorder continued, I should have sent him a mixture I am in the habit of giving there.

Are you acquainted with the fact, that at certain times of the year wine and ale are given to the patients?—Yes, I do know that fact certainly.

Are you consulted upon it?—No; I took the liberty of observing once, and that was the last time it was given, I think it was about Christmas, when they gave every patient a drop of ale, that it was very improper.

They did it in the first instance without consulting you?—In every instance; if they had consulted with me, I should have said positively that it was improper.

Do not you believe that the patients, generally speaking, have

more exercise and air than they used to have?—They have better air, and of course they have more exercise, for the grounds are larger. I believe the same regulations are now acted up to, and the yards are larger. I always lamented that I have not more management over the lunatic seamen, and that it was not in my power to attend to their insanity; it may appear very strange that I have these feelings, and have not taken any notice of it. I did think once of writing to the Transport Board: but conceiving that the consequence might be prejudicial to me, I declined interfering.

Have you any appointment under Government?—No, only under Sir Jonathan Miles.

Have you ever dissected the body of any one who has died at Hoxton?—I have never been permitted to make an anatomical examination of those lunatics who have died there; I have wished to do it, but they have objected to it; that people would consider their house was a house of experiment, and merely to cut up bodies. I think if examinations, in all cases, were to take place, the greatest benefits would accrue from such examinations.

What do the Commissioners do when they visit the house of Sir Jonathan Miles?—They pass through most of the rooms, and look over most of the patients, and look to the certificates.

Do they compare the certificates with the patients who have been admitted?—They do not; that is to say, they do not take a certificate and then look for patient A. and see whether it is proper or not.

By whom are you paid?—I am paid by Sir Jonathan Miles.

Do you consider such a plan proper in regard to the Government patients?—I think it opens a field to undue influence, and cannot ensure proper attendance; and this, without any reference to the class or character of the patient; for these two reasons, that if he is paid generally for his attendance, he may not do all that is necessary; and if he is paid individually for so many patients, he may absolutely do too much, in order to make out a bill.

Martis, 6° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Doctor JOHN WEIR, *again called in, and Examined.*

WHEN did you last visit the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton?—On the 31st of May last.

Did you find any alterations as to the accommodation and ma-

nagement of the patients, since your former visit?—I found that several of the officers had been removed from their old bed-rooms into others of a better description. I likewise found Lieutenant M'Dougal, of the marines, removed from his day-room, where he had a Greenwich pensioner as his inmate, into another, in which there were naval officers only; indeed of late there has been a continued succession of changes with a view to improve the establishment.

Did you observe any fresh cause of complaint in the treatment and management of the patients?—In one of the seamen's bed-rooms, containing three cribs, I found a patient lying in one of them, with a large foul ulcer on his leg, having a poultice applied to it; the bandage was stiff and offensive, and appeared as if it had not been washed for several days. I have to remark here, that whatever has been the description or character of any wound or sore in any of the patients, poultices have invariably been applied, and these renewed and regulated by one of the three menial servants.

Can you inform the Committee what has become of the hectic patient, whose death, on your former examination, you stated to be probable?—John Blake, the patient in question, died on the 28th ultimo; and I have reason to think that his death was accelerated by the damp situation, and by the want of proper medicine and nursing attendance.

Do you wish to add any thing to the former evidence you have given?—When I was a member of the Sick and Hurt Board, I made verbal reports only; but since I have been appointed Inspector of Naval Hospitals, I have in general sent in to the Transport Board a written report; and I have from time to time, for the information of the Transport Board, given a detail of the abuses and defects in the management of Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, as represented in my Report to the Admiralty, in the year 1812: But as the radical defects in the management of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton were thoroughly known to the Medical Commissioners and other members of the Transport Board, I confined myself, in my reports, to the mention of such abuses and improprieties as were of a temporary nature, and which I conceived to require prompt correction. In all minor concerns, I found that my application to the superintendent on the spot had a much better effect in remedying the evil complained of, than by representing it to the Transport Board. In the Enquiry instituted by the Board of Admiralty on the Naval Lunatics at Hoxton, in the year 1812, besides Doctor Harness the Medical Commissioner, the honourable Captain Boyle, another member of the Board, and Mr. Houseman, deputy secretary, were present. I did at that meeting, point out to them on the spot, those radical

defects which I stated in my report on the management of Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, in 1812; and did, at the same time, without reserve, represent to them the expediency of removing the patients from Hoxton to the vicinity of Haslar.

What length of time intervened betwixt this enquiry and the communication of your report to the Board of Admiralty?—About six months. On my last visit I found that Mr. Thompson, a master in the navy, has within these last few days been sent from Hoxton house to the Batavia Hospital ship in a state of derangement, without my having reported to the Transport Board his being in a state fit for removal; and also a seaman.

Is it customary to send persons from the house at Hoxton to the Batavia transport, without your report?—Seldom or never, when I have been upon the spot.

How do you know that Mr. Thompson the master was in a state of derangement?—Because I had examined him from time to time; and the surgeon of the Batavia told me yesterday, that he was mad, and that he did not know what to do with him.

Doctor JOHN HARNESS *called in, and Examined.*

HOW long have you been in the habit of visiting the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton?—Occasionally as a Commissioner for Sick and Wounded Seamen, from the year 1800 to 1806; less frequently from that time to the present, as a Commissioner of the Transport Board, by reason of the appointment of Inspectors of Hospitals.

Have the Naval Maniacs been regularly visited by any other medical person, during the above periods?—They were occasionally visited by other Commissioners for Sick and Wounded Seamen, previously to 1806, but from that time have been regularly visited by Doctor Weir, as Inspector of Hospitals, when not employed on more distant service. I have brought with me the Report of a visitation by Doctor Blair, in 1798.

[*The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:*]

Report of Doctor Blair's Visitation to the house of Messrs. Miles and Kaye at Hoxton, on the 5th of October 1798:

"Visited the house at Hoxton of Messrs. Miles and Kaye for "the reception of Lunatics, and examined the provisions, accom- "modations, and general state of the patients; the bread, beef, "cheese and beer, were all remarkably good, and the patients "whom I examined, among whom were four of the men who "lately made their escape, declared, that they had them in plenty. "The accommodations were also very clean and well aired, and "they have sufficient airing-ground for walking in the open air;

" in which last respect these accommodations have greatly the
" advantage of Bethlem Hospital.

" The principal defect in institutions of this kind arises from
" the convalescent patients not being separated from those in a
" deranged state. If such separation could be made, and the
" convalescents were to have an opportunity of inspecting the re-
" gulations of the house, and particularly that which requires a
" continuance of their confinement for some time after an appa-
" rent return of reason, in order to guard against the consequences
" of relapses; and if in this state they were also allowed to lay
" their complaints freely before the Board (which at present is
" not suffered in any case) I do not see in what further respect
" the situation of persons in their unfortunate circumstances
" could be materially improved.

" *R. Blair.*"

Is the control of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton immediately vested in the medical department of the Transport Office?—No; it is under the College of Physicians, but there is under the medical department of the Transport Office a medical inspector, whose duty it is to examine and report whatever may appear to him to require remedy.

Do you conceive the Naval Maniacs to be better managed now than they were on your first visiting them?—I do.

To what cause do you attribute the improvement?—Partly perhaps to the attention of the proprietor of the Establishment, but chiefly to the attention paid by the Board to every suggestion for improvement.

Can you state to the Committee in what those improvements have consisted?—They have much greater space than they had at former periods.

Do you mean by greater space, that they have greater accommodation in their airing-ground, in their day-rooms, and in their bed-rooms, than they had at a former period?—They have.

Greater, in proportion to their numbers, than they had at the time of Doctor Blair's report in 1798?—I cannot speak to that; their numbers were very small in 1798; the buildings are very much enlarged, much more attention is paid to their clothing, they are not so loose as they were, and those in the habit of rending their clothes are confined in strait-waistcoats.

Is there more room in the airing-ground?—I do not know that; it is larger in proportion to the number. I am sure that the officers do not lie so many together as they used to do, they are more separated; that I consider is a great improvement.

Used the officers to lie in the same bed?—They have been pointed out to me as lying in the same bed; they now lie singly.

Do you mean to say, that since the report of 1812, every officer and seaman in Mr. Miles's house at Hoxton has had greater accommodation in his bed-room, and in the day-rooms and the airing-grounds, than he had formerly?—They certainly have, in their bed room, sitting room, and in the accommodation to defend them from wet.

So that you would consider the state of the officers and seamen in the year 1812, as being better than it was in 1798, and in the year 1815 as being better than what it was in the year 1812?—They are bettered in proportion as their buildings and places have been enlarged.

Generally speaking, the Committee are to understand that the accommodation of the officers and seamen at those periods abovementioned, is better than it was at prior periods?—They have ever been so well accommodated, I never could find any fault at the times I attended; there were so few, there appeared to be perfect room for the patients. Since their numbers have increased so much, they have required more space, and they have erected piazzas and various accommodations.

Do you mean to say, that in the various examinations you have made at Hoxton, you never found any fault?—I do not recollect that ever I did.

Do you recollect Captain Evans there?—I do.

Do you think he was accommodated as a person in his rank ought to have been?—He was accommodated as well as the Institution would admit.

Did you find, in your different visitations there, that either officers or seamen slept two together in a bed?—I never saw them so sleeping; but I understood that they were placed two in a bed; but my visitations were very seldom. On the death of Doctor Johnson, I was Chairman of the Sick and Wounded Board; and then the visitations immediately fell to Doctor Weir, and he has constantly attended since that time.

When you were told that persons slept two in a bed, did you consider that a circumstance for which fault was not to be found?—If the accommodations would admit of more; but they were very large beds.

If the accommodations could have admitted more, should you have thought two Maniacs ought to be put together in the same bed?—Certainly, I should not if the accommodations would admit of more.

At that period there were fewer persons than there are now?—At the time I visited, there certainly were.

Did you make any remonstrances to Mr. Miles upon that subject? I do not know that I did, for I thought the beds were sufficiently ample; they were not enraged patients.

Then of course, considering the beds were sufficiently ample, you did not conceive there was any thing to be apprehended from two male patients sleeping together in the same bed; your objection being, of course, to the size of the beds, and not to their so sleeping together?—Perhaps there were four or five beds in a room, never less than two or three.

The Committee is to understand you do not object to two Maniacs sleeping together in the same bed, if the bed is large enough to hold them?—I certainly would not put them into one bed, if I could accommodate them with two.

If there was room for large beds of the ample size of which you speak, do you not conceive there would have been ample room for two smaller beds to contain a single patient each?—Yes, I think that very probable.

Do you not think that must be the case?—That would depend upon the space between the beds; not knowing the dimensions of the rooms it is impossible for me to answer that question; if a considerable space was not allowed between them there might be two beds; but at our Hospitals we allow two feet.

When you visited Mr. Miles's Establishment, and found there was nothing to find fault with; did you observe that the clean and the unclean, the riotous, the furious, and the quiet patients were all mixed together?—I have seen them in the airing grounds, but those who were extremely violent were generally moved; I have gone to the confined place to see those that were secured: a surgeon of the name of Pitt, I recollect, who was violent, was removed in consequence of his violence.

In consequence of your representation?—No; he had been removed when I went.

You never saw a furious person in the same room with one who was more quiet?—Yes, I have certainly, fastened to a chain.

Insensible to the calls of nature, and dirty?—Never; I have always found them clean. I have seen a man in a strait-waistcoat fastened in a chair.

Did you then remonstrate against that patient being confined in that room with other persons who were more placid?—He was in a state of fatuity rather than violence.

Then would he not be insensible to the calls of nature?—He certainly was.

Did you not object to a person insensible to the calls of nature, being in the same room with those who were not?—I certainly would point out the impropriety of such a measure, but if the Institution would not allow of additional room it could not be amended.

The Committee have understood you to say, that in the different visitations you have made to Mr. Miles's at Hoxton, you

never saw any thing to find fault with; do you not think the improper classification of the patients; the mixture of those in a state of fatuity with persons possessing in a stronger degree their reason, the violent with the quiet, and the dirty with the clean, a most improper mode of keeping such patients, and as such fit for your representation as a visitor, in order that a better mode of treatment might be adopted?—I certainly never saw in my visitations such a thing, that I did not immediately mention to Miles; he would say, Sir, that person is so confined, he can do no injury to any one; and as to the inconvenience attending it, there is a person always in readiness to clear away every thing.

How many servants were there at Miles's house at that time?—I do not know, indeed.

Did you feel it your duty to enquire into the number of servants, in proportion to the number of patients?—I considered that those patients were not under any care but that of the College of Physicians. I went to see whether their provisions were good, whether they were treated with tenderness, or whether they had any thing to complain of. I never considered it my duty to attend to them at all, it was a mere benevolent visitation.

Were you named by the Board to attend them?—They never directed me, it was an act of benevolence on my part to go. The College of Physicians had the direction of those persons when they were sent to those places.

The seamen were confined in Miles's house, from the year 1791?—Long before that.

There is a return laid before the Committee, purporting to be an account of the number of patients remaining at Hoxton-house on the 31st of December every year, since 1791; were you belonging to the Transport Office at that period?—No; I was appointed in January 1806; my duties would not allow my attending them, and Doctor Weir was appointed to visit them, from the same motives from which I visited them, motives of humanity.

Can you state to the Committee, who visited by order of the Board, the naval patients from 1791 to 1806, when Dr. Weir was appointed?—Doctor Johnson, who is now dead; Doctor Blane and Doctor Blair visited, but not by order of the Board.

You never visited yourself, by order of the Board?—No; we used to drop in occasionally, but we conceived that they were under the superintendence of the College of Physicians.

The Committee is to understand your visitations at Hoxton were from motives of benevolence, not conceiving it a part of your public duty?—Not at all; only one might suggest to another, Let us go and see how the naval patients are, and whether they want any thing.

Have you ever made any enquiry into the general management of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton, by the direction of the Board of Admiralty?—I did, in conjunction with Commissioner Boyle, and Doctor Weir, towards the end of the year 1812.

Did you communicate the result of the enquiry to the Board of Admiralty?—It was communicated by the Transport Board.

Did Doctor Weir, who assisted you in this enquiry, furnish you with any remarks on the management of the Naval Maniacs at Hoxton?—He did.

Did the Transport Board send, with its Report to the Board of Admiralty, a copy of the remarks you received from Doctor Weir?—They did not, it being known by the Board that their Lordships had already been put in possession of those remarks by Doctor Weir himself.

Why was not Dr. Weir's Report transmitted to the Admiralty till six months after it had been delivered to the Transport Board?—My colleagues were absent from town, and it was necessary to have a certain number to form a Board, and it was thought proper not to take that matter into consideration until there was a full Board.

What was your opinion as to the general management of the naval patients, at the time you made this enquiry?—That the management was susceptible of improvement, as suggested in the Board's letter to the Admiralty of the 1st May 1813.

Did any of them, at that time, or at any other period, receive moral and medical treatment for their insane disease?—No other, I believe, than what the seamen experienced in their turn at Bethlem; and this gave rise to the Board's proposal to the Admiralty, that a medical man, accustomed to the diseases and habits of seamen, should be specially appointed to the care of them.

Did you find officers and seamen mixed indiscriminately, without any regard to the violent or mild form of the disease?—Officers were, in no cases that I observed, mixed with seamen; and I understood, that in the most violent state of their paroxysms they were kept apart from their respective classes.

Is it your opinion that such an indiscriminate mode of blending the patients must tend greatly to aggravate the disease, and retard the progress of recovery?—It is certainly desirable that the indiscriminate blending of the patients together should be avoided.

Are you of opinion that the bed-rooms, varying from six feet nine inches to five feet ten inches in breadth, and from nine feet nine inches to nine feet eleven inches in length, are sufficiently spacious for three bed-places and three patients to sleep in?—This space may be sufficient, if it be admitted that three patients may be in one cabin; but the Board's proposal to the Admiralty

went to provide, that every man should have a cabin to himself not less than four feet by seven feet.

When sixteen or seventeen apartments, of the same dimensions, are only separated from each other by means of a wooden partition, and a passage which runs from two feet eleven inches to five feet eight inches in breadth, do you conceive if 51 patients are bolted in from nearly the setting to the rising of the sun, that the air, under such circumstances, must not be highly contaminated, and rendered unfit for the purposes of respiration?—The air would certainly be more contaminated if it were not in the power of the managers at Hoxton to afford at all times, when they shall judge it expedient, a thorough ventilation by means of the windows, which are left unglazed; but, even in its worst state, I think the air would be far more fit for the purposes of respiration than what all the patients have been accustomed to during their service at sea in the between decks of a ship.

Do you think that cribs or bed-places of the breadth of about two feet only, are sufficient for a man of full stature in which to bend his lower extremities, and to afford him space for comfortable repose?—These are the full dimensions allowed to officers of the army, on board of transports; but the men are allowed only eighteen inches; and on board of ships of war a seaman is allowed only fourteen inches.

Is it your opinion that when a patient is confined to his bed from corporeal disease, it is possible for him to receive such nursing attendance as is suitable to the nature of his complaint, from the two menial servants at Hoxton, whose duty it is to attend the whole of the 126 patients?—I do not; and with that view one of the stipulations, under which an increased allowance for the maintenance of Lunatics was submitted to the Admiralty, was, that a separate ward or apartment should be provided for the sick, with a proper number of nurses and attendants.

Do you think it proper to place a patient, labouring under corporeal disease, in a bed-room with other patients in bodily health?—I do not.

How many patients did you find sleeping two in a bed?—Some beds were pointed out to me in which two patients were to sleep; I do not, however, know the number; but the Board recommended that each man should have a cabin to himself.

At the time of your enquiry, by order of the Board of Admiralty, what number of officers and seamen were at Hoxton?—Sixteen officers, and 132 seamen.

How many menial servants had the officers to attend on them?—I do not know.

Doctor Weir states the number of officers at fourteen, who were mixed with six other patients, and had only one attendant

for the whole; was this in your opinion a sufficient attendance? —The attendance did not, on the visitation in 1812, appear to be sufficient; and the Board, for the increased allowance which they submitted to the Admiralty, agreed that there should be a sitting-room for every ten officers, and one servant to each room.

Do you conceive a sitting-room, nineteen feet five inches in length, and fourteen feet in breadth, sufficient for the accommodation of twenty persons, chiefly of the above description? —Certainly not.

What menial attendants had the seamen?—I do not know what number of attendants they actually had.

What number of servants would, in your opinion, be sufficient to keep the patients and their apartments as clean and comfortable as their respective cases have required?—The Board required, upon the proposed advance of price before referred to, that there should be one attendant to every fourteen patients; and that is decidedly my opinion.

Were you ever present when the seamen were at their meals? —I do not remember that I ever was.

As the Lunatic officers at Hoxton, the old infirm seamen at Greenwich, and those who are sent to the Naval Hospitals for the cure of corporeal disease, are allowed chairs, forms, and tables at their meals; do you not conceive it would be more creditable to the Naval department of the Country, and the Government at large, to grant the Lunatic seamen a similar indulgence?—I think that every accommodation and indulgence, that may not be unsuitable to the nature of their malady, should be allowed to them.

At the time of your public enquiry at Hoxton, how many day-rooms had the seamen?—Two.

Did you conceive these rooms sufficiently large and commodious for accommodating the number of patients lodged in them? —They were not thought to afford sufficient space, the managers of the House were therefore required and did provide more space.

Were the officers allowed a distinct airing ground, or were they mixed with mechanics and people of an inferior description? —In the airing-ground with the officers there were other persons; but they could not have been from the very inferior stations of life, as persons of their description could not have paid the higher price for subsistence.

What were the dimensions of the airing-ground for the seamen, when you made your enquiry?—I did not ascertain the exact dimensions.

Supposing the number of them to have been 126, including the prisoners of war, as has been stated by Dr. Weir, it it your opinion

that an area of 64 feet eight inches long, and 60 feet 8 inches broad, surrounded by a high wall on each side, was a sufficient space to enable them to take that degree of exercise which their bodily health required; and which would, in conjunction with other means, ultimately cure their insane malady?—The airing-ground did not appear to be sufficiently large; and therefore, one of the stipulations under which an additional price was recommended to the Admiralty, was, that a greater space should be allowed for airing-ground. I admit that exercise may contribute to bodily health, but I am not very sanguine in the expectation of a permanent cure for mental disease.

Did the airing-ground afford any piazza or covered way to shelter them in wet weather, or were there any forms or benches for them to sit upon?—The airing-ground did not afford any of those accommodations; but that a piazza should be made was one of the proposed stipulations.

Did the premises in which the naval patients were lodged, afford any thing like a gallery, for either the officers or seamen to exercise in during bad weather?—I did not observe any.

Do you think it proper for a captain in the navy to live with and eat at the same table with a mechanic or tradesman, or for a lieutenant of marines to live in the same apartment with a Greenwich pensioner or any other person of an inferior class of society?—I see no impropriety in a captain of the navy being associated under such circumstances with a respectable tradesman; but it certainly is not proper that officers should be associated with persons from the inferior classes of society. Considering, however, in what manner society is constituted in this country, and that the commissions in the army and navy are open to all, I fear some difficulty might be found in drawing a correct line in a private Institution like Hoxton, where the ability to pay commands appropriate accommodation, unless distinct apartments were allotted for the sole accommodation of naval officers.

Do you think it proper that four officers of different ranks should sleep in four beds in the same room, the foul and clean patients being indiscriminately mixed?—It appears, by my answer to a former question, that my opinion was, that every patient should have a cabin to himself; but if from necessity, four officer patients must be put into one room, I think the particular rank of each individual not of much importance.

Do you think it proper that servants belonging to the house, not keepers, should sleep in the same bed-room with officers of the navy?—When the safety of the patient requires that some person should sleep in the same room with him, it does not appear to me to be of much importance whether the person to whom the

charge is committed acts as a keeper during the day or only during the night.

Have any alterations or improvements been made at Hoxton, for the comfort and amelioration of the condition of the Naval Maniac Patients since your enquiry in 1812?—Additional space has been allowed to the seamen patients, both in the sitting-room and in their airing-grounds.

How did it happen that such alterations and improvements were not made before that period, seeing that the abuses had subsisted so long?—Doctor Weir, who by his instructions is required to visit the patients weekly when in town, never reported the necessity for it. It is, however, to be observed, that since Doctor Weir's regular visits commenced in 1806, the number of patients has increased from 85 to 150.

What is your opinion as to the utility of medical treatment of Insanity?—Although much may be effected by medical treatment, I have before stated, that I am not sanguine in the expectation of a permanent advantage from it.

When you were a member of the Sick and Hurt Board, was there ever any proposal made, by you or your colleagues, to the Board of Admiralty, to get the Naval Maniacs removed from Hoxton to Deal Hospital or Bethlem?—No such proposal was at any time made by me; and I am not aware that the official records of the department furnish any proof of such a proposal having been made by either of my colleagues.

Would you recommend that the Naval Maniacs, confined at Hoxton, should be removed to Deal Hospital or Bethlem?—By no means; I consider such removal highly objectionable for various reasons, which are given in the letter of the Transport Board to the Admiralty.

Since Doctor Weir has been in the habit of visiting the Maniacs at Hoxton, has he ever expressed an anxious wish to have them removed to Bethlem, or placed upon a similar footing to that of the seamen and marines at Greenwich Hospitals, or in the Naval Hospitals and Marine Infirmaries?—In November 1812, Doctor Weir made some suggestions to that effect.

Has Doctor Weir taken repeated occasions to expostulate with you on the necessity and propriety of this measure?—Since the suggestions of Doctor Weir were received in 1812, I have had repeated conversations with him as to the expediency of this measure.

Lunæ, 26° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

[A LETTER from *Alexander M'Leay,* Esq. Secretary to the Transport Board, to the Right Honourable *George Rose,* dated 26 June, with Two Enclosures, were delivered in, and read; and are as follows:]

"Sir, "Transport Office, 26 June, 1815.

"It appearing by the Third Report of Evidence from the Committee of the House of Commons on Madhouses, that Dr. Weir, when examined before the Committee on the 6th instant, stated that Mr. Thompson, a Master in the Navy, had within the last few days been sent from Hoxton House to the Batavia Hospital Ship, in a state of derangement, without the Doctor's having reported to the Transport Board his being in a fit state for removal, and that he knew Mr. Thompson was in a state of derangement, because he had examined him from time to time; and the Surgeon of the Batavia had told him, on the preceding day, that he (the Master) was mad, and that he did not know what to do with him; I am directed by the Board to acquaint you that Mr. Thompson was removed from Hoxton, as usual in similar cases, upon the report of Sir Jonathan Miles, dated 17th of May, of which a copy is enclosed for the information of the Committee, together with a copy of the official report of the Surgeon of the Batavia, dated the 25th instant; from which it will appear, that Mr. Thompson, the Master above mentioned, *has continued free from unfavourable symptoms.*"

"I am, Sir,

"Your very humble Servant,

"*Alexander M'Leay,*

"The Right Honourable George Rose, "Secretary."
Chairman of the Committee House of
Commons on Madhouses."

"Sir, "Hoxton House, Hoxton, 17 May, 1815.

"Mr. Thomas Thompson, Master, who came from Haslar, 13th March, 1815, I beg leave to recommend well, and request he may have a trial."

"I am, &c.

"*Jonathan Miles.*"

"Alexander M'Leay, &c. &c. &c."

" His Majesty's Hospital Ship Batavia,
" Sir, Woolwich, 25 June, 1815.

" Mr. Thomas Thompson, Master, received from Hoxton the 24th of May, I request you to inform the Board, has continued free from unfavourable symptoms.

" At first he was extremely loquacious, which I am informed by his wife is natural to him, and who thinks him recovered."

" I am, Sir,
" Your most obedient Servant,
" Alexander M'Leay, Esquire, " *Thomas Robertson,*
&c. &c. &c." " Surgeon."

Jovis, 8° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

SIR JONATHAN MILES *called in at his own request, and Examined.*

WHERE do you reside?—At Hoxton-house, Hoxton.

How long have you kept that house?—Myself and my family, above a hundred years; myself, personally, twenty-five years; I was born in the house, and have been there ever since.

Have you been personally engaged in the management of the house for twenty-five years?—Yes, I have; I have two managers under me; I have not been always upon the spot, but mostly.

Have you any partner?—None.

How long have the rooms been aired and ventilated in the manner they are at present?—I suppose about eighteen months in the way in which they are now.

Have you ever taken the judgment of other persons, as to the competency of the mode in which they are aired and ventilated?—No further than that of my own medical man; it is a plan of my own.

By whom is that medical man engaged and paid?—By myself.

To whom is he answerable?—To me.

Do you allow him a satisfactory sum for his attendance?—Yes; I never heard him complain yet of what I allowed him.

Is he liable to be discharged at any time at your pleasure?—Yes.

What is the sum you allow?—I do not recollect the precise sum, but it is nearly 150*l.* a year.

Have Patients insensible to the calls of nature ever been placed in the same beds or cradles with clean Patients in your house?—No.

Has not it happened that a Patient insensible to the calls of nature has used the same bed with a man who was cleanly in his person?—No.

Are they never mixed, either in the sitting or the sleeping rooms?—No, they are not, they are divided; the cleanly by themselves, and the dirty in other apartments.

Uniformly without exception?—Yes, uniformly without exception.

Have you any person of the name of Evans in your house?—Yes, Captain Evans.

In what state of health is that gentleman?—He is in a very good state of health at present, but he is troubled with fits; there is no likelihoods of his dying at present that I can see; he eats his food very heartily, and is as well as can be expected of a man in his situation.

Has his situation been such as to require medical attendance?—It has.

Has that medical attendance been given him?—It has; Mr. Sharp has attended him.

Has Mr. Sharp any directions from you to give any particular attention to the Patients on account of their insanity, or merely when their bodily health seems to require it?—Merely when their bodily health requires it, nothing further.

Is any medical attention particularly directed in your Establishment to the cure of the insanity?—None; our house is open to all medical gentlemen who choose to visit it.

That is at the expense of the Patient?—It is.

Do you mean to say, that if any medical person visits your house with the intention of seeing the state in which the patients are generally, he would be admitted?—No; what I mean by its being open to any medical gentleman is, that if they send a Patient, they will visit their own Patients.

Then unless the friends of a Patient send a medical attendant, he will not receive, during any length of time which he shall be confined in your house, any course of medicine or attention whatever, merely with reference to the cure of his insanity?—Certainly not.

What proportion of the persons confined in your house, receive visits from medical persons sent by their friends?—That I am not able to answer.

Can you form any opinion what proportion receive those visits?—I cannot.

Do any of them?—Certainly.

Whereabouts is the number of Patients under confinement with you?—484.

How many of those are, properly speaking, Government Patients?—130 seamen and marines, and 18 officers.

Are not the Government Patients under the more immediate care and attention of Doctor Weir?—Doctor Weir never prescribed any thing for them, he only inspects into their clothing and victualling; he has never prescribed for one to my knowledge.

You do not consider yourself as at all responsible for the medical treatment of the Government Patients?—Yes, I am, because Mr. Sharp is appointed by me to attend them.

Do the Government Patients receive any medical treatment for the cure of their insanity?—I cannot say that they do exactly, because they are Patients who have been sent to Bethlem, and returned back after the first twelvemonth.

Then of the 336 in your house who are not Government Patients, inform the Committee how many, to the best of your knowledge and belief, receive any medical attendance whatever, with a view to the cure of their insanity?—Not any that I know of, only by their own Doctor.

How many are visited by their own medical men?—That I cannot tell, without reference to my Books.

Do you suppose there are twenty?—Yes, from twenty to thirty probably.

It is your opinion then, that there are above 300 persons in your house, who receive no attention whatever, on account of the peculiar complaint for which they are confined?—Certainly, they have nothing prescribed for the cure, no doubt of that, their pay will not allow it.

What attention is paid, in your house, to the clothing of the patients?—They are clothed when they want it; we generally write an order to the Board for what clothes we want for the Government Patients, and the order is sent down, and the clothes are procured, and Dr. Weir inspects to see that they have them. With respect to the pauper Patients, we apply to the different parishes, or to their friends, who send them clothes when they want them, which are regularly put on.

If, then, the Government Patients are not properly supplied with clothing, you consider that as the fault of their superintendent, and not yours?—Clearly so.

Supposing, that is to say, that you had made the application to the Transport Board?—Yes; we never let any man go without clothing, and the Board always sends an order down, on our writing for them.

You think they are sufficiently clothed?—Yes. In the year 1808 the Patients were very badly clothed, and went about the yard stark naked, with only a bit of a blanket on them. I could

not get Dr. Weir to interfere, and I reported it to the visitors of the College of Physicians, and a letter was written to the Transport Board, and since that time they have been properly clothed, on my representation.

For what Parishes do you keep the insane paupers?—St. James's is one, St. Margaret's, Westminster, and a great many other Parishes.

Are any of those Parishes in the habit of sending their medical men?—Certainly they are, whenever it is wanted.

Not periodically?—No.

On your sending?—No, without our sending they come two or three times a year, or more or less.

They have always free admission?—Certainly.

Can you take upon you to say, that all the Parishes send their medical men?—I believe so.

At what rate do you keep the parish paupers?—10s. 6d. a week. The Government patients I receive 10s. 6d. a week for, and find medical attendance.

Do they all sleep single?—Yes, all but six cribs that are double.

Have you not a bed or beds containing more than two each?—I believe there are two cribs containing three each, but I am going to remove them.

Are there not four?—I cannot say indeed.

Are you doubtful whether in your own house there are one, two, three, or four cribs, in each of which three persons sleep?—I am not exactly clear how many there are of those, I must say.

How often do you personally visit the apartments of the patients?—Every day.

Every bed-room?—No, not every bed-room; I go through the house every day where they sit, and see them. I have two superintendents, to whom I pay very large salaries. I go through the house every day to see the provisions which are furnished to the patients.

How often do you see all the bed rooms?—About twice a week.

But you cannot speak to the number of treble cribs you have in those rooms?—No, I cannot precisely; I believe there are six double cribs and two treble cribs; those double cribs were approved of by Doctor Harness.

Is each of the two containing three, wide enough to allow the persons using them lying in parallel lines?—Yes; those double cribs are safer than bedsteads for the patients.

Do any two Patients sleep in the same bed without a separa-

tion?—No, they do not, there is a board between each nearly four feet high, that applies likewise to the cribs for three.

When you say that you visited the bed-rooms twice a-week, do you mean that you visited them at stated times, or as may happen?—As it may happen.

Do you give previous notice of your visits?—No, I do not.

When the Commissioners visit your house, do they inspect into the diet and provisions of the Patients?—Yes, they do.

Have they ever stated to you any complaints upon that subject?—Not any, they have always approved of it.

Do they visit the bed-rooms?—They go through the house and see every place.

Have they made any complaints upon that subject?—Not any.

Do you mean to say that the house has been at all times, during the last ten or twelve years, in a state as little subject to complaint as it is at present?—It certainly is better than it was, since the improvement; it is larger, but I never had any complaint.

Had you ever, in point of fact, any complaint of your house being too crowded?—No, I had not.

Do you ever refuse Patients when sent to you?—Never.

Do you mean, you have always spare beds?—We have always some, not above three or four perhaps; but we always have a great number going out and in.

You mean to assert, that the house has never been so full as to compel you to put two persons in one bed?—I cannot say that; we have in former times, not just now; we have not for the last two or three years, because we have had more room.

Are the violent and the quiet patients separated in your house?—They are.

How long has that been the case?—For the last eighteen months, I should think.

Do you mean to speak particularly to the period of eighteen months?—Near about that time, I should think.

What was the case before that time?—The violent Patients used to sit amongst the others.

To what part of the establishment do you speak?—I speak of the whole.

Was there at that time any separation in the house, of the three classes, the Government Patients, Pauper Patients, and those whom you call Pay Patients, who were sent by their friends, and for whom a greater allowance is made?—Certainly.

How long has the separation been made between the Government and the Pauper Patients?—I cannot tell how long it has been, perhaps two or three years; I think it must be more than three years.

On what account, or for what reason, were they then separated?—By desire of Doctor Weir.

Then before this separation, which took place at the request of Dr. Weir, the Paupers and the Government Patients were thrown together indiscriminately?—The yards opened into each other, and they walked one amongst the other.

Did they sleep separately before?—Yes, they always had the same gallery they have now.

At that time there was no separation of the violent from the quiet Patients?—No, at that time there was not, but there is now.

What was the reason of the separation of the violent Patients which you mentioned to have taken place about eighteen months ago?—It was a plan of my own; I thought it better to divide them, to keep them separate from the others.

What is the separation of which you speak?—By placing them in a room by themselves.

In a bed-room or sitting-room?—Both in the bed-rooms and sitting-rooms.

Is it the practice of the house to permit all the Patients who are at liberty to mix together?—According to their classes; those that are not violent walk about with the others.

Do you mean that all those Patients whom you class as violent Patients are prevented from walking about with the others, and confined in a separate room during the day?—Certainly, they are kept in a separate room, and walk out when the others go in.

In what manner do you confine or restrain violent Patients?—In waistcoats or handcuffs, according to the state they are in; handcuffs are safest of the two.

Have you any persons chained to their beds, or to the sides of the rooms?—No, not one; we have not a thing of the sort.

Have you ever, in the course of your practice, met with men in the most outrageous degrees of insanity, and such as you apprehended would if at liberty have been guilty of violence, or even murder, upon the keeper or others?—Several.

Was the degree of confinement of which you have been speaking, sufficient for those persons?—Generally so; there have been men who have been more heavily ironed than others, but those were persons sent from Newgate, who have been tried for murder, but the Jury had brought it in insanity, and the irons have been put on by order of the Lord Mayor; they stay with us till they either get better or die; one has been sent back quite well, and another is with me, who is getting better.

Do not you think a strait-waistcoast a more irritating instrument of restraint than manacles?—I am sure it is.

Do not you conceive that a belt from behind the Patient's

shoulders, confining the upper joints of the arms, would be preferable to manacles, as giving the Patient the use of his hands in all the calls of nature?—No, I do not; because if a Patient is bad, it must injure his arms, he would always be working; with a half waistcoat I think it might be done; I will make the experiment certainly.

Have you ever opposed the discharge of Patients from your house, when it has been proposed by any medical attendant?—Never.

Do you know whether the persons you have employed as superintendents have so done?—No, never; I am sure they have not in any instance.

Do you know of any patients who have been discharged without your approbation, when you have thought them unfit?—Certainly; eight men were discharged one day, and nine another, by order of Doctor Weir, in the year 1803, who in my opinion were not cured.

Have you had any and what reason to suppose that those men were not in a state fit to be discharged?—By examining them.

After their discharge, did any circumstances come to your knowledge which confirmed you in the opinion that they were unfit to have been sent out?—I never heard any thing more of them after they left my house.

At Christmas, Easter, and Michaelmas, is there any change in the diet of the Patients?—The poor people on Easter Sunday have all roast veal; on Michaelmas Day they have geese and giblet pies, in the higher class; and on Christmas Day they have roast beef and plumb pudding, and a pint of ale each man; that has been a standing rule a long while; and sometimes a glass of negus.

Did you ever consult your medical attendant, whether that was proper?—No; I was certain myself that it could not do them any mischief, so small a quantity.

POWERS OF COMMISSIONERS, &c.

Jovis, 11° *die Maii*, 1815.

THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

DR. RICHARD POWELL *called in, and Examined.*

YOU are a Fellow of the College of Physicians?—I am.

And Secretary to the Commissioners appointed under the Act of the 14th of the King, for the regulation of Madhouses?—Yes; and have been so from September 1808.

Do the College of Physicians annually elect five Fellows for visiting Madhouses within seven miles of the Metropolis?—They do; according to the directions of the Act, and at their general meeting in September.

Do the Commissioners meet as prescribed under that Act, to grant licences?—They do, according to the directions of that Act.

Do the Commissioners visit the houses once a year, and occasionally at other times?—They do; all houses once, and where there appears a necessity, more than once.

Do they, on such visits, examine minutely into the state of the houses, and into the condition of all the apartments in them, and as to the care of the patients?—Yes.

Do they enquire into the medical treatment of the patients?—Not particularly.

Do they at all enquire into the medical treatment?—Into the medical attendance, certainly; that is to say, it is very frequently asked, Who attends this patient? but into the propriety of the medicine administered, or into the medical treatment of the patient, they do not go; nor do they make this enquiry in every case.

Do they make minutes of their observations in those examinations?—They do; their present minute book, which I have been ordered to bring with me, I beg leave to lay before the Committee.

[*Dr. Powell produced the same.*]

The Commissioners are sworn of course?—They are; every part of the Act, I believe, is fully complied with; it is the wish of the Commissioners that it should.

The minutes contain every particular which the Commissioners think deserve their notice, with their observations thereupon?—After the visitation, all the circumstances respecting every house visited on that day, are read over; and they determine upon the general minute that shall be entered upon the minute book, from the loose minutes taken at the time, and from their own recollection.

Have circumstances occurred tending to impeach the character of any of those houses, upon the visitations made?—Certainly. Every fault that is found, impeaches the character; and there are many noticed in that book.

If any discovery is made deserving censure or animadversion, is that stated in a paper, and hung up in the censor's room of the College?—Very seldom; because the method of publication by such mode of hanging up, has been thought to be completely inefficient: It is thus hung up in a private room, into which few persons go; but if any minute is made containing censure, or finding fault with particular conduct, the secretary is usually directed to write to the keeper, and to inform him of the circumstance: And if the house has been ill conducted, the Commissioners make a point of visiting again very speedily, in order to see whether the same objection still exists.

Have instances occurred of keepers refusing admittance to the visitors?—No, I believe not; not within my knowledge, certainly.

Is an exact account kept of the whole of the proceedings of the Commissioners?—The minute they agree upon is entered, it is again read to them at their next meeting, and they sign it after consideration, as will appear from the book before the Committee; of course very many things occur during a visitation which are not mentioned in the minutes.

Have you reason to believe that regular accounts are transmitted of patients in the houses within seven miles of London, within three days after their admission?—There are instances to the contrary; but in general I believe they are very correctly returned.

When instances to the contrary have occurred, what has been done upon it?—If the omission appeared to have originated merely from error, the Commissioners have reprehended the keeper and directed greater attention for the future; but in glaring instances they have ordered prosecutions.

In what instances can such omission have originated in error?

—The confusion for instance between parish paupers and patients that are paid for; parish paupers not being returnable under the Act.

Have not the keepers of all those houses full information of the nature of their duty, which distinguishes between the parish paupers and the others?—I suppose they have, as far as the Act can give it.

Then how can it have arisen from error?—The Act is obscure: I can point out instances in the register where the return has been delayed to four or five days, instead of being made within three.

Do you mean to say those are the only cases where they have not complied with the Act?—Certainly not; there have been cases in which the Commissioners have even directed prosecutions.

Have the Commissioners directed prosecutions in all cases, except those of a trivial departure from the law?—No; this has depended upon their investigation of the facts, and I can probably answer the question better by a fact. A person was found confined in a house, one of the Commissioners had seen this person who was admitted into this house without any certificate; the Commissioners visited, and found that he was so; he had been there but a little time, and his conversation then was exceedingly correct; they found that a statement had been made to the keeper, that the Commissioner had so seen him, and believed him to be insane; he took this report for a certificate, which it was not; but this was merely a mistake, without any intention of concealment, and so far excusable. This man, in consequence of the reprehension of the circumstance by the Commissioners, got at large, but he was insane, and very soon in confinement again; his was insanity of conduct, not of conversation.

Are you aware of Lunatics being admitted without a certificate at all, in any case?—No, I am not; when I say that, I beg to state that I could refer to an instance where a Lunatic has been received and confined without any certificate, or without any return, and the Commissioners have ordered a prosecution against the party; but as a general conduct, certainly not.

As far as you are enabled to speak upon the subject, have those orders for admission been properly attested?—Yes, generally so, certainly; I would beg here to state to the Committee, that in consequence of the irregularity of such orders, the Commissioners directed papers to be printed and used containing the medical certificate which ought to be required, and which they expected to find; and also blank returns of the circumstances required by the Act to be filled up by the keepers; and which are now mostly used, but not always, as they have no power to compel it.

[*The Papers were delivered in, and read.*]

"Medical Certificate.—For the reception of a patient into a licensed Lunatic house.

"In consequence of sufficient personal examination of
"I hereby certify to be of
"Insane mind, and I am of opinion that suitable confinement
"of in a house licensed for the reception of
"Lunatics, is necessary and proper.

"Signed and sealed by
"Dated this day of
"To Mr.

"N.B.—To be signed and sealed by some Physician, Surgeon, "or Apothecary, and his residence and branch of the profes- "sion to be added."

"Name of the person received
"Date of admission into a Lunatic house
"Name and residence of the friends or other persons by whose "direction the lunatic is received
"Name and residence of the physician, surgeon, or apothe- "cary, by whose order signed and sealed, such direction is "given

"Signed
"To the Secretary for licensing houses for the reception of "Lunatics.
"To be left with the Beadle of the College of Physicians, "Warwick-lane, London."

Do you always compare the number of persons in confinement in any given house, with the number of certificates?—No; it is impossible to do that.

Why is it impossible?—We have a file brought with the certificates jumbled together upon that file; patients have gone out of the house, and the certificates remain upon the file; in short, we only take some of these papers and collate them, and see that they accord with our registers and returns; we do not attempt to go through the whole, but take one indiscriminately, and see that that is correct, and from finding three or four so, we rather infer that the whole are so.

Do not you think the mode of entry might be so arranged and ticketed, on filing those certificates, that it might be easy to compare the certificates with the persons then under confinement?—Yes; but we have no power to direct it.

Of course, that would prevent altogether almost the possibility of a person being there, for whom there was not a proper

certificate?—We are so far secure of the certificate, that the name of the medical person signing the certificate, as well as that of the friend of the patient, is entered in our book.

You are not sure that the man may be there?—No; the patient may be gone, we know nothing of him in the register beyond his admission; the Act provides for nothing more.

Recognizances are taken always before the licences are granted? They are in the Court of Chancery.

Have the Commissioners regular returns from the country, with respect to the number of houses and the names of the patients confined in them?—They are imperfectly made in very many instances: many houses in the country do receive patients and never return them at all; we communicate this to the Clerk of the Peace, when we know it; he uses his judgment, and there the matter ends. The Commissioners receive no return of houses as they are licensed; the only knowledge they have of a house even being in existence in the country, is the receipt of a return, if made by the keeper, of the admission of a patient therein.

Have many returns been made to the Quarter Sessions, so far as you know, of minutes of the state of houses for the reception of Lunatics, at the visitation of licensed houses within the respective counties?—The Act directs that the visitors in counties *may*, if they think necessary, make minutes in writing. In case such minutes are made, then they are directed to return a copy of the minutes so made to the secretary; but they may visit without making any minutes at all. The copies of minutes, which have been so returned, are certainly not from all those counties containing houses.

In the event of a licence being withdrawn from a person keeping a house for the reception of Insane persons, on account of gross misconduct, have the Commissioners power to refuse that man a new licence, if he should apply for one the next day? Certainly not, under the Act. I know no instance, however, of a licence ever having been taken away.

In the various visitations the Commissioners have made, has no instance occurred, which, in the opinion of the Commissioners, would have justified the withdrawment of the licence? —I cannot immediately lay my hand upon a minute of the sort; but I remember one, where the Commissioners would have thought it justifiable to have refused the licence, if they had had the power: they never have withdrawn it.

Has no instance occurred within your observation, of circumstances falling under the cognizance of the Commissioners, which would have justified their withdrawing the licence?—Probably many circumstances of ill conduct would have done

that, and there have been abundant instances of such, but the Commissioners have never in fact withdrawn the licence; how far they would have considered themselves justified in doing it, I cannot say.

Do you conceive that the provisions of the Act of the 14th of His present Majesty, are sufficient for carrying into effect the purposes intended by that Act?—I do not; the visitations have done an immensity of good; but the Commissioners have not sufficient powers.

State to the Committee the deficiencies, so far as they have fallen under your own observation?—May I be permitted rather to refer to the copy of a letter to a Peer, which will point out the chief deficiencies of the present law.

[*The Letter, together with one to the Chairman of this Committee, were read, as follow:*]

"My Lord,

"THE Commissioners under the Act for regulating Mad-
"houses in London, and within seven miles of the same, and
"within the county of Middlesex, beg leave to offer to your
"lordship their acknowledgments for the communication made
"to them through Dr. Pemberton, relative to the above Act.
"The suggestions and alterations proposed by your lordship,
"meet their entire concurrence; at the same time, as they relate
"only to local circumstances, and as the Commissioners are
"aware of many other defects, more immediately falling under
"their own cognizance, they have taken the liberty of suggesting
"them, in order that when embodied with the alterations pro-
"posed by your lordship, a complete revision of the Act may
"take place.

"The Commissioners beg to state, that the subject has
"heretofore on various occasions been taken into their most
"serious consideration; that the alterations they will have the
"honour of submitting, have been maturely weighed, and
"severally laid before counsel, for their opinion; that the
"whole have been digested into form; and of the opportunity
"now afforded by your lordship's offer, they feel it to be impor-
"tant to the interests of the public that they should hasten to
"avail themselves.

"The Commissioners therefore propose to submit to your
"lordship, in the first instance a very general view of the insuffi-
"ciencies of the Act in its present form; of the modifications
"of which it is susceptible; and of the new matter which it may
"be thought proper to introduce therein. They deem it unneces-
"sary to detain your lordship with a detail of inaccuracies of

" verbal expressions in the Act, although such are numerous, " and productive of much inconvenience in the execution of it, " because any such alterations can be better explained, and more " easily made, if the subject shall hereafter receive minute con- " sideration. For the same reason, the Commissioners will also " omit some charges which refer to convenience alone, such as " the manner in which the oaths are directed to be administered " (p. 1093) and the place of their meeting, which is limited to " the Hall, or some other convenient place in the College of " Physicians (p. 1094).

" That various defects in the provisions of the Act generally " do exist, appears from the Minutes of the Commissioners; " the necessity for their frequent recourse to legal advice, and " the publications of the proceedings of Courts of Law, and " your lordship's recent information in the county of Wilts, is " one proof among many that similar defects are felt in the more " distant counties of England. That the verbal expression of " those provisions is not in all instances clearly made, may be " illustrated by an opinion of the late Lord Kenyon in 1782, " which begins thus, 'I cannot give a receipt to provide for the " inaccuracies of an ill-penned law.'

" The first point to be considered in order, is the granting of " licences, which (page 1095) the Commissioners are required " to grant to all persons who shall desire the same; and by the " opinion of counsel, they have been advised, that no impro- " priety of conduct, not even a previous conviction of offences " under the Act, or the forfeiture of the licence under one of its " clauses, will, as the law at present stands, justify their refusals.

" The Commissioners (p. 1095) are also restricted in granting " licences to one day in the year; it would be advisable that " they should possess the power to grant them at any other time; " provided that the licences all terminated on the usual day of " the year that the other licences are granted for. It is to be ob- " served, that the Magistrates of counties have the power of " granting licences at any General Quarter Sessions.

" The sums to be paid by persons taking out licences are now " regulated by the number of houses, and by one single division " only (as they may be *ten* in number, or *more than ten* (p. " 1095) of the number of patients who shall be confined in each " house. Under the present regulations, therefore, provided " they be contained in one house, twelve patients or eighty " patients require the same licence.

" The Commissioners imagine, that a scale may be formed " according to the number of patients contained in one establish- " ment, rather than the number of *houses* of which it may con- " sist; which may not be more burthensome to the keepers in

" general, not much more productive to the fund from which " the expenses of the commission are defrayed, and yet be more " equal and just to all parties, than the present arrangement. " Such an adoption, too, will obviate some objections which " occur in the execution of the Act, and do away the motives " which exist to confine a great number of these unfortunate " persons in a small space. Further; as it will hereafter be " proposed that parish paupers shall not continue to be, as they " are at present, deprived of any of the benefits of the Act; and " as such Lunatics are received at lower prices by the keepers, " it might be proposed that houses licensed for their express re- " ception, should pay for their licences *only half the sum* " determined upon for others.

" As licences are now granted (p. 1095) any person may re- " quire one; and it is true that he is rendered by his recognizance " amenable for the conduct of the house; but such licensed " person may not reside in the house; he may, if he pleases, " entrust the charge thereof to a servant; and further, although " one person only may take out the licence, it frequently happens " that others also have a trading interest in the concern; it seems, " therefore, proper and reasonable that these circumstances " should be regulated, that all the parties interested should be " answerable for the conduct of a Lunatic house, and join in the " licence; and also that *one of the parties* to whom any house is " so licensed, should reside upon the spot. Perhaps this provi- " sion might be enforced by a penalty attached to disobedience " of it.

" Again, the present Act allows the confinement of one " Lunatic in a house without any licence (p. 1092); and this " provision looks very properly to the accidental occurrence of " Insanity in private families, and to their security, under such " afflicting circumstances, from vexation or interruption; but " this privilege is construed to extend much further; for persons " consider themselves to be justified by it, in confining any num- " ber of patients in distinct houses, and even in contiguous ones.

" The superintendence of the Commissioners is thus evaded, " and they recommend that provisions be introduced into the " Act, by which the practice may be prevented. As also the " words of the Act at present stand (p. 1100) the penalty will " be found to be incurred by those who shall 'admit, harbour, " entertain or confine any (person as a) Lunatic,' which circum- " stances of actual occurrence render it expedient to change into " 'admit, harbour, entertain or confine any Lunatic,' omitting " the words in a parenthesis.

" The line of conduct to be observed by the keeper of the " licensed house, should seem to follow next in order; and the

" directions of the Act, by which these are to be regulated, (p. " 1099) will require very material alterations.

" Pauper Lunatics, sent by parish officers, are exempted " from any returns on their admission into a Lunatic house, " such as are required for other patients; and the Com- " missioners have found also, that as the law at present is " interpreted, no medical certificate is required to justify their " confinement; this practice they have endeavoured, but not " effectually, to do away; and the fiat of the parish officer alone " is thus sufficient to consign a person to confinement.

" The Commissioners conceive it will be thought right, upon " every principle of humanity and justice, that all exemptions of " this kind should be done away, and more particularly so, " because it has been sometimes contended, that even private " patients, if they be but admitted upon the same low terms as " parish paupers, may be classed with them, and exempted from " returns and the other provisions of the Act.

" A certificate of some physician, surgeon, or apothecary, as " to the Insanity of the patient is necessary (p. 1100) to justify " the admission of such patient into a licensed house, to which " description it ought, in the present state of the profession of " medicine, to be added, some physician, surgeon, or apothecary, " *legally qualified to practise as such.* The nature of the " certificate should also be definitely expressed, and affirm, " that the medical person who signs it has *actually visited* the " patient. The London Commissioners have recommended the " form which is attached to this Report, and on their visitations " examine and compare the files of such certificates, and they " would advise that a similar form should be added in an " appendix to the Act.

" The keeper is also bound (p. 1100) to return the name or " names, and place or places of abode of the person or persons " by whose direction the lunatic is admitted; and as the certifi- " cate of the medical person is directed to be signed and *sealed* " by *him,* so ought also the direction of the friends of the patient, " which is not at present required by the Act.

" The returns to be made by the keeper to the secretary in " London, on the admission of any lunatic, are by the present " Act directed to comprise certain particulars, but these were " found to be very defective, until the adoption of the form an- " nexed to this Report; and there is still considerable difficulty " in persuading the keepers of some houses in the country to em- " ploy it: It is recommended, that a similar form be adopted in " the Appendix to the Act. As the return now stands, it will be " seen that besides the patient, there are three distinct parties " concerned; *i. e.* the friend or friends who desire, the medical

" man who advises the admission of the patient, and the keeper " or person to whom the house is licensed; and it is particularly " advised that these three characters should be kept separate, and " that a clause in the Act should prohibit every individual from " signing the return in more than one capacity; and that no " keeper or other person interested in a licensed house should " sign a certificate for admission into it, in the character of a " medical practitioner.

" Further than this it seems necessary, that the observance of " this most important point of medical certificates should be en- " forced by a penalty, which ought to be imposed upon the par- " ties concerned, if any such medical certificate shall be proved " to be improperly granted, and without personal examination " of the patient: And here the Commissioners cannot but ap- " prove your Lordship's suggestion, that a *plan* of the whole " house to be licensed and its respective rooms should be deli- " vered in at the time of first taking out a licence, and as often " as any change shall take place or the Commissioners require " the same; it will afford the Commissioners an information " which is important, and which they do not at present possess, " further than by the knowledge they acquire by repeated visita- " tions; perhaps the accuracy of such plan will be better enforced " by a penalty for every false return, than by an oath on the part " of the keeper.

" It will also be proper to direct the keeper to make still fur- " ther returns of the state of their houses, besides the returns " within a certain number of days of patients received therein, " *and also at the time of taking out the annual licence, that the* " *keeper should deliver to the secretary an account of all the* " *patients then entertained under his care,* and that he should " make a return to the secretary, within the same number of " days, *of discharges, or deaths, or other changes,* which may " occur therein; and these circumstances, with their several " dates, ought to be added in separate columns, to the corres- " ponding names in the register, which at present can only ac- " count for the admission of patients, and affords no means of " obtaining that further information, which is so often sought for " as important.

" The visitations to be made by the Commissioners, and their " several duties and mode of election, come next (p. 1099), and " will probably require no alteration; but it is suggested, that if " the mode of paying for licences according to the number of " patients, as before stated, be adopted, it will also be proper " that the remuneration to the Commissioners should follow the " same rule, rather than, as at present, one guinea should be " paid to each for every house visited; there should also be a

" clause to empower them in their visitations to liberate from " confinement any person, whom they shall have sufficient reason " to consider as of sane mind, or improperly confined, which at " present they do not possess; as under many cases of such oc- " currence, the slower though regular process of the law must, " from the time it requires, be a source of infinite distress to in- " dividuals in such a situation.

" The Commissioners in London are by the Act (p. 1092) " elected annually on the last day of September, the former " Commissioners then quit their office; the new Commissioners " meet for the purpose of granting licences on or within ten days " of the third Wednesday in October, which licences are to " commence on the 20th of November following. Now either " the licences should commence on the day upon which they are " granted, *or the new Commissioners should be specially em-* " *powered, if they please, to visit during the remaining term of* " *the licences granted by their predecessors,* and not to leave, as " seems at present to be the case, seven weeks, *i. e.* from Sep- " tember 30th to November 20th, without any regular superin- " tending power.

" It is enacted (p. 1097), that any part of the Report of the " Commissioners which conveys censure or animadversion upon " any house, shall be *hung up in the Censor's room of the Col-* " *lege,* to be perused and inspected by any person who shall " apply for that purpose; and the insufficiency of this provision " to any good purpose must be manifest. It is therefore pro- " posed to alter it, and to direct that a copy of such part of the " Report as conveys censure, *shall be communicated to the* " *keeper of the house, and also entered in a separate register* " *to be kept in a convenient place at the College, for public* " *inspection.*

" The Commissioners ought also to have a power vested in " them by the Act, of taking recognizances at the time of grant- " ing licences; and the clause giving them this power should " also require, that they be returned to the Quarter Sessions for " the county, a power which the Commissioners for other coun- " ties at present possess.

" The application of the Act to the counties of England and " Wales generally, might demand various considerations accord- " ing to local circumstances; but it is supposed that any such " will not require much deviation from those which the London " Commissioners recommend, founded upon ample experience.

" In relation however to the houses in counties, it may be ob- " served, that (p. 1102) the keepers are directed to make a re- " turn of the lunatics they admit, to the Secretary to the London " Commissioners, within fourteen days from such admission;

" which names, &c. are to be entered in a separate register. " Now as the Act stands, such entries must be imperfect and " insufficient; these returns from the keepers are the only intimations of the existence of such houses which the Secretary " receives, and even these are in some instances wholly omitted, " and houses exist, and no returns are ever received from them. " It would therefore supply a material check upon such irregularities, if the *Clerk of the Peace* for the county or place where " such houses are licensed, shall be obliged, under a penalty, to " *return a list to the Secretary in London, of such Licences, within a given time after they are granted.* And it is further " presumed, that the purposes of the Act would more effectually be promoted, if the Commissioners for counties were " directed to make regular *minutes of the state and condition of houses, and of the number of patients confined therein, and to transmit copies thereof to the Secretary in London*, under " certain penalties, rather than that such minutes and transmissions should be left so much at large, as is done by the terms " of the present Act.

" There is furthermore another general provision of the present Act (p. 1104), which seems to require some modification. " It is there provided, that the Act shall not extend to any of the " *Public Hospitals* within this kingdom. And the Commissioners suggest, that this should be confined to *pauper* lunatics " admitted into such institutions as objects of charity, and not " extended to those who pay, and sometimes largely, for their " accommodation and treatment, as is at present the case in a " variety of places, which shelter themselves under this designation, and receive patients of all descriptions who may offer.

" The Commissioners beg leave finally to observe to your " Lordship, that any illustration, by cases of actual occurrence, " of the opinions contained in this general statement, is for obvious reasons passed over; but if it should be deemed necessary, there is no point here mentioned which may not be supported by evidence as recorded in their minutes and register, " and that it will be their especial duty to assist in rendering this " important Act more practically applicable to circumstances in " its execution, and still more conducive than it is at present to " the public good.

" I have the honour to be, my Lord,
" Your Lordship's obedient Servant,
" R. POWELL, M. D.
" Sec."

" To the Right Honourable
" the Earl of Radnor,
" &c. &c. &c."

" To the Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE.

" Sir, " April 22, 1813.

" I HAVE the honour of communicating to you the papers to " which I referred, respecting the Madhouse Act; and the fol- " lowing short account of the proceedings of the Commissioners " upon that subject, with which it seemed proper that you " should be acquainted. In the spring of the year 1811, Mr. " William Wynn's Bill for regulating Pauper and Criminal Lu- " natics, was brought before Parliament, for the purpose of in- " troducing some amendments therein; and on that occasion Sir " Lucas Pepys and I had some conversation with him upon the " subject of the Act for regulating Madhouses, in consequence " of which the Commissioners entered into a full consideration " of the provisions of the Act, and made therein such altera- " tions as they conceived likely to be practically beneficial; these " were submitted to the opinion of Mr. Warren, the College " counsel, and Lord Radnor has the only copy of his reply to " the more general suggestions which were contained in the " amended Act. The Act, as at that time altered, forms the " chief part of the copy which Lord Radnor has now laid be- " fore you. The Commissioners then thought it to be their " duty to call the attention of the College to the subject, and to " require their determination upon the propriety of making an " application to the legislature for the amendment of the Act; " but after the annual change of the College officers and Com- " missioners, the consideration passed by at the time; and it has " now been renewed in consequence of certain circumstances " which have occurred in Wiltshire, under the immediate notice " of the Earl of Radnor, and have induced him to interest him- " self in the endeavour to prevent a repetition of them. Re- " ports from the visitors in counties are very irregularly made; " and one dated November 23, 1812, which refers to the subject " before us, is the first, which for many years back has been re- " ceived from the county of Wilts. This Report states, that 23 " persons were confined in a licensed house then visited, eight of " whom were paupers sent by parish officers, and details many " circumstances in its management, which deserved severe cen- " sure. On examining the register of lunatics admitted into " such houses, it appeared that not one of the 15 patients who " were not paupers had been returned to the Secretary in Lon- " don, for the insertion of the name therein, according to the " directions of the Act; and this information was immediately " stated officially from the Commissioners to the Clerk of the " Peace for the county, but he has not noticed to them the re- " ceipt of such communication. On March 13th last, Sir

" Francis Milman laid before the Commissioners a letter from " Lord Radnor to Doctor Pemberton, enclosing a plan intended " to obviate in future the evil which had been recently found to " exist in Wiltshire; and at the same time requesting to know if " the Commissioners had any suggestions to offer upon the same " subject. The Commissioners thus applied to, referred to the " paper which had been drawn up in 1811, and made some addi- " tions thereto, in consequence of some circumstances of still " later occurrence; but they judged, that in answering Lord " Radnor's letter, it would be desirable, in the first instance, to " address a more general report to his Lordship, and to lay be- " fore him a view of the practical objections to the existing Act, " and of those alterations which appeared to them to be neces- " sary. A copy of this letter I have now the honour to trans- " mit to you. Lord Radnor took the trouble to digest these " suggestions into the form of the clauses of an Act of Parlia- " ment, which he returned for the consideration of the Commis- " sioners, who, in order that their bearings and relations to the " present Act might be more clearly seen, directed that such of " them as had not been noticed on the former occasion, should " be added thereto, and the whole entered in their proper places " in an interleaved copy of the present Act. This copy was " then sent to Lord Radnor, for his opinion and observations, " and has been communicated by him to you. The Commis- " sioners, however, are aware from experience, that much more " caution and attention will be necessary in wording the Act, so " as to make it clear and definite in its practical application; and " believe, that it would be better to form a new Act altogether, " than to attempt to amend the old one; and they purposed, in " the next place, to apply for the direction therein of some per- " son especially conversant in the form and language of Acts of " Parliament, and they submit it to you, that some such step " will still be proper, before any application is made to the " Legislature.

" I have the honour to be, Sir,
" Your most obedient humble servant,
" R. POWELL, M. D. Sec^r."

You have stated, that the Commissioners have visited all the houses within their jurisdiction at least once a year; can you recollect the state of the house kept by Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton?—The Committee will give me leave rather to read to them the Report of the Commissioners, with respect to their visitation of that house on the 28th of March, 1815, as it stands on their minutes. " The number of patients was about 486, of " whom about three-fourths were paupers."

State to the Committee what is meant by the word *about*; cannot you ascertain the number correctly?—No.

Do not you count them?—We take down on our rough minutes the number in each yard.

When you enter the house, do you ask the keeper how many patients there are?—Yes.

What means have you of ascertaining whether he gives you a true account or not, or that you see them all, unless you count the patients?—We take most especial care to go into every room in the house, and we know, I believe, every room in it.

Has it ever occurred to you to find out, during the period you have had any concern with the visitation of the medical Commissioners, that cells or places were concealed from your knowledge?—I think not.

May not the keeper, by shifting the patient from room to room, keep some from your view?—I think it is a possible thing; I hardly think that a probable thing; the Commissioners are very much upon the alert in looking over every part of the house.

Do not you think, seeing the certificate of every patient, and counting the patients, would be the means best adapted to prevent any deception?—They would be means unquestionably, but I think it would take the Commissioners more than a day to go over the house of Sir Jonathan Miles in that way, and they probably are not there above two or three hours.

How can you secure to a patient, on his recovering his sanity, his liberation?—We have no power of liberation under the Act.

You are not sure you see them once a year, though you mean to see them?—We do our best, and we mean to see them.

Could not you make the keeper furnish you with a list, and make him responsible?—I think it would be a very good provision, if such were produced at every time of visitation.

The keeper knows how to apply the names?—We proceed thus: I take a memorandum-book in my hand; I enter the names as the man gives them to me; and if we come within a few names of his number, we think ourselves very well off. Where any patient complains to the Commissioners that he is improperly confined, or they see reason from his manner to think him so, into that case they then more particularly examine. But supposing they find the patient's conversation correct, they know better than to infer immediately that he is well, and that his conduct will also be so; and if they did, they have no power under the Act to liberate him. They usually in such case direct the secretary to write to the friends of the patient, and say, We require, that if his confinement be longer protracted, the propriety of such confinement be justified by a more repeated and particular exami-

nation of some medical practitioner. For it is obvious to the Committee, that the Commissioners cannot, on their visitations, have time enough to examine into individual cases of lunacy; for doubtful ones may require many hours and repeated visits; and if the Commissioners were to act from the impulse of the moment, or barely to judge from propriety of temporary conversation, they might let half the lunatics they see loose, though they were very unfit to be at large.

Do you not think it possible, that upon your visitation, some of the patients may be kept out of your way?—Certainly, it is possible that their local situation may be changed, for you cannot muster insane persons.

Might not some mode be easily devised of securing to the Commissioners, when visiting, a view of every patient?—Probably it might: I am not aware of such a mode at present; but the plan of each house would at least secure our seeing every room.

Would not a list made out from the certificates by the keeper, for which he is responsible, answer the purpose?—A list, with certain corresponding numbers, would do it in some degree. I have suggested heretofore, that for greater certainty, every return made by a keeper should have a number affixed, as well as the names.

Is the application of the patient personal to the Commissioners, when they visit, or by letter?—Usually personal, but sometimes by letter; our correspondence is tolerably large.

Will you proceed to read the minutes you made on the examination of Mr. Miles's house?—"The number of patients, 486, of whom about three-fourths were paupers."

Do not you distinguish paupers in the returns?—The Act expressly excludes paupers from any return: I think evil arises from it. Though the entering of the names of paupers in the register would occasion great trouble, yet it may for instance happen, that a man may become suddenly insane in a parish in London; that he is found so in the streets, and he is sent by the parish to a madhouse; he may, perhaps, be a man of great respectability, and his friends might apply to the secretary, for the purpose of finding him from the register; yet as no return is made of him, they could not get the information. The fact is, that the parish officers send in pauper lunatics by their individual act, even without a medical certificate. "The number of keepers *at home*, (for that the Commissioners generally look to, not the number upon their establishment,) was thirty-two."

Have the keepers of those houses notice of your approach?—Certainly not; so much care is taken, that the secretary of the College, does not intrust even the porter of the College with the conveyance of the summonses.

Do you not find, that the intention of your visitation is usually known before you arrive?—I should think it impossible; instances have occurred in which we have thought it probable, and the care now taken, has been in consequence of such instances. The Commissioners have visited a house on a miserable day in December; they have found patients therein improperly chained; they have been told it is impossible to keep clothes upon those patients; they have gone again to the same house within a week, having reprehended the conduct of the keeper, and found not one instance where a patient was chained, and not one of them without clothes, where the same patients were: they therefore have, from the striking and great differences, occasionally thought that there must have been some communication of their intention to come again; the amendment, however, may possibly have arisen from the effect of their first visit, and attention to their representations. For the last four or five years, the Commissioners have shifted the mode of sending their summonses, as it might chance to be known from that cause; if a servant of the College took out notices, it might be thought worth the while of the keepers of the houses to endeavour to corrupt such a person, to gain the knowledge.

Is your visit stated and regular?—No; irregular, certainly; it is the principle of the visitation that it should be so.

The Act requires that it shall be between eight in the morning, and four in the afternoon?—Yes; "These houses (Miles's) are "in very excellent order, and the Commissioners have the satis- "faction to find, that all their suggestions have been completely "complied with." There is hardly a visitation that we have not been endeavouring to improve the state of those houses; and we have got by degrees, one thing after another, a great deal done indeed; so that I am convinced at the present moment, looking to the class of patients, those houses are as well managed as any houses about London.

Is that the whole of your minute, as to that house?—Yes; there was nothing to reprobate there; where any thing is required to be done, in consequence it is entered.

Did you particularly observe the apartments in which the Naval patients were confined?—Certainly; there are two classes, I believe, of government patients, the officers, and the private men.

Do you recollect the size of the chambers in which the officers were?—The officers are confined with other pay patients, paying about the same sum, I believe; we do not know the distinction, at the visitations, between Naval officers and other pay patients, but I believe such persons are confined with others.

Were the quiet patients among the Naval Maniacs, mixed with the turbulent ones?—I think, to the best of my recollection, not;

there is a room sufficiently large for the patients who are in it, and there is a yard in which they walk, of sufficient size; there are separate rooms in which violent patients are confined; but certainly I have seen violent patients confined in chains in the day-room used by other patients.

Have you seen dirty patients with the clean?—I do not know particularly: they contrive, upon the whole, to keep them very clean; and such are usually confined in other rooms.

Can you say whether the violent patients are separated from the more placid?—Whether that is done uniformly, I cannot tell: I certainly have, as I said, seen violent patients in the day-rooms; but I again have seen most other violent patients confined in rooms separated from them.

Would you not think it right, in all cases, that those two descriptions should be separated from each other?—I think the management of insanity requires the practice of separation, according to the state of the disease; but it is never done in this country. Insane houses, are places which seem rather intended for the safe confinement and imprisonment of Lunatics, but not one of them seem fully calculated for the cure of them.

Are there, or not, particular apartments for the violent and turbulent, so as to keep them within the same walls?—Certainly; every establishment has places professedly for the violent patients.

Is it the practice of that establishment, so to apply their apartments?—Certainly; the last time we went round, I do recollect that a man was confined in a strait-waistcoat, in a chair, in the day-room of those patients; but I believe the principle of the house now under consideration is, to separate the violent from the quiet as much as they can.

Are there patients insensible to the calls of nature, kept in the same apartments with the clean patients, in this house of Miles's?—I do not think there are; certainly not generally.

Is that an object of enquiry with the Commissioners?—Most unquestionably: they would reprehend such a thing if they saw it; they would say, "Those patients are too violent, or too dirty to be here, they should be removed;" but that may have been said a hundred times, without its being put upon their minutes. I believe, as far as I can judge, that the general practice is that of separation.

Is it the practice of the Commissioners to ask that question, Whether they are separated?—One particular point looked to in visiting a house is, to see the rooms where the violent patients are confined; that is a leading enquiry, always particularly asked, and never, or rarely overlooked.

The next question would be, Whether they are not occasionally mixed?—I believe, as I have said, that violent patients are

occasionally mixed with others; and I think, as matter of opinion, the mixture is improper.

Are those insensible of the calls of nature, occasionally mixed with those who are clean?—I believe that it may have been the case occasionally; I think I have seen patients who might have been passing their urine, for instance, in a day-room with others.

Was that noticed to the keepers, and were they directed to keep that patient separate in future?—It was mentioned to the keepers, certainly, but no minute is made of such details. It has probably been said, "This patient should be separated from the others, they are improperly mixed:" indeed a great deal is said and suggested upon every visitation, and much more than can be written down.

Is there all the care taken which can be, considering the situation of the houses, to separate the turbulent from the quiet, and the clean from the unclean?—According to their means, I think there is. The Commissioners have written to the Commissioners of Transports, to tell them, that the Naval patients are too much crowded.

How does the fact of their being too much crowded, agree with the fact you have stated, of Miles's being in an excellent state?—All the houses, which take patients at a low rate, are too much crowded; it is by the number they make their profit, nor could they be accommodated singly at their present rate.

How does it consist, also, with the putting together the clean and the unclean, and the quiet and the turbulent?—I think a separation is made between them commonly. In answering your questions, I must look to exceptions.

Do the Commissioners make that enquiry at every house they visit?—Certainly; but it must be remembered that Lunatic houses are mostly common dwelling houses, fitted to the purpose, not originally built for it.

When did you write to the Commissioners of the Transport Board, stating that the Naval patients were too much crowded?—I will endeavour to find out a letter; there is one on the 5th of December, 1808, stating that the day-room for the seamen was much too small. An answer was received, stating, that Dr. Weir had attended, and made a temporary arrangement to remedy the evil complained of, and had directed further accommodation.

On your last visitation there, did you observe the room in which a lieutenant of the navy was confined, whether any body was with him, or not?—It is not within my recollection, at the present moment, to have seen such a patient.

Did you observe any room, where any officer was confined,

where two servants of the house slept in the same room with him?—I do not recollect such a fact coming before us.

Have you any minute of the size of the rooms, and whether the rooms appeared too much crowded with beds?—No.

Do you think mad persons ought to sleep together?—I think it a very improper thing that any two mad people should sleep together.

Was not that the case at Miles's?—I think the officers, in general, were in separate rooms.

Is the fact, of the day-room occupied by the Naval officer, being likewise occupied by pay-patients, known to the Commissioners?—I suppose those patients pay all the same; we know only that they are not paupers.

In a variety of instances, did you, or not, observe officers in the Navy, sleeping in rooms with persons not belonging to the Navy?—I do not know who the officers in the Navy are; they have no uniform; it is a distinction which we do not make; they are all together; nor do we ask who sleeps in this or that bed.

Did it fall within the observation of the Commissioners, at their last visitation, that persons slept promiscuously in the same room, who were insensible to the calls of nature, with those who were not?—No, it did not, certainly.

Was any enquiry made, whether such cases existed or not?—No, I think I can say, certainly not.

You have no means of knowing, whether there was an instance of a double cradle, in which a seaman slept with an officer?—I do not understand what a cradle is; if it means a double bedstead, they have in that, and other houses, some double bedsteads, with a high board between them, and one sleeps on each side.

Did it fall within your observation, that in this house of Miles's, two officers were in the same room, one perfectly clean, and the other so dirty, as to be excluded from the officers' sitting-room?—Certainly not, within my observation: it appeared to me that the house was particularly clean in all its parts, and no where offensive.

How long preceding the 28th of March, had the Commissioners visited it before?—That house was visited in November, I think.

Do you think it possible to visit the patients at night?—The Act does not give us the power of going after five o'clock, and I think it is in some degree a proper regulation.

You go into the bed-chambers when you visit?—Yes.

In any, or all of the bed-chambers, have you been struck with any offensive smell, so as to render the air unfit for respiration?—So much the contrary, that at our last visitation, I never saw a place so clean in my life; there was not a single offensive smell,

even from the violent patients; I remarked it particularly on that day.

Do you know how many keepers there are to attend upon the 486 patients?—They stated on that day, that the number of keepers then at home, was thirty-two.

Male and female?—Yes.

By keepers you mean, including all the servants of the house?—They generally include them, I believe.

You do not know how many of those keepers were necessary for the common purposes of the house?—I do not.

To attend those, and probably to perform all the duties of the house, the number of keepers was thirty-two?—Yes; it is not always easy to distinguish between the keepers and the patients, in going round.

Was that number of keepers more or less than it had been before?—The keepers in all those houses are very uncertain in number; they send them out with private patients.

Do you think that number of keepers sufficient for the attendance upon that number of patients?—When we are told a man has this sort of accommodation, we may say, and do say, it is bad, it is not the accommodation he ought to have: but the keeper tells us, I am allowed but ten shillings a week for every thing I do for this man; with which we must be satisfied. In one instance a patient may require a keeper, and in another instance, a keeper might be sufficient for fifteen or twenty.

Can you form an opinion how many patients a keeper can look after?—I cannot; I have seen one patient who has required two keepers.

From your account, it appears possible that patients may have been produced to you as servants of the house?—I have seen patients act as servants, and have seen the porter of the house also a patient; they certainly do manage to get one patient to take care of another, and it is not a thing I should object to; the thing I object to in the management of Lunacy is, that there is not occupation of mind enough.

Have you had opportunities of examining their food, upon your visitations?—Not particularly; we look at the food when we are there, about dinner-time; enquire into the allowance, and learn from the patients whether they have a sufficiency; but the truth is, they are usually over-fed, rather than under-fed, considering that they have no employment.

Are specimens produced to you of the bread, meat, beer, and milk?—No further than that we see, by going into the kitchen, what they have.

Have they any other meat but beef?—I do not know; if we

went there and saw a sufficiency of beef, we should not think of asking, when had they mutton.

Do you think it necessary to examine into the quantity and quality of their diet?—Most unquestionably.

Do you minutely examine into those subjects at the different houses?—Not very minutely; but we enquire into it. I am sure I have seen dead sheep hanging up at Miles's, for they have a slaughter-house, and kill their own meat, therefore I should not infer that their diet was only beef.

Do you see samples of each article of food?—No.

Should not the diet of the patients be altered according to their state?—Certainly; some of the patients, who are weak and debilitated, cannot be kept too well; others must be kept low.

Did you ever enquire as to the attendance of the apothecary at Miles's, or did you ever see him?—Yes, certainly.

Is he a man of experience?—The apothecary of the house is a Mr. Sharp, I have seen different medical men there, who have been looking after their patients, and have attended patients myself occasionally.

Mr. Sharp is a very young man?—He is a young man, but he is a competent man, I think.

Does he live near enough to be within call?—I think he does; he lives in Myrtle Street, Hoxton.

Have you often seen him there on your visits?—Yes, certainly.

Who regulates the diet?—The keeper of the house.

You have no means of knowing whether any or what proportion of those patients have had medicine?—No.

It is stated here, that some of them have been fourteen years without medicine being administered?—I think it very likely; and in some instances, very proper. I could mention a physician who was in one house before the Act passed in 1774, and who died very recently; his bodily health was very good, medicine was not necessary for him, and would have been productive of no benefit whatever.

Are you of opinion that mental disease proceeds frequently from corporeal disease of the system?—Certainly.

In that case medical treatment must be of great importance?—Certainly, I do believe that it is so, and often effectual.

Should you not think that seamen, from the nature of their mode of life, were particularly subject to have their mental disease caused by corporeal infirmities?—I have not experience enough to say that. In intemperate people it frequently is so.

Is it your opinion, that placing the frantic and the placid patients together, is likely to retard the recovery of the latter?—Certainly, that is my opinion.

Did you at the last visitation observe a patient exceedingly dirty, much emaciated, in a room where the floor, although cleaned, was full of moisture, and stunk, so as not only to render it offensive to the senses, but extremely obnoxious to the patients in the vigour of life?—We saw in going through that house not one room that made any offensive impression upon us; we found the rooms in general very clean, and we turned down the sheets in three or four of the bed-rooms and found them exceedingly clean; we went into all the rooms; we found in two or three instances men who were sick, but they were, in my opinion, tolerably comfortable.

From the observations the Commissioners have entered in their book, as to the state and condition of the house on the 28th of March, are you of opinion they would consider themselves warranted in visiting it again in the course of the year?—I do not know what houses the Commissioners will visit, the thing is never determined upon till the moment of their meeting.

From the report you have read of Miles's house, is that so worded as to induce you to believe that the Commissioners would think themselves called upon to visit it again this year?—That is matter of belief only, but I should say, no.

Is it an object of examination with the Commissioners, whether the sleeping-rooms are of a proper size considering the number of persons who sleep in them?—Most unquestionably.

Can you state the size of the rooms at Messrs. Miles's?—No.

Neither the length, breadth, and height?—I cannot.

Do the Commissioners, in passing by the bed-chambers, enquire the number of patients who sleep in each?—Certainly, there are the beds.

Has it never occurred to the Commissioners, that there were too many persons slept in each?—Yes; and it has been said, These rooms are too small.

Did they order any of the beds to be taken out?—No, they were not so small as to be a nuisance, unfortunately, they have too much air in those places instead of too little; if there were three people in a room of that size which is stated, and the window not closed, there would be danger of their being too cold rather than close.

Did you observe, that in some of the rooms there were no bedstead or cradles, but that the patient slept on straw?—No.

Did you ever look into the beds?—We have turned some of them down, generally at our visitation, in two or three of the rooms, taking them indiscriminately.

Did the form of the bedstead ever appear to you to be singularly inconvenient?—That for the sailors it is an uncomfortable one; they have stated it as necessary; generally speaking, in these houses, common bedsteads are used for patients.

Did you not see great objection to Insane persons of the male sex lying together?—It is a wrong thing, but it cannot be expected that a man who pays only ten shillings a week, should have a separate bed.

Did it come within the knowledge of the Commissioners, that the seamen confined at Hoxton slept, in several instances, two in a bed?—It did not; we have constantly objected to patients sleeping together.

Have they been separated?—They have told us they cannot afford to do more, and I have rather wondered they have done so much.

In case of your finding any fault, is there any report made to you of its being amended?—No, no report, but our own subsequent personal observation; but in case of any thing glaringly wrong, we make such visit almost immediately. In one house, for instance, we found patients most improperly chained; we immediately wrote officially, to insist upon the removal of the evil: we visited the house again within a week, and we found the evil was removed.

You have never expressly prohibited the practice of their sleeping two in a bed?—No; the parishes pay in most instances only ten shillings a week; and if we required more accommodation, the price must be raised, and the consequence of that might be, that the parishes might withdraw their patients altogether, and keep them in the workhouses, in which case they would be ten times worse off.

Did you observe how the rooms were ventilated and lighted?—It has been one great point with us to attend to ventilation throughout, and I believe we have done a great deal with respect to its improvement.

Are the windows and doors unglazed the whole year?—Some of them are: the greater part of this house is like a common dwelling-house.

Do you consider the bed-rooms as sufficiently ventilated?—I think, generally speaking, there is too much air there, rather than too little.

Did you visit Messrs. Miles's house in 1813?—Yes, on December the 16th.

What was the nature of your report?—"Very good and well-regulated houses."

Did you visit that house in 1812?—Yes; on the 25th November 1812.

What was the nature of your report then?—"That it was a well-regulated house."

Is the space allowed for exercise adequate to the necessity?—That is matter of opinion; I think it is.

The Naval patients are in the house you have visited, of Messrs. Miles?—They are.

Have you observed lately, in your visitations, the men chained?—A good many of the seamen are chained, and necessarily so. I myself think the handcuff the best mode of confinement, much better than the strait waistcoat.

What induces you to give a preference to the handcuffs over the strait-waistcoat?—The strait waistcoat is of stout and close texture, and retains the moisture of the body, creating heat and irritation; and the patient cannot even feed himself.

Do you believe that a strong person could break through a strait-waistcoat?—I have seen a man with a strait-waistcoat put on him, who has been out of it in ten minutes.

Do you not consider it possible to make a strait-waistcoat of such materials as would be strong enough to hold such a man?—I should suppose it was; but a man of that sort, could not wear one strait-waistcoat long, it would require to be changed; such a man would be much better handcuffed, or perhaps with a chain.

When did you visit a house at Kingsland, with the name of Glanville on the door?—The 5th of January last.

How many patients were there?—Three.

Men or women?—Women I think, but I am hardly certain.

Turn to the visit of that house last year?—It was on the 19th of April 1814; the number of patients was then three; the report then was "A comfortable house."

Did you examine the rooms in which those women were confined?—Certainly; I went all over the house.

Were they in bed?—I think there is one woman constantly in bed there; but I have no notice of that sort.

Do you remember whether at either of your visitations you found a lad of 18 or 19 in bed?—Never, to my knowledge in bed.

Did you see the mistress of the house?—Yes.

How many servants had she?—I have not noted down; there were but three patients, who were none of them violently insane, none requiring medical treatment? they were rather debilitated in intellect; the woman herself and one maid seemed fully sufficient for the care of them. They are rather settled patients; they belonged to the aunt of Mrs. Bignell; Mrs. Glanville and she has since kept the house open for the use of these patients; it is rather a sort of lodging-house for patients who want care more than bodily restraint, and appears to me a comfortable house for such. This register, beginning with 1813, shews that she has received three patients since that time: there is the name of a male among them.

Were you aware of the practice of the women being kept perpetually in bed?—One of the women we have seen constantly in bed, seemingly as matter of choice; I recollect the persons of two of the women, and I am sure they have been there ever since 1808.

When did you last visit Mr. Warburton's house at Hoxton?—On the 28th of March.

How many patients were there?—About ninety.

What was the state of the house?—A very good house.

Were they crowded?—That is matter of opinion; the rooms are very large, and I should say, not. There is, however, in that house this inconvenience; we go there in the day, and perhaps the room is exceedingly comfortable; but all the bedsteads are press-bedsteads, so that we do not see the beds.

Turn to the Bethnal-Green house, occupied by Talbott; how many patients were confined there on your last visit?—"The 12th of January 1815, the number of patients, 360, of whom about 230 were sent by parishes; the number of keepers at present at home 17. Considerable improvements have been lately made in the accommodation of these houses: there is sufficient provision for the violent patients to be kept in separate rooms; the Commissioners consider these to be clean and well-regulated establishments; but that some divisions, and especially those of the pauper men and pay women, are very much too crowded; the secretary was directed to inform Mr. Warburton of this latter part of their opinion." Then on the 5th of January, we came to Rhodes's house: "The number of patients, 275, of whom about 215 are paupers; the pauper department, especially that appropriated to women, is unwholesomely crowded; some pauper men were chained upon their straw beds with only a rug to cover them, and not in any way defended from the external cold." I should state, that instead of writing to Mr. Warburton, I went to him myself and mentioned these inconveniences of the place; he stated the uncertainty of things at present, and that the great number depended upon temporary causes; but that if it continued, he would build another room for them. "The part of the establishment appropriated to private patients was well arranged, and the accommodation good; but to the floor of one of the apartments chains were affixed, which the Commissioners think ought to be removed;" the secretary was directed to communicate to Mr. Warburton the objections.

Do you recollect any particular house to which you could turn the attention of the Committee, where any of the objections in respect of management can be pointed out, as existing in the greatest degree?—It is a difficult question; but as it is urged, it appears to me that one of the best houses for building and accom-

modation, is the worst in point of management; especially of Payne's.

How many days does the visitation last?—Usually about six.

How many houses do you visit on a day?—That depends upon circumstances; some days perhaps, two; others, six or eight.

How many licensed houses have you to visit altogether?—Thirty-four.

Can you state to the Committee, the area you have to go round, the number of miles?—I cannot state it in miles: The Act places under the Commissioners, all houses in the county of Middlesex, and within seven miles; Lewisham, Stockwell, Wallham Green, Enfield, and Plaistow, are the extreme points of the circle.

What may be the number of patients the Commissioners are expected to visit yearly, under the Act?—Under 2,000.

Have any unnecessary restraints occurred to you, in the course of your visitation?—We have thought so; we have in several instances been of opinion, that persons were improperly chained.

Are you of opinion, that the state in which the patients are as to the degree of Insanity, is nearly the same in the various houses, or are there any houses at which you observed a greater number of disorderly and outrageous patients, on the average of numbers?—No; I do not think that that is the case.

Under similar circumstances of payment, would you not apprehend that there would be about an equal number of keepers, to the same number of patients, required in each Establishment?—I think so; but they are enabled to employ one patient to assist another, in many instances.

Have you any reason to imagine, that keepers of any of these houses have substituted a more rigorous confinement than was necessary, in the room of proper attendants?—Yes, I think so.

Lunæ, 22° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

SIR LUCAS PEPYS, M. D. *called in, and Examined.*

HAVE the goodness to state to the Committee, whether you are now one of the Visiting Physicians of the houses for the reception of insane persons, under the Act of the 14th of the King?—I am.

How long have you discharged the duties of that office?—I have done it several times; having been President of the College for seven years, of course I must have attended three different

visitations during that time: I am now a common visitor, one of the five.

Your authority extends to houses within seven miles of London? —It does.

Have the goodness to say how often in the year the visitors go round those houses?—There is no fixed time for going round the houses; every house is visited once in the course of the year, several twice, sometimes oftener.

When those visits are made, do the physicians go round the whole of the house?—The whole of the house; they endeavour to see every patient, and every room, that is their object; always to see every patient and every room.

On what occasions are enquiries made, as to the medical treatment of the patients?—Every thing relating to the patient, as well as can be enquired during the time: In a very large house it is impossible to enquire particularly, but if any persons desire to have conversation with the Commissioners, they are always attended to.

Does the time which can be spared by the visitors enable them to make very minute and particular enquiries, as to the treatment of the patients?—By no means.

On those visits has attention been paid to the number of patients who are under restraint, either by irons or strait waistcoats? —Those who are particularly insane are evidently so, and therefore more attention is paid to those who are apparently convalescent, and wish to have conversation with the Commissioners; those evidently insane there is no use in talking to.

With respect to those under severe restraint, has the time permitted the Commissioners to enquire as to the necessity for that degree of restraint?—Whenever there has appeared any confinement by chains, they have been particularly attended to, and in every case the chains have been ordered to be altered for strait-waistcoats; but among the pauper patients it is very difficult to get rid of chains: we have pretty well got rid of them. In my opinion there is no necessity for chains in any state of insanity where they can have sufficient attendants.

Can you form any judgment as to the number of attendants that will be necessary for outrageous patients, to prevent chains being used?—It is very difficult to draw any line about it; it must depend so much upon the particular circumstances: two keepers to three or four patients would be fully sufficient I should conceive.

In the visits made by the Commissioners, have they an opportunity of learning whether medical assistance is given for the cure of insanity, where there is no bodily complaint?—In our enquiries, we have found very little attention paid to the cure of the patients.

Have you had an opportunity of observing whether the outrageous patients and the quiet ones are kept separate, or whether they are mixed?—A great deal too much mixed.

All the provisions of the Act of the 14th of the King are attended to, as far as depends upon the College?—I believe most strictly.

Have any instances occurred of persons who have been deprived of their licences, applying for a renewal?—I do not know of any.

Are you of opinion that the mixture of the quiet patients with the outrageous ones, very considerably retards the cure of the former?—I should apprehend it would, very considerably.

Are you of opinion that the strait-waistcoat is a less painful restraint than irons?—Far preferable to irons, and less painful.

In the course of your duty of visiting the houses in and near London, have you had occasion to visit the house of Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton?—Frequently.

What is your opinion with respect to the accommodation afforded to the patients there, as to the size of the rooms, and the care of the patients, generally?—In general, the house is extremely well appointed and taken care of, but it is much too full; there are too great a number of patients to be under the care of any one superintendent.

Have you observed any thing in the treatment of any of the patients there that attracted your attention particularly, as to their being in a state of cleanliness or otherwise?—In general, the rooms are kept very clean and sweet, as well as the nature of their confinement will admit of.

Have you any reason to be confident that you saw all the rooms when you visited that house?—I apprehend we saw all the rooms that we required to see; in short, every room that is not open we require to be opened, sometimes one Commissioner sees two or three, and another Commissioner sees two or three others.

Have you any opportunity of knowing whether in any instance two people slept together in the same bed?—I am afraid that is often done; I do not know particularly that it is done at Sir Jonathan Miles's, but it is often done.

Are you of opinion that is a pernicious practice?—Very pernicious, and ought to be avoided; but amongst the paupers it is almost impossible, with such a number as they have, to avoid it; the pay is not sufficient.

Did any thing occur to you, as to the size of the rooms, in proportion to the number of people to sleep in them?—I think they are well proportioned to the number of patients; they are well ventilated.

In visits made to that house, did it happen to you to have seen

any patients who were insensible to the calls of nature, in the same room with other patients?—I think not; I think the dirty patients are always kept separate in their sleeping-rooms.

And in their day-rooms?—Yes, I think they are.

In the course of the duty performed by the Commissioners, do they visit Bethlem Hospital?—No, they have no jurisdiction over Bethlem.

You consider that as exempt?—Yes, particularly so, under the Act.

Do you always compare the number of persons in confinement with the certificates?—One of the Commissioners generally looks at the certificates, to see that they are proper.

Is there any thing like a personal examination, so as to ascertain that those whose certificates are shewn to you, are in point of fact confined there?—That is almost impossible; there are four hundred patients, some of whom have been there ten or twenty years; the certificates of those lately admitted are examined; the penalty is upon the house, in case of their being received without a certificate.

Do not you think a sort of table might be so arranged, as to enable you to see directly the persons in the house, classed according to the certificates?—I think it would be very easy, and that it would be useful; but it has not been done.

You have informed the Committee, that upon your visitation of any house you endeavour to see all the patients confined in that house, and all the rooms; what are the means you take to see all the patients and all the rooms?—We have our secretary's list: With regard to the number confined in that house, we ask the question of the keeper of the house, How many have you here? That being answered, we then proceed immediately to see the different patients, and as far as the secretary can in the time, he takes down the individuals' names as he goes on.

What is the check you have upon the keeper's account?—The book.

As far as you have time to use it?—Yes.

Do you not apprehend that when the number of patients amounts to so many as has been mentioned, three or four hundred, it would be easy for some persons to be introduced into the house, and kept there, without any check upon them from the certificates?—Certainly it would be very easy to do it.

Would not such a table as has already been alluded to, prevent such abuse?—No doubt.

By irons, do you mean chains to the wall or bedstead?—I mean any restraint by iron.

In point of fact, are you acquainted with the mode of confinement which has been practised in Bethlem for years past?—Not

personally, only by conversation: I have often talked to Dr. Monro upon the subject; he thinks them necessary in Bethlem.

Be good enough to inform the Committee, whether you do not think a strait-waistcoat is more unfavourable to health, than manacles confining the wrist?—I think it is more unfavourable to health if it is continued.

May it not be unfavourable to respiration?—I should think not: It must be very heating.

On those visits, does the secretary take minutes of all the proceedings?—He takes minutes of every thing that passes; those minutes are read afterwards, after they are drawn out; at the next meeting, they are read over to us, and we sign them, those who are present at the examination.

And any thing that appeared to you, either as to the size of the rooms or the treatment of the patients, or any other occurrence that attracted your attention, would appear upon those minutes?—Certainly.

You have told the Committee, that two keepers would be sufficient for three or four outrageous patients: upon the average, putting the placid with the outrageous, what number would you allow?—There are many situations of patients where one keeper would be perfectly competent to take care of thirty or forty; there are too few keepers at all the houses, in my opinion.

Have you stated that to the keepers?—Yes, we have.

Have they, in consequence of your stating that, increased the number?—They have not.

Do the Commissioners examine into the admission of patients, since their last visitation?—Generally; one of the Commissioners takes the certificates, while the other two perhaps are going through the house and looking at the bed-rooms.

The certificates are, in point of fact, examined?—Yes: they are.

Does it always appear, that they are signed by persons who are known by some one of the Commissioners to be a practitioner in medicine?—Very often inferior, and in the opinion of the Commissioners, very improper persons do give certificates. Every man who writes his name apothecary, is competent to sign a certificate, that is one very great evil; it would be extremely desirable that that should be corrected.

In a public receptacle for Maniacs, where the proportion of violent patients might be supposed to be as great as usual, what number of keepers would you suppose were adequate to the proper attendance on 120 patients?—There certainly ought not to be more than 20 patients to one keeper; there ought to be five keepers at least, taking the good and the bad together.

What number of Commissioners attend?—Five.

On entering any one of the licensed houses, you divide the duty?—Just as it happens; if it is a small house we go through it altogether.

When you last visited Hoxton, did you personally see all the sleeping rooms?—I believe two only went to see the dormitories.

Were you one of the two?—No; I took the examination of the licences that day.

Has it occurred to you within these few years, to have seen those rooms?—Often.

You spoke to the sweetness of the sitting-rooms?—Yes; I think they are well ventilated, but too much crowded.

Have you not been struck with an offensive smell on entering the sleeping-rooms?—Amongst the paupers, not amongst the others, in all the houses the paupers are too much crowded.

Do not the beds touch nearly?—In some rooms they do; but the rooms have been opened of course before we go in the forenoon, and ventilated.

Do they know when you are coming?—By no means; we are bound always to keep it secret, we never go in our own carriages, but in chaises or hackney-coaches, that they may not see us coming.

Are your visits made at pretty regular intervals, or are they sometimes uncertain?—Perfectly uncertain.

Are you of opinion that it is probable any abuses of considerable magnitude may exist between the intervals of your visits?—Very considerable abuses certainly may exist; but then they know nothing of our coming, so they must be always prepared for us. We ask no questions; we have the doors opened, and walk into the rooms; it is done as well as it can be under the circumstances, but the Commissioners ought to be a longer time in each house.

You wish to see the master of the house, of course?—We never go without enquiring for him.

He is not always forthcoming?—No, certainly not, on account of the uncertainty of our coming.

Who in such case produces the certificates?—The master of the house has them all filed, and the wife or the head-keeper generally has them ready to produce.

Dr. Latham *called in, and Examined.*

AS President of the College, you are one of the visiting physicians of the houses, for the confinement of Insane persons? I am.

Be so good as to state how often the Commissioners visit the houses for Insane persons in and near London, under the authority

of the Act of the 14th of the King?—We visit all the houses once a year; and if there is any particular reason, we visit again, and sometimes even a third time, if the state of any house seems to require it.

On those visits, do the Commissioners examine the state of the rooms, with respect to the number of the patients contained in them?—I believe, always.

And of the patients themselves?—And of the patients themselves.

Are enquiries made whether medicine is prescribed to the patients, when the patients are not subject to any bodily complaints?—I suppose that in most of the houses medicine is seldom or never administered, except in cases of bodily complaint.

Are you of opinion that if medicines were occasionally administered to patients for insanity only, it would be productive of any chance of recovery?—I think it is probable it would.

Are the outrageous and the quiet patients in general in the house, visited by the Commissioners whilst kept together?—I am afraid they are kept too much together.

Are you of opinion that that circumstance considerably retards the cure of the quiet patients?—Undoubtedly.

Have you, in the visits to these houses, seen many instances where the patients are under severe restraint?—Certainly; there are some that it is necessary to keep under very severe restraint.

In irons or in strait-waistcoats?—Usually in a strait-waistcoat. We have generally, as far as was in our power, done away the use of irons and chains; but there are some cases in which I think it is impossible chains can be dispensed with. One case, particularly forces itself upon my recollection; the case of a man committed from Newgate for murdering his wife in Shoe-lane, a powerful and strong man, and it was necessary to keep him in chains to restrain him from doing mischief; In that state I saw him two or three months after he had destroyed his wife. He could not be confined in a strait-waistcoat; but these cases are not frequent.

Are you of opinion, if a sufficient number of keepers were employed, that restraint by irons, or a strait-waistcoat, might be dispensed with?—I think it impossible that restraint of some kind or other could be dispensed with, even with any number of keepers. Violence takes place sometimes very suddenly. In a visitation not long ago, my attention was called to a person whom I conversed with some time, and so much was I of opinion that this person might probably be left at large, that I desired some of my colleagues to examine him. He perhaps might fancy that I had left him rather abruptly, and notwithstanding I thought it possible this man might be sane, he vociferated in an instant, "I am

Jesus Christ;" and it was almost impossible to restrain him from doing violence. A paroxysm may come on therefore when it is least expected.

Can you form any conjecture of the number of keepers that would be necessary for the care of 100 persons, taking the usual average of outrageous and quiet patients?—I cannot very easily answer that question. The mode of confinement is certainly exceedingly improper in many of these houses. They will probably, in a room of such an area as this, have forty or fifty persons confined; some with strait-waistcoats, some with handcuffs, and others apparently very composed; so much so, that we have sometimes supposed that the keepers themselves might be insane patients, mistaking them, in truth, for the patients. I believe it is no unusual thing to employ those who are getting a little better as keepers to the rest; we always enquire the number of keepers that they have; and according to circumstances, we say, That is very well, or, you do not seem to have a sufficient number.

Has it often occurred to you, to find the number of keepers insufficient?—It may be thought so; but I cannot make up my mind to say it is often so. It always struck us, that there were more patients confined in a given space than there ought to be. And the observation the keepers make in reply to what I have stated, is this, That really the sum which they receive is so very trifling, that they cannot afford better accommodation.

How are their bed-rooms?—I think not so much crowded as their sitting-rooms.

In the course of visits by the Commissioners, have you ever visited the house of Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton?—Yes.

Please to state any observation you made on your visit?—If I recollect right, the minute we made upon the last visitation, was very much in favour of the house. Indeed, I visited a patient so late as Saturday last, a private person; and in the apartment where I saw that person, and the apartments through which I went to see that person, there seemed to be considerable order and regularity.

But in the ordinary visits made by the visitors, did you go through all the rooms in Sir Jonathan Miles's house?—I believe I did every one, bed-rooms and all, and examined their beds.

Did it appear that the space allowed for their beds in their sleeping-rooms was generally sufficient for the patients?—I think there was space enough.

Among the pauper patients?—I think so; one may think them rather more crowded than is right: But the sum paid for this accommodation is in truth so very trifling, that you cannot expect that accommodation for the paupers as for those that pay better; but in the rooms of the paupers they had two or three

blankets upon each bed. The man said, he believed they had all three a-piece; we examined one, and found only two blankets upon it, but the man said, we should find most or all the rest, as had been stated.

In the sitting-rooms, were the cleanly patients kept with the wet patients, as they call them?—It will often happen to be the case, that there will be some uncleanly persons, who from paying the same price by the week, are put in the same situation as the others; but if they are habitually uncleanly, I believe they are removed.

Is it the practice of the visitors to ask, whether they are separated or not?—We ask to see the room where they generally put the uncleanly patients, and we have usually seen the rooms where they put their uncleanly patients.

Did you pay any particular attention when you were there last, to the Naval patients?—I cannot say I paid more attention to them than to the rest; Sir Jonathan is now making some alterations with respect to the Naval patients, at this time.

Did you ever enquire whether those patients who are insensible to the calls of nature, are mixed in the same room with the other patients in the day-time, or sleep in the same room at night?—I believe they do not sleep together; we should condemn it much, if they did.

Should you not, if you found two patients sleeping together, think it highly reprehensible?—Highly so.

Should you not order them to separate them?—We should reprehend the practice, but we have no authority whatever to go beyond this reprehension.

You have this authority, that you could refuse the licence at the end of the year?—No, we have no power to refuse a licence to any man.

Did you ever enquire whether officers of the Navy, who were there confined, slept in the same bed as persons not officers in the Navy?—I have not enquired; but it was stated to me, that an objection of that kind had been started, and they said, no such thing had ever happened there.

Did it ever fall in your way to see a Report that was made by Dr. Weir, the Inspector of the state of Naval Hospitals, in 1812?—I believe I have seen the Report.

Did you not in consequence pay particular attention, in your next visitation, to see that the circumstances contained in that report so complained of, did or did not exist?—I think it is likely that attention was paid to it, but I was not one of the Commissioners at that time; but I believe, partly in consequence of that report, and of the Bill which was in agitation last year, that all, or at least a majority of the houses have been very much

mended. Some of the smaller houses never will, and never can be mended, unless Parliament arm the Commissioners with greater authority than they now have.

Are you acquainted, that in Miles's house they use a bed, a cradle, and a double bed?—I have seen what may be termed a double cradle, with a partition; but that seems to me to be convenient enough.

If for instance, in such a double cradle a dirty patient slept with a clean patient, should you not think that highly objectionable?—Not more than if they slept in distinct ones, for they are in fact separate, and do not touch each other. That does not appear to me reprehensible; considering the sort of people confined in these cradles, those that are put into these wooden beds or cradles, are, generally, those that are unclean: but the nearer the clean patient is to the unclean patient, the more uncomfortable he may be supposed to be.

It never fell under your examination, during the examination of Miles's house, that an officer with clean habits was placed in the same double cradle with a seaman of dirty habits?—No, it did not.

Of course, if that had fallen within your observation, you would have considered it highly reprehensible?—Certainly; because the classing of an officer with a private seaman would not have been overlooked.

You would also consider it highly reprehensible, if, either in the day-room or bed-room, the officer of the navy was classed with the private seaman, or persons of inferior condition?—Of course it is proper that each, as near as may be, should be put with those of his own order.

Did you ever observe, that the practice to which I have alluded, took place at Miles's?—I do not know that I have: but in truth, if I kept a Madhouse, I should rather be disposed to mix the patients. A person that has been accustomed to a certain train of ideas, and has gone mad under such a train, I should mix with other persons.

Have you ever seen the old Bethlem or St Luke's?—It is a long time since I have visited them: I consider them more especially as places of confinement: I consider that all the Madhouses under the present regime are more calculated for places of confinement than as places for cure.

Are not you of opinion, that if attention was paid to the cure of patients of that description, it might frequently succeed?—It cannot I conceive succeed under the present plan of confinement, to its full extent. When the governors of Bethlem were about to rebuild it, they issued an advertisement, inviting those who had an opinion to give upon the subject, to give it. I wrote a

paper and transmitted it to the governors; recommending, That in their arrangement for the confinement of those unfortunate people, they should take care to have sufficient room for exercise. That they should employ some in gardening, others in planting, &c. That they should without exception, put them to some sort of bodily exertion; and if they could not make their labour productive, that they should have keepers even to play with them at tennis, fives, or any thing else which might be calculated to change the ideas they had previously entertained. It appears to me, that the area which the people in new Bethlem have to exercise themselves in, is much too small for any arrangement of the kind, that I took the liberty of suggesting to them.

But upon the whole, are you of opinion that if more attention was paid to the cure of those patients, it might not in some instances succeed?—My opinion is, it certainly would. In answering that question, I am very far from imputing blame to the keepers of the Madhouses, I rather impute blame to the relatives of the unfortunate people themselves, who shut them up there, in order that they may be out of the way; and that, in nine cases out of ten, is the fact. They get them away from their family into safe keeping. I have no hesitation in saying, that in nine cases out of ten, there is very little attention paid on the part of their relatives to those that are confined; and if they were placed in proper situations, where their minds could be attended to, and where they could have a little more bodily exercise, they might more frequently be relieved.

Would not medical assistance be of use?—I think it might; but the unfavourable circumstances under which they are placed, the crowded situation in which they are put, makes it almost impossible for any medical plan to be followed up with advantage.

You say, that you gentlemen Commissioners under the Act, are not aware that two male patients are put in the same bed?—No, not exactly in the same bed; they are put into those double cradles.

You said you did not only inspect the bed-room, but the bed clothes; in doing that you must be struck with the difference of size between bed and bed: the Committee have learned there are six beds with two in each: when you examined the house of Sir Jonathan Miles the other day, did you visit the pauper patients?—Last Saturday I only went to see a single patient.

When you last visited it with the other visiting physicians, did you go through the bed-rooms where the pauper patients were confined?—I believe I did, but it is a very extensive house.

Do you remember whether there was any offensive smell in any of the rooms?—There generally is in all Madhouses; for it

seldom happens that there are not some confined who are unclean with respect to their water.

Did you, when you were there, see any sick person lying in a wet ward where the paupers slept during the day-time?—I do not know that I did; but it is possible.

Do you consider the space allowed for exercise as an airing-ground at all adequate for the use of Naval patients at Hoxton?—Generally speaking, the airing-ground is too little every where; it is merely a space to walk in, but is not for the labour they ought to take, or the amusements they ought to be allowed. I think I before observed, that since the Act was brought into Parliament last year, that Madhouses, generally speaking, are very much improved.

It cannot have escaped you, that Sir Jonathan Miles has much enlarged his ground?—He is now making improvements, which commenced about six weeks ago.

What are the improvements that are now going on?—Improvements with respect to the accommodation of the Naval patients, which, however, curtail the accommodations for the rest.

Whether in your visits to private Madhouses you enquire into their diet?—It is generally observed upon by some of us.

What opinion have you occasion to form respecting their diet?—The diet has been in the larger houses very good; in some of the smaller, I am afraid very meagre.

What is the diet at Miles's?- They kill a great deal of meat; I believe the general diet is mutton and beef; they make very little discrimination in the food for their patients, which I think should be done.

Did you ever make any enquiry as to the quality of the food?—Not particularly; but I think in the larger houses the patients live well enough.

Do you not think, that in some of the houses they live too well for their cure?—I think they do; when I have seen a gentleman with his bottle of wine set before him, and two or three dishes of meat, I have thought that not the method in which insanity ought to be treated.

Should you conceive that a room of eight feet square was sufficient for a sleeping place for three people?—It should contain three beds; I do not know how they can put three beds in a room of that size.

Do you know, in fact, that there are three persons sleeping in that space at Miles's?—One of Miles's people told me on Saturday, that a complaint had been made that two keepers and one gentleman slept in the same room.

You did not enquire whether two people slept in one of these beds?—No, I did not go then as a visitor; I went to visit a private patient.

Whether you do not think that a room eight feet square is of too small dimensions even for two patients?—No doubt about it.

That it must be very prejudicial to their health?—Undoubtedly; but as I said before, it is not for cure but for confinement that most of these places are established.

Has it often occurred to you to see patients visited by their relatives?—Not very often. I have too much reason to believe that their relatives, after they have put them into these houses, are not very solicitous about them.

What is your opinion of the effect produced upon the minds of insane persons, by inflicting upon them more severe coercion than the state of the complaint renders necessary?—A certain degree of coercion may be necessary; but the excess of coercion can by no means be proper. Coercion appears to me to be necessary, in the first instance, for the safety of the patient himself; in the next place, for the security of those about him; and it is more especially necessary to convince the insane person himself that he has some superior. Coercion, in my mind, is of more moment in that point of view than in any other. In some instances, therefore, though coercion may be beyond what is absolutely necessary, it may nevertheless be proper, inasmuch as it makes the insane person to feel that he has a superior who can controul him; for unless the insane person is convinced that his keeper has such controul over him, and that he will exercise it if necessary, you have very little chance of curing a madman; it is difficult to be quite sure whether the coercion is unnecessarily severe or otherwise. I have often desired the strait-waistcoat to be taken off, and have been very glad to have it put on again instantly; though a patient has promised that he would conduct himself properly, yet his mind has not been steady enough to keep that promise.

Do you apply the same observations to the coercion by irons and chains?—Chains are pretty much disused, but now and then are necessary; and if the coercion of the strait-waistcoat be not sufficient, they must have recourse to irons occasionally.

The mode of coercion particularly alluded to was that of chaining a patient to the walls, as has been frequently practised?—I consider the chaining them to the walls to be generally improper, but there may be cases which absolutely require it.

Do not you think a ligature from behind the shoulder, confining the upper joints of the arms of the patient, renders him incapable of doing mischief?—That is generally done better with a strait-waistcoat.

Are you of opinion that the time which the Commissioners can

possibly spare in their visitations, is sufficient for them to examine minutely and attentively the state of the house, and of the patients in it?—The examination necessarily is not so minute as perhaps it ought to be. In going into such a house as Miles's, if we are to examine each individual patient, and enter into conversation with him, a week would not be sufficient for the purpose. If we see them outrageous, there can be no doubt about them; if we see them idiots, there can be no doubt about them: but those that look otherwise, we are in the constant habit of speaking to; in half a minute we are, perhaps, convinced that they are equally insane with the rest. The first person I conversed with after I had been there, I had reason to believe was sufficiently sane; and upon desiring my colleagues to ask him questions, he immediately broke out into very strong and blasphemous language; so that even those we speak to we often find will conduct themselves very well, and yet be perfectly insane. The first time I was a Commissioner, we examined a house at Plaistow; there were two women confined, which I thought were not insane: The keeper said they were, and that we were mistaken: We desired them to write to their friends, to give them a trial: We were all of opinion these women were improperly confined, and desired their friends would take them out. Upon our next visitation the following year, I had, of course, considerable curiosity to know what had become of these two people: One had drowned herself, and the other had hanged herself. So that if even we suppose the patient is really sane, we feel a great deal of difficulty, and we must very often trust to what the keepers say. We are obliged now and then to take their opinion upon the subject as to whether they have for the last month been orderly, and whether their friends talk of removing them; and if no friends have been there, which is too often the case, we have requested the friends to be informed of our opinion.

Do you make a practice of enquiring into the character and conduct of the under-keepers?—I do not know that we do particularly; the masters of the houses are interested in having tolerably good people about them, and it is rather a beneficial occupation, I believe, for the keepers themselves; and if their conduct is bad, we have no means of removing them.

Supposing you discovered a keeper to be drunk, to be passionate, or deficient in courage, and so be inclined to adopt more violent means than necessary?—We can reprehend it, but nothing more; the Act gives us no power at all in that and many other particulars.

Mercurii, 24° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Doctor LATHAM *attends, and delivers in the following Statement:*

"HINTS respecting the general Management and Employment of Insane Persons.

"HAVING observed in the public papers an address, accompanied with proposals for the erection of a new Hospital for Lunatics, I could not refrain from throwing together a few ideas which I had entertained upon the subject; for it has long been my opinion, that the unfortunate persons, for whose benefit such houses have been constructed, might, under a more enlarged system, reap more extended advantages than they at present receive from the very restricted mode of confinement now generally followed.

"I have repeatedly been a Commissioner, appointed by the Royal College of Physicians under the Act "For the regulating of Madhouses." In the execution of my official duties, I have always been struck with the decorum and propriety of behaviour which a single keeper has been able to maintain among the majority of the unhappy persons whose unfortunate condition has rendered their confinement necessary. The question on such occasions, which naturally presented itself, was whether that management, by which such great decorum was produced in an assemblage of fifty or a hundred persons, might not be extended so as to provide some occupation also, which might be beneficial to the unhappy patients, and productive likewise to the Establishment. Reflect but an instant upon the situation in which a man must find himself, when, upon the least dawn of returning reason, he sees himself surrounded by objects under all the different gradations of mental misery; and it will at once be conceded to me, that any thing, however trivial, upon which his faculties could then be exercised, might contribute in an incalculable degree towards his comfort, and consequently towards his speedier recovery. Consider too, the influence which the employment of the body possesses also over the mind, and it will readily be acknowledged, that something ought to be devised, by which the bodily strength of the patient might be made subservient towards its comfort and direction, at this most critical period of its weak and irregular condition.

"It is a fact not to be controverted, that in those Asylums for Lunatics, where labour makes a part of the medical regimen, a greater number of the patients recover, than in those receptacles

where, from the superior rank and opulence of the patients, nothing like bodily exertions are required; and surely it must be a mistaken notion to suppose, when a disease has levelled to the same common standard the peer and the beggar, that one must be deprived of a remedy which is affording comfort, and perhaps a cure, to the other. For this disease is not like many other visitations of Providence, which may afflict a man without destroying those consolations which are to be derived from his superior means and rank in society: But here the mind being equally lost in all, the man can feel no more actual gratification who possesses such distinctions, in reality, than the poor wretch who is constantly fancying himself in possession of them; for every thing is either false in perception, or perceived to no salutary or proper purpose, by both of them. Why then can it be supposed, that an establishment, according to the rank of a person should be necessary, when from that very establishment it not unfrequently happens, that the source of the mental misery can be traced; and why is the equipage of carriages and servants, sometimes indeed even *legally* authorized and allowed, when perhaps the privation of those most unnecessary appendages might constitute the first most important step towards correcting those ideas, on which the cure so very materially depends? Painful indeed it is to see a man devoid of all mental energy waited upon by a number of servants, supplied with all the luxuries of life, and carried about in his coach with all the accustomed pomp and grandeur of elevated rank; who, had he but the least glimmering of reason, would tell you, that he derives not any enjoyment from such indulgences, which are habitual to him, and which cannot be otherwise than trifling and illusory, when compared with such exercises as might call forth his bodily exertions, and along with them, in a more earnest and effectual manner, possibly engage his mind also.

" On the importance, then, of some plan which may have for its object that sort of labour, which, by exercising the body, may occupy the mind also, I think there can be no doubt; and I trust it may not be deemed too presumptuous in me, who have seen something of the arrangements necessary for Insane persons, if I offer my observations for the consideration of such as may be contemplating any new Establishment on a large scale. And first, then, I would observe to the Governors of Bethlem, who are now about to build their new Hospital, that the site should be chosen with the full approbation of their intelligent physician; that the plan of the building should combine utility with convenience; that the *solitary* cells should be placed where the noise from the more furious Maniacs can least incommode those who are becoming more tranquil; and that *these* should so be disposed,

that their cells may communicate with small apartments, which will allow only of a few being associated together; and where, as in an Infirmary, their general health, which often very materially suffers, may be more fully restored; and where they may wait until that period when the medical officer shall deem it prudent for them to mix together in greater number.

" But here, unfortunately, the usual arrangements for Lunatics terminate; for afterwards, there is no diversity of occupation, but the same horrid spectacle constantly presenting itself to agonize the mind, which, in its then tottering and enfeebled state, cannot be supposed able to support itself, but must often sink again into that abyss of misery from which it seemed to have been emerging. Here, then, is the precise period when some pleasurable object should be presented to the mind, instead of those which are terrifying; when its occupation should become amusing to it, and its pursuits rational. And this must be effected by finding an easy and proper employment for the body. A large and spacious gallery might be so constructed as to admit of various exercises in rainy seasons; and when the weather was fine, the more innocent diversions might be allowed in an open court, which should be flagged throughout, and provided with little boxes for the patients to retire into, when from the labour of fives, the hoop, or the skipping rope, the intendants should think it prudent for them to rest themselves: For the patients should never be permitted to manage their own exercises, which might sometimes end in sudden tumult; but should always be under the guidance of two or three keepers, each of whom, as a sort of ludi-magister, might on every occasion be appealed to as the director and regulator of their sports.

" But if a man can play, he has also generally strength enough to work; and although he might not be unequal to a full day of labour, yet his time should not therewith be altogether so occupied as to afford but little opportunity for amusement. Such an alternation of exercise as that which arises out of actual labour, relieved with play, would naturally arrest his attention; and he would soon be collected enough in his behaviour, to shew that he was sensible of any little indulgences which might be extended to him, and which, in a well-regulated Establishment, would generally be at hand to be afforded him. Of all the different sorts of labour, I cannot be supposed capable of pointing out the most proper. A garden, I presume, consisting of a few acres, would supply the means of an almost endless variety; for it might be so planned and appropriated, as to admit of digging, planting, weeding, hoeing, wheeling, and every thing else connected with horticultural labour and amusement; and one part of it should be a bowling-green. The sawing of stone is another

easy and most useful occupation: The manufacture of osier-work, and of twine, and a variety of other safe and useful occupations would soon present themselves; in many of which the female patients might also be employed, as well as in mending and washing, and getting up the linen of the whole Establishment, but I will not become tedious, by enumerating the many matters from which might be derived benefit to the patients and advantage to the Institution; since several of much importance would necessarily connect themselves with it, if conducted upon the enlarged scale which I have taken the liberty of proposing, and obtrude themselves daily, for the consideration of an active manager. Here, then, I will close my observations, with a hope, that what I have urged, under a conviction of its practicability, may sometime or other be adopted, for the relief of the most deplorable malady that can possibly afflict mankind."

Jovis, 8° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Doctor JOHN LATHAM *was again called in, and Examined.*

HAVE you reason to believe that any house or houses within the Bills of Mortality, are in the practice of receiving Patients without a license?—Last year we were under the necessity of prosecuting a person, who we understood was receiving Patients without a license; we prosecuted her to conviction; when she was called up for judgment, we found in truth that she was not able to pay the fine, and had absconded. After a lapse of some months, we heard of this very person keeping a house under another name, at Twickenham; we immediately sent down our solicitor, with proper officers, to arrest her for the debt; she was committed to prison, and after having remained there a certain length of time, she petitioned the Commissioners for her release; this however we refused to grant her; she was afterwards, though opposed by the Commissioners, set at liberty under the Insolvent Act; and we have reason to believe, at this very moment, that she has opened another house at Richmond.

What became of the costs of that suit?—They were paid by the Commissioners from first to last; the costs were nearly 400*l.* besides considerable trouble we had from time to time.

Have you reason to believe that there are other houses without licenses receiving Patients, within the Bills of Mortality?—We know in truth, that houses for the reception of one Patient only are opened, and a great many of them with proper Keepers; but

that leads, in my opinion, to this very great inconvenience: If I can put my relative that may be insane into one of those houses, I can put my relative that is sane into one of those houses, without any sort of difficulty; therefore a rich person has it in his power at any time to evade the Act altogether.

As the Law now stands, a house keeping one insane Patient not requiring a license, half a dozen standing close together may be included, and thus escape observation?—That is the case certainly; I conceive they should be liable in some way or other to the visitation of the Commissioners, or it may be productive of very serious inconvenience.

Within the Bills of Mortality you have no reason to believe that any other Madhouse unlicensed keeps more than one Patient?—No, we do not know that there are others, but if we did, even in this case at Richmond, though it is an aggravated case, we cannot prosecute any more, we have not the means of prosecuting, and if prosecuted, it is, as the Committee will perceive, easily evaded.

As the Law now stands, the Keeper of any house in the country, not within the Bills of Mortality, is required to return a Patient within a fortnight of his admission, under the penalty of 100*l.* to the College of Physicians?—Yes.

Do you believe that return is always made?—I fear, not always made; there are some places from which no return whatever has been made; we have reason to believe that there are a great number of houses in several of the counties which have never been licensed by the Justices; I think I can speak to one in the county of Chester, in the very neighbourhood of Chester; there is no return of any having been licensed there.

Consequently they cannot be visited?—Certainly not. There is another point, as to the licensing those houses out of the immediate jurisdiction of the College, which I would wish to mention; the postage of a very considerable correspondence, and many other expenses, are defrayed from the funds of our commission, which has authority within the county of Middlesex, and over the houses within the jurisdiction of the College; and it appears objectionable to me that the county of Middlesex shall be at the expense of proceedings as to houses in other parts of the kingdom.

Are not half the fines applicable to the same object?—Yes, but we have not the means of enforcing the payment of the fines; and the Committee will observe, in the instance I have stated, that we were defeated in obtaining any part of the fine; if the commission was fully put to work, we should think it our duty to look into several other matters, but the funds are so small they would not defray the expense of any legal proceeding.

The Law of the 14th of the King directs the Magistrates to chuse two of their own body to attend you on your visitation, has that nomination ever taken place?—Never with respect to the London District; I am not aware that that provision of the Act extends to us.

DR. RICHARD POWELL *again called in, and delivered in the following Papers, pursuant to the directions of the Committee.*

"LIST of HOUSES Licenced for the reception of Lunatics within the City of London, within seven miles of the same, and within the County of Middlesex; from November 10th, 1814, to November 10th, 1815."

NAMES of PERSONS with their RESIDENCES.	The Number of Licences, and for what Number of Patients.	
	For 10.	For more.
Annandale, Jess; Lower-street, Islington	- -	One.
Adams, John; Wells Row, Islington	One.	—
Bastable, Mary; Blacklands, Chelsea	- -	One.
Bignall, William; Kingsland Road	One.	—
Briand, Peter Gilles; Kensington Gore	- -	One.
Burrow, George William; Hoxton	- -	Three.
Casey, Stephen; Plaistow, Essex	One.	—
Farrand, Banks; Trustee for Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton	- -	Six.
Fox, Samuel; London-lane, Hackney	- -	One.
Holt, Richard; Lewisham, Kent	One.	—
Jones, Jane; King's Road, Chelsea	- -	One.
Langdon, Wm.; Prospect Place, Paddington	One.	—
Monro, Thos., M. D.; Brook House, Clapton	- -	One.
Moyses, William; Lower Tooting, Surrey	- -	One.
Pell, James; Weston Place, Somers Town	One.	—
Pile, John; Somers Place, New Road	One.	—
Radford, Elizabeth; Little Chelsea	One.	—
Rees, George, M. D.; Hackney	- -	One.
Salmon, Robert; Beaufort Row, Chelsea	One.	—
Talfourd, Edward; Walham Green	- -	One.
Tardy, Elias; Four Tree Hill, Enfield	One.	—
Warburton, Thos.; Whitmore House, Hoxton	- -	One.
Ditto White Houses, Bethnal Green	- -	Two.
Ditto Bethnal House, Bethnal Green	- -	Three.

"Which Licences amount to *Ten* for the reception of *Ten* Lunatics; and to *Twenty-four*, for *more than* Ten; and are granted to Twenty-Two Persons.

"*R. Powell*, M. D. Secretary.
"June, 7, 1815."

"LIST of HOUSES within the several Counties of England, from which Returns have been received of the admission of Lunatics in the year 1814."

["This List must not be supposed to be correct; the Secretary receives no information what houses are Licensed from the Clerks of the Peace; but when Keepers make Returns, he enters them in the Register under their respective Names: Several houses exist from which no returns are ever made."]

COUNTY.	PLACE.	NAME.
Berks	Reading	Pope.
Dorset	Halstock	Mercer.
Durham	Bellegrove House	Steavenson.
Gloucester	Fishponds	Cox.
Hants	Near Southampton	Middleton.
———	Gosport	Finch.
Herts	Much Hadham	Jacobs.
Kent	Malling	Perfect.
Lincoln	Horncastle	Fawssett.
———	Bennington	Stafford.
———	Gretford	Willis.
Lancashire	Blakeley	Edwards.
———	Billington	Chew.
———	Hollingreave	Parkinson.
———	Liverpool	Squires.
Leicestershire	Leicester	Arnold.
Norfolk	Great Wigston	Blunt.
———	Lodden	Jollye.
———	Norwich	Rigby.
Oxfordshire	Hook Norton	Harris.
Salop	Shrewsbury	Johnson.
Surrey	Egham	Chapman & Co.
———	Frimley	Irish.
———	Guildford	Stillwell.
Somerset	Bridlington	Fox.
Stafford	Bilston	Proud.
———	Stone	Bakewell.

COUNTY.	PLACE.	NAME.
Sussex	Ticehurst	Newington.
Warwick	Southam	Price.
———	Sutton Coldfield	Terry.
———	Henley-in-Arden	Burman.
Wilts	Laverstock	Finch.
———	Fonthill	Spencer.
———	Kingsdown	Changworthy
Worcester	Droitwich	Ricketts.
York	Gate Helmsley	Beal.
———	Clifton	Mather.
———	Near York	Best.

" *R. Powell*, M. D. Secretary,
" June 7th, 1815."

" No Returns have ever been received from any part of Wales."

HAVE you reason to believe, that there are houses for the reception of insane persons, within the Bills of Mortality, that are not licensed?—No; there has been a house not licensed, certainly; I have some reason to think that there is one now in the neighbourhood of Richmond, which is not licensed.

Have you visited lately, Sir Jonathan Miles's house, at Hoxton?—Yes, we visited it on Tuesday, and chiefly in consequence of what had been mentioned in this Committee.

Did you observe any alterations in that house?—Yes, one of the courts is divided by a wall; which is not an improvement, in my opinion.

Was there a greater classification of patients?—No, not greater than heretofore.

It appears in your minute that is entered, that " the Commissioners report that they found that all the apartments were perfectly sweet and clean, and the general conduct of the house was satisfactory in all respects, at the same time, keeping in mind the sums which were paid for the accommodation of the patients;" did you enquire, or did you see that the clean were separated from the unclean, and the violent from those who were in a less deranged state?—There always has been a separation, in the same degree that there is in this way; for example, there is a room in one division for the more violent patients, the other patients, if they choose, may have access to that room; they have another room to themselves, but they have access to the room where the more violent are kept.

Is it your opinion, that that state of classification can be considered as satisfactory?—I should say distinctly, as matter of opi-

nion, not; but that is matter of opinion; I do not think classification is attended to enough any where.

Did you enquire whether two patients ever slept in the same bed?—Yes, we did.

Was it allowed that that practice still continued?—I think we saw six double beds, if I mistake not.

Do you mean six beds, each for two people?—Yes.

Is that also what you consider as satisfactory?—No; but the general management is highly so; I think double beds are improper; but I should mention, we have occasionally taken a good deal of pains, to ascertain whether there are any improper practices in consequence; we have had the evidence of the keepers, and the more rational lunatics, and we have no reason to believe that there are improper practices to any extent.

Have you visited lately, the house of Mr. Warburton, at Bethnal Green, under the care of Mr. Rhodes?—We have, on the 5th of January, 1815.

It appears by the Minutes, that "the number of patients was 275, of whom about 215 were paupers; that the paupers' department, especially that appropriated to women, is unwholesomely crowded; some pauper men were chained upon their straw beds, with only a rug to cover them, and not in any way defended from the external cold;" what steps did the Commissioners take, in consequence of finding the establishment in that situation?—We communicated to Mr. Warburton, the objections made by the Commissioners, and I saw Mr. Warburton personally, and communicated the opinions of the Commissioners respecting such proceeding; he said, that the state of lunatic houses was so uncertain, that he had refrained from going to expense; but that he had it in contemplation to build, if the necessity should continue; and that they were crowded then, in consequence of the New Bethlem not being yet opened.

Do you know whether any steps were taken on the part of Mr. Warburton, to provide the covering which was necessary?—I have reason to believe that there were, for he stated that it should be done immediately.

Have you visited that establishment since that period?—I believe we have not.

He has another house?—He has two establishments close together, the other houses seem to me to be better managed.

Did you not, in consequence of the condition in which you found some of the pauper patients, to whom your minute alludes, feel it your duty to enquire, whether the promises Mr. Warburton had personally made to you, had been kept by him?—We have not since visited the house, but we have always found Mr. Warburton ready to remedy any inconveniences complained of.

Does your confidence in Mr. Warburton's having acted according to your suggestions, arise from any thing more than supposition?—Yes, from experience in former cases.

That is five months ago; how often are you accustomed to visit?—Perhaps twice a year, or three times; perhaps once, if every thing is right; I think we visit those houses generally twice a year.

When did you visit the same house last, before your visit on the 5th of January, 1815?—On the 20th of May, 1814.

What was your report then?—"The pauper patients 150; clean and well regulated houses; but the pauper divisions are too much crowded."

Do you not think, that if on May the 20th, 1814, there were 150 pauper patients, which you then reported as too much crowded, the inconveniences arising from over-crowding of that division, must have been considerably increased when there were 215?—No doubt about it.

Did you, on May the 20th, 1814, make any representation to Mr. Warburton, on the subject of their being too much crowded?—I suppose it was done of course; there is no order entered, but I have no doubt it was done.

Finding that Mr. Warburton, so far from complying with your request, added 65 patients to a division, already too much crowded, what reason have you for saying, you always found Mr. Warburton ready to comply with the requests which the Commissioners have made?—Because we have found fault on various occasions; we have, for instance, visited the house again within a week; and we have found the circumstances which we complained of, remedied.

Do you not think that one of the greatest evils that can arise in an establishment of this nature, is, there being too many patients crowded together?—It is an evil; but then the Committee will bear in mind, that according to Mr. Warburton's account, the opening of Bethlem will take away his extra patients, and leave him only a moderate number; and I believe that is the case.

Turn to your last visit before to the same house?—On December 1st, 1813, there were 200 paupers; the minute is—"the paupers' department too much crowded."

When had you visited last before that?—June 21st, 1813, there were 190 pauper patients; the report entered is, "very good houses."

Has any enlargement been made of that house, during the period of your visitation?—Yes; great part of the house has been rebuilt; the apartments of the women paupers are new-built, but not those of the men paupers.

On December the 18th, 1812, there is the Report of the Commissioners, that there were 200 parish patients in the same house, " several of the pauper women were found chained to their bedsteads and naked, without any other means of covering themselves, but a hempen rug; the Commissioners resolved that the accommodation for paupers in this establishment, is infamously bad, and such as to require immediate reform;" what steps did you take upon that?—We wrote to Mr. Warburton to tell him of it immediately, and visited again the 24th of December.

What does your Report on that day state?—" That the improvement in the state of the paupers is extraordinarily great, and all the patients are now properly clad, notwithstanding that at the former visitation, Mr. Rhodes assured the Commissioners they could not be kept clothed."

Has not Mr. Warburton a second house at Bethnal Green, under the care of a man of the name of Talbot, in which the insane paupers of the parish of Mary-le-bone, and other parishes are kept?—There are two large houses, in which the poor of many parishes are kept; I cannot speak as to what parishes.

Have you not observed, in visiting the house under the care of Talbot, the property of Warburton, that less personal restraint is imposed upon the patients, and there were fewer without cloaths? —I think that is the case; it is a better managed house; I cannot speak to the numbers.

Have you not observed there are fewer wearing chains at Talbot's, than at Rhodes's?—I cannot answer that question from my recollection.

Are not the rooms at Talbot's improperly crowded with beds? —They are very much crowded.

Are not the airing grounds most inconvenient and close, particularly that for the women?—Certainly so; but that house also has been a good deal improved lately.

It appears by your minute, that on the 4th of December, 1811, Mr. Rhodes's house contained 160 paupers; the Report of the Commissioners is, " that the whole establishment is in great confusion, and a great part of the house is rebuilding." There is the case of a young woman, whom the Commissioners say, " they saw no reason, from her conversation and conduct during their visitation, to consider insane," and they directed the Secretary " to write to her friends, to recommend, that if her confinement be necessary, it should be justified by the result of a more particular and repeated examination, to be made by some physicians, and also to Mr. Warburton, to whom the house is licensed, to communicate the opinion of the Commissioners, that the place of confinement adopted, in the midst of a number of cases of marked insanity, is more particularly improper for a girl of nineteen years

of age, and whose deportment appeared to them to be correct." The Commissioners seem to have continued their enquiries upon this subject, for by the minutes of a future day it appears, " that Mr. Warburton stated, that the allowance of this young person, of 40*l.* per annum, will not afford her more conveniences than she receives, or admit of a separate establishment;" do you recollect whether any change took place in the situation of that person; whether she was either removed from the house, or her situation made better?—Her situation was certainly better when we were there again; I took notice of the girl two or three times, and that she was more comfortable; I do not know whether she is there at present.

Do you know what followed in consequence of that recommendation?—I do not recollect; it was in 1811.

Have you any power of directing such an examination, as that referred to in your minute, to take place without applying to the friends?—I think not; it is what we have done, but I doubt our having the power of doing it, if it is resisted.

Can you give the Committee any information, as to whether Mr. Warburton attends personally, and what degree of personal attendance he gives to his houses?—I cannot.

What power have the Commissioners under the Act, to call upon the Clerks of the Peace, for returns from the country?—None.

Have the Commissioners had occasion to correspond with the Clerks of the Peace?—Yes.

What has been the result of such correspondence?—Very various; at one time, for instance, we endeavoured to ascertain what houses did exist in the country, and I then wrote to all the Clerks of the Peace of Counties, and I got answers in general; we have also reports from the Clerks of the Peace, with respect to visitations which have taken place, but not many; if there appears any thing wrong in such reports, we then communicate with the clerks of the peace; if no answer is received, I write to him again till I get one; I have had one letter saying, that they would not pay the postage of the letters; we found from reports of visitations made by some of the Clerks of the Peace, that there are houses without any licences at all.

Do the Returns from the Clerks of the Peace, enable you to ascertain the number of private and public madhouses within each county?—No; there was something wrong with respect to a house in Worcestershire; I wrote to the Clerk of the Peace for the county; but found that the house was kept in a borough, where there is a particular Clerk of the Peace; when I wrote to the Clerk of the Peace for the county, I received from him an answer, of which this is a copy:

"Worcester, Sept. 10th, 1813. No step whatever has been taken in this county respecting Lunatic Asylums, nor has any account of Mr. Ricketts's house, at Droitwich, been made to the Sessions, or the Clerk of the Peace, or any license been taken out by him; I have laid accounts of postages, &c. for these kinds of business before the magistrates, who are so very particular in their allowances in this county, that they have told me they cannot allow them, and have advised me, when I receive such applications, not to attend to them."

We followed that up, by writing to the Chairman of the Quarter Sessions.

It appears in the Report of December 12th, 1814, that "the Secretary laid before the Commissioners, Reports which had been received of the state of Lunatic Houses in the City and Ainsty of York; the Secretary stated, that from the four houses mentioned in this Report, as being licensed to Doctor Charles Best, Mr. Skipwith, James Backhouse, and William Barker, returns had been only made for insertion of one patient into the house of Doctor Best, and one into the house of Mr. Backhouse: whereas it appeared from the Report, that at the last visitation, nine patients were confined in the house of Doctor Best, three in that of Mr. Skipwith, five in that of Mr. Backhouse, and three in that of Mr. Barker: The Secretary was directed to communicate these circumstances to the Clerk of the Peace, to refer him to the Act for his guidance, by which certain penalties are affixed to the omission of such Returns, and to desire him to consider this as an official communication of the facts, which the Register may be produced to substantiate;" what followed on that communication?—He acknowledged the receipt of the letter.

Is there not a penalty for persons not making a return?—Yes, a penalty of 100*l.* for each.

In looking to the minutes of December the 17th, 1810, of two houses at Bethnal Green, licensed to Mr. Warburton, but under the care of Mr. Rhodes, there is this entry: "Confined, 250 patients, men and women nearly equal; servants about sixteen; not less than twenty patients were ill with a fever; a young girl was in the same bed with a woman who was dying; some women were lying on the floor, and others at different ends of the same bed; the Commissioners could get no satisfactory information respecting the medical attendance on the patients ill with fever:" Did you visit the house soon after that examination?—I do not know how soon after.

Had you any communication with Mr. Warburton, as to the state in which the Commissioners found that house?—Certainly, the report was sent to him.

Can you state to the Committee what was done in conse-

quence?—I cannot; sometimes we send for those in whose house any thing is wrong, and then have personal communication with them on the subject.

It appears upon the minutes of the same day, that "the Commissioners directed the Secretary should write to Mr. Warburton, and state to him the circumstances noticed as being objectionable, in the present state of his houses under the care both of Mr. Rhodes and Mr. Talbot; and with respect to the latter, to recommend to him immediately, either to diminish the number of patients, or to extend the means for their accommodation:" It appears also that at a subsequent meeting, "the Secretary reported that he had received a letter from Mr. Thomas Warburton, in answer to that addressed to him in compliance with the minutes of the last meeting, in which it was stated, that medical attendance was regularly and uniformly given to the sick, in the house under the care of Mr. Rhodes, and that the present overflow, in the house under the care of Mr. Talbot, was owing to a temporary cause, and depended on the small number of admissions which had recently taken place at St. Luke's Hospital; that there was reason to believe this would not continue long, but that if it did, either the numbers should be diminished, or the means for their accommodation be increased;" do you know whether either of those three events has taken place?—I do not think Talbot's house is so crowded as it was.

The pauper patients are not returned to you?—No, they are not; but we take the numbers on our visitations.

What is your entry as to Talbot's house on the 17th of December 1810?—"The patients at Mr. Talbot's house were 360, men and women nearly equal."

What is your entry on December 12th, 1814?—The number of patients in the same house consisted of 360 also; the Commissioners, on the 12th of December 1814, remark, that "they consider this house as clean and well regulated; but that some divisions, and especially the pauper men and pay women, are very much too crowded."

Have you recently complained to Mr. Warburton that his house is much too crowded?—On the 5th of January last, I went to Mr. Warburton, for the purpose of communicating that, and talked to him upon the subject.

Have you received any communication from him that he will either diminish the number of his Patients or not take in any more?—Yes, there is such a communication, it is entered upon your Minutes.

It appears in the Minutes of the Commissioners, May 28, 1815, that at the house of Mr. Burrow at Hoxton, "there are 140 Patients of whom 100 are paupers;" the Commissioners re-

port "that the pauper department is too much crowded, many of the patients are double bedded, which is improper; that it is an indifferent house; and that the circumstances noticed at the last visitation are but imperfectly remedied." Have the Commissioners visited that house since?—No.

Do you know whether any alteration has taken place upon any of the subjects you complained of?—No, not since May the 23d, certainly.

The objections made on March 23, 1815, to the house, are as follow: "Mr. Burrow himself is absent from home, the pauper men's department is too much crowded, their privy is in a most offensive state, part of the yard near the pump is under water, and there are accumulations of cinders and refuse matter in other parts of it:" Of all these various complaints, are any or all of them remedied?—The Secretary was directed to write and inform Mr. Burrow, and then on the 23d of May we found them but imperfectly remedied; whether more has been done since, I cannot say.

The insane paupers are committed to Madhouses without certificates, and their names are not returned to the College of Physicians?—Just so.

Under those circumstances, how can you ascertain the contents of any Madhouse?—The Returns do not give the number present at any Madhouse, but we enquire into the number at our visitation; "What number of Lunatics have you, what number occupy this room, what number occupy this yard;" and so on.

That you ask of the Madhouse Keeper?—Yes.

What check have you upon his representation?—None.

The following EXTRACT was read from the Evidence given by Dr. Powell on the 11th of May; page 247.

"Could not you make the keeper furnish you with a list, and make him responsible?—I think it would be a very good provision, if such were produced at every time of visitation.

"The Keeper knows how to apply the names?—We proceed thus: I take a memorandum book in my hand, I enter the names as the man gives them to me, and if we come within a few names of his number, we think ourselves very well off. Where any Patient complains to the Commissioners that he is improperly confined, or they see reason from his manner to think him so, into that case they then more particularly examine. But supposing they find the Patient's conversation correct, they know better than to infer immediately that he is well, and that his conduct will always be so; and if they did, they have no power under the Act to liberate him. They usually, in such case, direct the Secretary to write to the friends of the Patient, and say, 'We require, that if his con-

finement be longer protracted, the propriety of such confinement be justified by a more repeated and particular examination of some medical practitioner. For it is obvious to the Committee, that the Commissioners cannot, on their visitations, have time enough to examine into individual cases of Lunacy, for doubtful ones may require many hours and repeated visits, and if the Commissioners were to act from the impulse of the moment, or barely to judge from propriety of temporary conversation, they might let half the Lunatics they see loose, though they were very unfit to be at large.' "

Supposing the friends of the Patients to take no notice of the requisition so made of a more repeated and particular examination, what would be the next step that the Commissioners would take?—Such cases have frequently occurred, and always have been noticed.

That is to say, a further examination has taken place?—Yes; and in some instances the Patients have been liberated, and in others they have been still confined, and a medical man has written to me, stating the grounds of his opinion.

Supposing the requisition had not been complied with, what step could you next have taken?—I do not know that we could take any more than writing again; but I believe they have in every instance been attended to.

Supposing a Patient originally received into a Madhouse, with a regular certificate, afterwards completely to recover his senses, if such requisition on your part should be refused; if the connections of the party should combine with the keeper to detain him; do you know any certain means afforded by the present Act, by which his release could be obtained?—No.

If the friends or connections should grow indifferent as to the release of the party, and the proprietor of the house should chuse to detain him, do you know of any certain means by which he could regain his liberty?—No.

Have you ever known any instance where a person has been confined on grounds which to you appeared insufficient?—Yes, several.

Have you ever been instrumental to the release of such persons?—Yes, I think several.

Had you confined yourself to the bare performance of the duties imposed on you by the Act, do you think such persons would have been released?—I do not know; I should think probably not.

Do you recollect any instance or instances in which such confinement appeared to you to be attended with unnecessary aggravations?—Yes.

Are you of opinion that, supposing a person to be constitution-

ally inclined to insanity, the irritation of such confinement might have a tendency to bring it on where it otherwise would not have appeared, or to aggravate the degree of it?—In predisposition, any irritation will do that.

Supposing Insanity to supervene, or any aggravation of it in consequence of such treatment, would not that very insanity be held as a sufficient reason for future confinement?—Surely; if a man is insane from any cause, he ought to be confined.

Have the Commissioners the power of applying for a Habeas Corpus?—I do not know.

They have not that power by the Act of the Fourteenth of the King?—Certainly it is not expressed there.

What means have pauper Patients, supposing they become sane, of being removed out of those establishments?—The Commissioners look to the case of pauper Patients as to others; at the last visitation but one, for instance, I was directed to write to the parish of Saint Andrews, Holborn, of which Thomas Collins is a pauper, to desire that the state of mind of such Patient may be ascertained by the repeated and particular examination of some medical practitioner; and that the result of such examination may be transmitted to the Commissioners, he having conducted himself properly at that time.

Then the Committee understand that, except from interference on the part of the Commissioners, a pauper Patient so confined, and becoming sane, has no means of getting out of these establishments?—Not under the Act; the Act expressly excludes pauper Patients, even from any returns.

For the trouble that you have in the visitations, for keeping the books in the manner such as the Committee have seen them, and the time and labour which you give; what is the amount of the remuneration you receive?—50l. a year has always been paid to the Secretary; the Commissioners direct the sum.

From what source is that 50l. derived?—From the sum paid for licenses; the Commissioners also are paid from that fund.

PRIVATE HOUSES, &c.

Mercurii, 3° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. EDWARD WAKEFIELD *again called in, and Examined.*

WHAT Private Houses have you visited within the Bills of Mortality?—The first house that I applied to see, was kept by Peter Gilles Briant, at Gore-house, Kensington, who refused letting any person see a patient within his house or the house itself, or any thing in it. The next was kept by a person of the name of Pearce, at Chelsea; in that house there were four patients only, all of whom I saw; they were idiots, without any coercion; the house generally dirty; but otherwise, from the superficial glance I had of it, I saw no reason to find any fault with it. The next place I went to was Norman House, at Fulham; this was a house kept by a man of the name of Talfourd, for females only; there were in it fourteen ladies, all of whom I saw, and was delighted with the manner in which they were treated, and with the degree of happiness which they appeared to enjoy; I remained with them nearly two hours; conversed with every individual; and could not find, that either hand-locks or leg-locks were ever used: Some of them stated, that they frequently went to church; that they attended a fair in the neighbourhood (Brook Green fair); and two had walked to Walham Green, to see Louis XVIII. I think it difficult to speak too highly of Norman House generally; I believe there was no man in the house, except the husband of the woman who kept it, and there was the greatest kindness towards the patients. I next visited Mr. Fox's, London House, Hackney; this is a house that I think admirably conducted: Mr. Fox himself is an apothecary, living in Norton Falgate, and it is managed by his wife, who is a judicious good-natured woman, whom all the patients seemed very much to respect; every time that I was there, Mr. Tilley Matthews was living, and in point of fact was the advising manager of the conduct of the patients in that house; it is a large house, capable of the sexes being kept

distinct and separate, and they were here classed, according to their habits in life; one lady, who conceived herself to be Mary Queen of Scots, acts as preceptress to Mrs. Fox's little children, and takes great pains in teaching them French, &c.

Are the patients in that house roomily accommodated?—Quite so; they are not crowded.

Are the violent kept from the more placid?—Yes, they are so; I saw none violent; indeed I believe the violence in general is more or less, according to the treatment; I visited that house a dozen times at least, and Mr. Matthews took me over every part of the house, and told me the case of every patient. I visited Talbot's (generally called the White House) at Bethnal Green; this is a large house, chiefly occupied by parish paupers; I arrived there just at their dinner-time; I tasted the pudding and the meat, and saw the rations, as they may be called, of each individual served out, and thought it all excellent; it is a house in which there are nearly 300 patients.

Do you know the price received for the parish paupers?—I have heard that the terms were 10s. a week, but now 9s. 6d.; the house is well ventilated constantly, and whitewashed; at the time of day that I was there, all the patients, except one or two under bodily disease, were up, and down stairs; the chamber windows were all thrown open, the bed-clothes of the male patients turned half way down during the day. The wet or dirty patients sleep upon straw, on a bedstead in the shape of a trough; from those bedsteads the straw was emptied, the bedsteads raised up from where they had stood at night, standing on one end; there were chains on the sides of many of those bedsteads, and I understood the patients were leg-locked or arm-locked of a night; and perhaps it proves the restraint under which even these patients live, that the keeper, Mr. Talbot, stated to me, that a patient knowing himself to be leg-locked, seldom flew into those paroxysms which he would do without that. The house is a building ill-constructed for the purpose; but at the time of the year that I was there (the month of May) the patients were all out in the yards, it was a fine sun-shiny day; I apprehend, that in winter-time, when they are obliged to be under cover, the day-rooms must be excessively crowded; from the view which I had of it, my opinion is, that the treatment is as good as the man is capable of giving to such persons in such a building.

Are not the premises much crowded, particularly the sleeping-places?—Certainly; the sleeping-rooms are crowded with beds; in all instances, I believe two in a bed, and Mr. Talbot admitted in some instances three.

Are not the ceilings of the bed-rooms improperly low?—They are.

Are not those rooms so crowded with beds, as to bring the bedsteads nearly in contact with each other?—Yes, they are.

The men and women are in separate rooms?—Yes, perfectly distinct.

In all the houses you saw, did you find the male and female patients in separate rooms?—Yes, in all the houses I visited, I never saw them mixed.

Is it not the practice of the servants of Mr. Talbot's house, to clean by a mop, the floors of the bed-chambers every morning?—The day I was there, the whole had been mopped and scoured through; and considering the very ill construction of the building, I cannot imagine it can be better done by. I observed Mr. Talbot with a large snuff-box among the patients, and that as we walked amongst them, they all came running up to him to enjoy a pinch of snuff; and I have no doubt it is one of the means of gaining their confidence.

Does not each airing-ground at this place contain a pump?—I recollect it in two airing-grounds, and I dare say it was in all.

Do not you apprehend, that a great advantage arises to the patients, from their having so great a command of water?—I have no doubt it is a great source of comfort and health, and of amusement; I wish the Committee to understand that the premises are incapable of any thing like classification; and I neither saw employment nor amusement attempted there.

There are no distinct airing-grounds for the patients who were convalescent, and those who were otherwise?—No, there are not; adjoining this house there is another large establishment, called the Red House, kept by a man of the name of Rhodes; but in point of fact, I believe, like the last, that it belongs to Mr. Warburton. The Red House is the only private establishment that I know of within the Bills of Mortality, which has been built for the express purpose of keeping the Insane; the greater part of the house is devoted to patients of a superior class, the female and male part of the establishment being divided at the staircase; there were some ladies whom I saw at dinner; there were panes of glass in the two upper pannels of the door out of the gallery, which enabled the keeper to inspect them without their being aware of the inspection. The wings are occupied by pauper patients; the sexes perfectly distinct from each other, the whole centre of the house, and the large garden, dividing the two wings; the management of the pauper patients appears to me to be as similar to that of those at Talbot's as it is possible to be.

Is there the same management as to the beds, exposing them to ventilation during the day, as there is at Talbot's?—Yes, just the same; the airing-grounds are infinitely too small for the number of patients; on the day I saw them, being a particularly

fine day, when they were all locked out of doors in the fresh air, still they were huddled together in one mass like a flock of sheep. I applied at Sir Jonathan Miles's receiving houses at Hoxton, for leave to look over them; Mr. Watt, the person who had the care of that house (Sir Jonathan Miles not living there) stated, that it was in the hands of trustees, who had determined that no persons should be permitted to look over the buildings; I argued with him the injury that he might do himself from such a refusal, and his answer was, that an inspection of that house would be signing its death-warrant.

Do you know whether that is the house in which the naval Insane patients are received?—It is. The next I went to was kept by Mrs. Burrows a widow, and her son, at *Hoxton*; this is an old house extremely inconvenient for the purpose; but still the parish paupers are kept distinct from patients who pay at a different rate, and there are several attempts at classification; at the end of one of the yards, there is a distinct building for the male parish paupers; the general treatment, I conceive, to be like that of the other houses where they take parish paupers. I examined some of the men in a convalescent state, as to their food, who stated in the strongest way, that they had plenty; the rooms had been all mopped down as they were at Talbot's; there were the same sort of trough beds, where some patients were chained in the night.

Were the patients generally well treated?—I believe so; I have been at Mr. Warburton's, at *Hoxton*, but not over the whole house, for want of time; at this establishment there are very large gardens; some of the patients pay rather liberally; and in those gardens are many small distinct houses, and I wish to draw the attention of the Committee to the great benefit of those distinct houses; the great enjoyment which a patient who has the means of paying for it, receives from living in a small house, surrounded by a garden, without the noise or the annoyance of violent Maniacs about him. I have no reason to believe that the treatment in this house is any other than in general good; at the same time it may be necessary to state to the Committee a case which has come particularly under my consideration; the case of the Reverend Charles Chawner, who was confined in that house during seven years, and in whose liberation I was instrumental. There were great difficulties in finding any attorney who would take up such a cause; it was refused over and over again by different attornies, on account of the uncertainty of payment; and it was taken up by the mere chance of meeting with an attorney going into my brother's chambers with a brief, who said, that he would undertake to effect the liberation of Mr. Chawner; this he accomplished by a trick, for he laid a plan for

Mr. Chawner to go to an oculist, where he was sent in a hackney coach with a keeper. Mr. Chawner asked the keeper to let him drive to the house of a friend, and he went to the house of the attorney, who took him in, and shut the door upon the keeper. During the time of his confinement, for many years he had constantly and reiteratedly applied to the Commissioners appointed by the College of Physicians to visit that house for his liberation, and he has stated to me that the only terms upon which they would allow him to go out, was, that of acknowledging himself to have been insane. After his liberation, Mr. Warburton applied by a writ of Habeas Corpus against the attorney to bring him up to the Court of King's Bench, which was answered by Mr. Chawner, being set by the side of his counsel Mr. Jekyll, to be dealt with as the Court might direct. Lord Ellenborough said, in the first instance, that he must return to the place from whence he escaped, but Mr. Warburton said he could not take him in without a certificate, which Mr. Park applied to Lord Ellenborough to sign; but as the Act of Parliament directs that none but a medical man could sign a certificate, Lord Ellenborough refused to do so, but directed Mr. Jekyll to desire that Mr. Chawner's attorney should find a certificate of his insanity. Mr. Jekyll said, he stood there to shew that Mr. Chawner was sane, and therefore could not be a party to sign a certificate that he was otherwise. Mr. Chawner then volunteered to go from one term to the next into Doctor Sutherland's house, and, in the ensuing term again appeared in the Court of King's Bench, with affidavits from Doctor Sutherland and various physicians, of his being perfectly sane, and amongst others of Sir Lucas Pepys, who himself had been a visiting commissioner, and had frequently refused his liberation when applied to. The result was, that he was set at liberty, and returned to his living in Derbyshire. I visited a house at *Kingsland*, where the name of Glanville is upon the door, but the woman who kept it stated to me, that that was not her name; in this house were four patients, three women and one lad, all in or on their beds, in rooms without any ventilation, and almost more offensive than any thing I ever put my head into; the lad, of 18 or 19, was upon a bed in his clothes, but with a strait-waistcoat; the women were in bed; they were in different rooms, but with the curtains drawn all round them, and in a very close state.

Was this in the day-time?—Yes, it was; the woman who kept the house stated to me, that she only kept one woman servant, and that she had, as I understood, from 80*l.* to 100*l.* a year with each of those patients; and my opinion is, that the family were maintained with the payments from those four patients, who were kept in this dreadful state, while she managed to subsist out of the

allowance: I asked her, how often the commissioners attended that house; she said very seldom; she did not recollect to have seen them for a year.

Did it occur to you to ask, why you found them all in bed in the day-time?—She said, the ladies chose to be in bed, and the lad was so furious they could keep him in no other way; he appeared to me to be an idiot, for though I shook him by the hand, and endeavoured to converse with him, he only made a noise, and I could get no coherent answer whatever.

Did she admit that those patients always kept their beds?—She said, one of them, an Irish lady, had not been out of bed for many years.

Did you come away with the impression, that she took that method of confining them?—That was the impression, I had respecting them; my opinion is, that they were locked into these rooms and very little attended to.

Did she state, whether there was any medical attendant to the house?—I do not recollect that she did; I have seen two houses at *Somer's Town;* in one of them, the male patients were all in one day-room; there were about seven or eight in number; the room was extremely close and offensive; the garden and the upper part of the house being occupied by 14 or 15 females, who were chiefly French; it appeared to me that the house did very well for the ladies, but that for the purpose of accommodating them the men were all stuffed together. I saw some of the ladies' bed-rooms, which were remarkably neat. In the other house there were only five or six patients, all nearly idiots; and I thought they were under the care of a good fatherly kind of a man; the house was generally sweet and clean, and I saw nothing to find fault with there. I called on Doctor Monro, in the Adelphi, and asked his permission to see Brook House, *Hackney;* he politely said that I should be quite welcome, provided I could get the leave of the friends of each of his patients; knowing the thing to be impossible, not knowing who the patients were, I made no further effort. I applied at Fisher House, *Islington,* which belongs to Doctor Sutherland; the housekeeper refused to let me see any part of it; but in justice to Doctor Sutherland, I must state to the Committee, that he has since desired me to call and look over every part of it; I have not done so.

In these several houses, had you the means of learning what medical assistants attended occasionally?—Many of these houses belong to physicians, or they had a share in them, and attended them of course.

Did you learn whether these houses had been visited by the commissioners?—That was a question I invariably put at every house, and I think it was generally answered, that they were sel-

dom visited; but I am not aware of any house that the Commissioners had entirely neglected. In those private houses, where parish paupers are kept, I have had great complaints made against the parishes for not providing their poor with sufficiency of clothing. In closing the account with I have given of houses of this sort within the Bills of Mortality, I beg to say, that I have been received with great civility by many keepers of Private Houses, and the public institutions of *Saint Luke's* and *Guy's* Hospitals; and that the general feeling which I have upon the subject, is, that there is great merit due to many individuals for the humanity which they exercise to the unfortunate persons under their care; and that I should be very much hurt, if any observation that I made in any place should tend to injure the character of the business of a keeper of a Madhouse.

What opportunities have you had of making observations respecting places for the reception of insane persons out of the bills of mortality?—Whenever I am professionally called as a land-surveyor into any part of England, if I can possibly devote a day to see these sort of houses or gaols, I am in the constant habit of visiting them. I was at the public Asylum at *Exeter* on the 15th of April, 1814. This has been a large mansion, situated on the outside of the town, commanding very fine prospects, and the governors have made such alterations in the building, that it is nearer to a building erected purposely for the occupation of insane persons, than any other buildings which I have ever seen. Chains are used in the Asylum; and one male patient, whom I saw, perfectly naked. He was a young man who had been there some years, of extraordinary athletic powers; of extreme maniacal violence, never having the use of his reason; and I have a great doubt in charging any cruelty in his being naked. I think his body had become hardened through the disuse of clothes, as the face and hands are; and I feel pretty confident that, in this instance, there was no loss of comfort to the individual. His violence was so great, that it was a matter of necessity to handcuff him, to prevent destruction to every body that came near him. He laid upon straw, not being aware of the necessities of nature. He was confined in a room in which there was a fireplace, and in winter I conclude that there was a due degree of warmth in this room. The head keeper of this public establishment appeared to me a humane and intelligent man. He had been there 11 years. Some of the male patients were working in the garden, and I believe generally were out of doors, either in the large garden attached to the house, or in the different airing grounds. The patients asked for snuff; and from what I can learn, very few are debarred of the use of pen, ink, and paper. The house is white-washed once a year and well aired. There is

one of Dr. Cox's rotatory chairs in the same room in which the bath is; but the keepers could not point out instances in which it had been of any service. Some of the men patients were playing at fives in the airing ground, and there was a large shed in the centre to shade them from the heat of the sun in summer, and also in occasional rains.

I was attended through the Asylum by Mr. M'Intosh, the treasurer, who seemed to think that he was taking something upon himself in introducing me without the leave of the medical staff of the Asylum, there being a very strict rule that strangers should not be admitted without their leave. When I make this remark, I beg to say, that I have the highest opinion of the philanthropy of Mr. M'Intosh, and I do not doubt that he only exercised the necessary caution to a stranger; at the same time I am not satisfied that I saw every patient in the house; I do not think I did.

[*The Witness put in the rules and regulations for the management of the Establishment at Exeter.*]

September 28th, 1814, I visited a Private House at *Box*, about six miles from Bath, kept by Dr. Langworthy; who stated that it had been a house of this sort for 200 years, but that he had only had it for a year. It is delightfully situated, the house and ground commanding cheerful views. There were four women in a small yard. I saw in a place which on one side I must call a cellar, and on the other side it is open to a yard, in which there were four women. In this room or cellar I saw lying upon straw, on fixed bedsteads, two women nearly naked; around their beds there was a deal partition. I heard more in similar places making a great noise; Dr. Langworthy stating that they were perfectly naked, I did not attempt to look at them. The room in which they were confined is entirely dark; and I think in the course of my visiting these places I never recollect to have seen four living persons in so wretched a place. Dr. Langworthy stated, that in his house only one patient sleeps in a bed, and seldom more than one in a room. He takes only forty patients. He keeps six women and three men servants for them; whitewashes twice a year. The house was new doing up, but the apartments ill adapted for the confinement of maniacs. The men I did not see, although I requested so to do. Dr. Langworthy, without in words refusing it, led me towards the door, where his carriage was standing, and said, he had an engagement, which rendered it necessary for him to go immediately to Bath. The man servant was going to get up behind the carriage, and who stated that he acted partly as a keeper, said it was not a day that the men were up, and therefore it would be impossible to see them. Dr. Langworthy said, that his terms were, for a man

patient 25*s.*; stating that there ought to be a greater pay for men than women, as they required more coercion, consequently a greater number of servants. Dr. Langworthy, in answer to a question, whether he used blanket-gowns, replied, that in winter he sowed them up in a blanket.

September 21st. I called at Dr. Fox's, at a house near *Bristol.* Dr. Fox has laid out a very large sum of money upon building an establishment, being a series of houses for the purpose of classification. The houses are built entirely of iron and stone, to the right hand side. The three different houses are devoted to three classes of female patients. To the left are three houses for three classes of men patients. I did not see above two or three patients even in strait waistcoats, none in chains, or any in bed. The landry is converted into a chapel on a Sunday, where service is regularly performed. To each building is a distinct and separate yard, at the end of which are cells for refractory and dirty patients, which has yet a distinct yard. The cells are warmed by flues. The first patients I saw were female paupers; in the second, the middle class of female patients. In their yards there were silver pheasants and doves, with which they amused themselves. There is a separate bed-room to each patient, all well ventilated, whitewashed, and cleaned: the patients tranquil, without coercion, but not allowed to remain in bed. In this part of the buildings there is an infirmary for those in bodily ill health; a cold and warm bath. The Doctor thinks highly of the efficacy of the former. Those who pay most, occupy the upper part of his own house, the centre part of all the building, which communicates with the yard, in which tame fowls are kept. To describe the side of the premises in which the men are confined, is to repeat the same thing. The Doctor does all he can to lead them to occupy themselves. Those who have been used to trades or farming occupations easily take to gardening, farming, or jobs about the house; but he remarked, it was much more difficult to give employment to gentlemen. He had a turning lathe; but from the nature of the tools, few can be trusted with them; music, drawing, cards, drafts, back-gammon, &c. Those who are convalescent walk about the premises, in the centre of which is a bowling-green. He thinks that separate confinement is not useful; that a patient cannot easily be brought to submit to coercion; whilst in company they only suffer the lot of others, and that they coerce one another. He has 70 patients, 28 servants. The wet patients sleep upon straw, but the bedsteads are on an excellent construction; the premises are delightfully and cheerfully situated; the walls surrounding the yards twelve feet high, but large mounds of earth are raised in the centre, which allow the patients to enjoy the view without danger

of getting over the wall. Dr. Fox also keeps greyhounds for his patients' amusement.

The 25th September I called upon Mr. Finch, Surgeon, at *Laverstock*, near *Salisbury*. This gentleman appears to me to be a humane man; a man of sense, and conducts his house in an admirable manner. He has 120 patients, and he begged me to take time to converse with the whole of them, and hoped that, without his being present, I would ask them the manner in which they were fed and treated. The paupers are kept distinct from the others, and the sexes separate. He had not a single patient in a strait-waistcoat or in chains; and states that the proportion of dirty patients, through attention, is very small. He treats patients insensible of the calls of nature as he would young children, setting them on the night-chair when they arise in the morning. The house is finely placed; without the patients being seen, they are amused by a cheerful country and the sight of the high road; in the gardens they walk about and appear cheerful, and stated themselves to be well fed and taken care of. Every possible kind of amusement was provided for them; billiards, back-gammon, cards, books, &c. &c. in doors; bowls, cricket, greyhounds, riding on horseback and in a carriage, out of doors; a chapel on a Sunday; two distinct and separate houses within 500 yards for those patients whose friends are fearful of their being placed in a large establishment. In the pauper wards, white-washing every other month and plenty of ventilation; 14*s.* per week for pauper patients. Mr. Finch finds that the rotatory chair producing nausea is most useful, as the pain it excites takes the patient's mind off to it rather than to the disease.

The moment a patient is brought ironed, he takes them off. In this establishment I saw all that Tuke has written realized; and no words in which I can describe it, I think, can characterize it in too high terms.

Mr. Finch keeps a book, in which are registered the peculiarities of the disease of every patient, and the mode of treatment which has been adopted. His certificate is also in an admirable form.

[*The paper was put in, and is as follows:*]

Name of the patient admitted?
Admitted?
Physician's or Apothecary's name, who signed the certificate?
Names and residence of the friends by whose direction the patient is received?
How long afflicted?
Previous symptoms?

If any occurrence took place previously to the attack, as the probable cause of the disease?

If hereditary? Age?

Constitutional structure and general appearance?

Bodily health?

If any lucid intervals? Religion?

Habits of life?

Mode of living?

Soil, climate?

Diseased ideas?

General remarks during the progress of the disease?

The 5th of October, I visited Mr. Gillett, at the five-mile house, near *Taunton;* I arrived there at dinner-time, and was pleased to find the master and mistress and about twelve female patients round the same table, none of them under coercion. I went up stairs; it is an old roomy farm-house, with many apartments, generally two beds in a room. I asked to see the pauper patients, and was shown into a back yard with high walls, in which were three idiot men. Here I heard some noise of patients, whom I asked to see, but Mr. Gillett refused me that favour. In the kitchen were two or three idiots; the mistress, Mrs. Gillett, seemed to be most kind, humane, and attentive. Mr. Gillett bragged of having been a keeper at Bethlem, and was sent from that hospital to Exeter Asylum, from whence he came to keep this house for himself. I saw little in this house either to praise or to blame; but after having observed men of judgment, like Dr. Fox and Mr. Finch, exercising the most discriminating faculty in adapting amusements for the perverted minds of such wretched beings, I could not but lament that any should be consigned to the care of ignorant and brutal manners.

Have you had opportunities of observing the treatment or condition of Insane persons in Parish Workhouses?—I saw in the parish workhouse of *St. Luke's,* 26 patients; the females were huddled together in a small gloomy dirty room, near to which were small bed-rooms, in which were two or three idiots in bed.

The men were generally strolling about in the yard of the workhouse. I understood from the governor of the workhouse, that the parish maintained them much cheaper in the workhouse, than by sending them to any establishment for the reception of Insane persons; and that none were sent by that parish to such establishments, but the violent and the dirty; that is the only workhouse I have seen in London.

On the 5th of December I looked through the workhouse of

the united parishes of St. James and St Mary at *St. Edmundsbury*. The whole of the paupers are farmed at 3*s.* 6*d.* per head per week, seven of whom are Maniacs or Idiots; there were four old women in two cells, two beds in each cell, three of these women were in bed; one an idiot; one dressed, sitting upon the bed, in the same cell, who was able to walk about, but without any faculty of mind; the two in the other cell were talking Maniacs, the other three were walking about in other parts of the workhouse. From my knowledge of the general government of the house, I knew the keeper to be a very humane man, and his wife an industrious and clean woman, but more ignorant people of this lamentable disease, cannot exist; they talk of these women who I saw in bed, being violent at a certain period of the moon, and it being necessary to confine them at that time.

As far as fell within your knowledge, had these people any medical assistance, was any thing done towards the cure of them? —There is an apothecary who has an annual stipend for attending the house.

Has he any particular care of these patients?—He knew of them, for he was pointing them out to me.

Do you know whether their cases were particularly attended to by him, so as to give them any medical assistance?—I apprehend not. About three years since I was at the workhouse at *Kendal* in Westmoreland? the workhouse of that parish is under the very best management; the master and mistress complained to me of the great nuisance which the Maniac paupers were to the rest of the establishment. There are two or three strong rooms belonging to this workhouse, where those persons are kept during paroxysms of violence; at other times when they are walking about the house, they are made the sport of the children, and of idle people about.

Have you visited any gaols or houses of correction, and noticed any Lunatics confined in them?—There was at the house of correction in Kendal, about three years since when I was there, a Madman whom I have known for many years. He has lucid intervals for a great length of time, frequently for eight or nine months together, but is subject to paroxysms of extreme violence. He was committed to the house of correction not for an offence, but as a Maniac; and he has been placed in a cell which has been built for persons under solitary confinement. He never sees any body but those who take him his food, and has no occupation whatever, and had been, when I last saw him, thus suffering the dreadful punishment of solitary confinement for ten years. The house of correction itself is under the very best

management, and the prisoners most humanely treated, and I do not mean to cast the slightest reflection upon it.

About three years since I was at *Lancaster* Castle, where there are four Maniacs confined for having committed murder during the paroxysms of insanity. Lancaster Castle will be allowed, by all those who have been in the habit of visiting gaols, to be one of the very best managed in the kingdom, and one in which I can hardly imagine that any unnecessary coercion is used. Mrs. Higgin, the wife of the gaoler, complained to me of the nuisance of these Maniacs; that the complaint that had been made in Parliament, arose from one of the turnkeys having gone into the cell where a man was usually confined in a strait-waistcoat; that in the night he had got rid of that restraint, and upon the keeper going into the cell, the Madman seized him, upon which the keeper hit him with a whip which he had in his hand. I imagine from this circumstance, told me by Mrs. Higgin, that these keepers, who, I am satisfied, are excellent persons for taking care of criminals, are very unfit to look after Insane persons, or they could not have thought of hitting a person in that state with a whip; and I relate the circumstance to the Committee, to shew the great necessity of taking all such persons out of gaols, and putting them into proper places of security.

In the house of correction at *Exeter*, I know two men who have been confined there some years for Insanity, and who are a great nuisance to their fellow-prisoners, and are, in point of fact, an eye-sore to that most excellent establishment.

Jovis, 4° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MR. EDWARD WAKEFIELD *again called in, and further Examined.*

YOU were resident two years in *Ireland*?—I was.

Can you, from that residence, give the Committee any useful information as to the state of Private Madhouses there?—It is not in my power to give any information about the houses; but for the information of the Committee, I beg to draw their attention to the circumstance, that from Ireland not being subject to any poor laws, no pauper Maniacs are confined as in England in workhouses, but are seen wandering about the country, as strikes almost every person who has travelled there. There are some Private Madhouses in *Dublin,* and two places of public recep-

tion, one a ward in the house of industry, and the other a separate establishment, founded, I believe, under the will of Dean Swift; but of the particulars I am not informed. In the year 1808, I heard a physician of great eminence state to the Right Honourable John Foster, that of the Insane persons who were sent up to Dublin, the treatment of them was so little understood, that the accustomed mode was tying them with a cord to the back of a car, and forcing them to walk the distance they might have to come; and this gentleman's expression was, "I give you my honour, that of the Insane persons sent up to Dublin, at least one in five loses an arm from the tightness of the ligature producing mortification, which renders amputation necessary." The proposal of that gentleman, with whose opinion I agree, is, that the counties should unite, and that each province should build a Public Asylum under provisions similar to those in Mr. Wynn's Bill. I have read the report of a trial which took place in Dublin about four years since, in which it was proved, that a female was taken to a Madhouse on the certificate of a physician who had never seen her; it was afterwards proved that she was perfectly sane: her husband after some time obtained her release from the house, and brought an action against the keeper of the house, and recovered damages. In going through the country, I frequently saw pauper Maniacs in villages, who were the sport of the common people; and some of them who were not outrageous, are by no means unfrequent as hanging about the houses of the first noblemen and gentlemen in the country.

In consequence of the observations you have made on the state and management of the Lunatic Establishments, and the manner of inspecting them, are you of opinion that medical persons exclusively ought to be Inspectors and Comptrollers of Madhouses? —I think they are the most unfit of any class of persons. In the first place, from every enquiry I have made, I am satisfied that medicine has little or no effect upon the disease, and the only reason for their selection, is the confidence which is placed in their being able to apply a remedy to the malady. They are all persons interested more or less. It is extremely difficult, in examining either the public Institutions or the private houses, not to have a strong impression upon your mind, that medical men derive a profit in some shape or form from those different establishments. It will be found that almost all the medical attendants of the public Hospitals possess private houses; there are few of the private houses, to which the introduction of a physician is not to him a matter of great importance. The rendering therefore any interested class of persons the Inspectors and Comptrollers, I hold to be mischievous in the greatest possible degree.

If such is your opinion, of what class of persons, and in what manner would you propose to nominate Inspectors and Comptrollers?—It strikes me that the constitutional guardian of all persons in this country incapable of taking care of themselves, is the Lord Chancellor; of course he could not look after such people, but from him I think the appointment should be derived; and it appears to me, that he should not be confined to any class or profession of persons. Certainly at this time there are Quakers who are neither medical men or of any professional class, who are conspicuous for the extraordinary treatment of Insane persons, by the attention and kindness which they pay to them; and an Act of Parliament might work an injury if it prevented, whoever might be the person who appointed Inspectors and Comptrollers from appointing those gentlemen, who, in point of fact, have done more good than any others to their fellow creatures suffering under this malady. The person to choose, would be an able, active, conscientious man, let his profession be what it might.

Have you any doubt that persons can be found in this Metropolis who would, without a salary, superintend and be proud of so superintending an establishment of this kind?—I beg leave to lay it down as a principle, that there ought to be no employment without a proportionate reward;—at the same time I think, that to this distressing subject there might be found many benevolent and philanthropic persons who would cheerfully devote a great part of their time to such examination. I think that any Act that shall be brought in should create as much individual responsibility as possible, attended with every degree of general inspection.

Do you think the College of Physicians ought to nominate the Inspectors and Comptrollers?—I think by no means; the College of Physicians do not include a vast part of the medical profession who have taken up their degrees in the Scotch Universities, and consequently, independent of the objection which I have already pointed out against medical persons, are a part of the profession particularly objectionable.

Martis, 9° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

DR. RICHARD FOWLER OF SALISBURY, *called in, and Examined.*

ARE you a general practising physician, or confined to the cure of insanity?—A general practising physician.

Were you visiting physician of the house of Mr. Spencer at Fonthill, in the county of Wilts, licensed for the reception of lunatics by the justices of the peace for the county of Wilts, in the year 1812?—I was.

How long have you been visiting physician of that house?—I have been visiting physician to two houses in that county, of which that is one, for the last twelve or fourteen years.

State to the Committee, what was the condition of Mr. Spencer's house in the year 1812?—I beg to refer to minutes made at the time, and signed by the Magistrate, the clerk of the peace for the county, and myself.

How did it happen that you were accompanied by the clerk of the peace?—The Bill at present existing, enacts, that the Commission shall consist of one physician, two magistrates, and the clerk of the peace for the county; whereof two, one of whom shall be a physician, shall form a quorum; a visit was made the 23d of November 1812.

[*The Witness read the Paper, as follows:*]

"MINUTES made by John Hungerford Penruddocke, Esq. Visiting Justice, and Richard Fowler, M.D. Visiting Physician, of the State and Condition of the house of Arthur Spencer, at Fonthill, in the county of Wilts, (licensed for the reception of Lunatics, by the Justices of the Peace of the county of Wilts, in Sessions assembled) as to the Care of the Patients; and of all such other Particulars as they think deserve notice; with their Observations thereupon.

"THE number of patients confined in this house is 23, of these 14 are men, and nine women; of the men seven are supported at their own expense, one from the produce of his own estate, managed by the parish officers, and six are paupers sent by parish officers. Of the women, seven are supported at their own expense, and two are paupers sent by parish officers. The day-room for males and females of the better class is a small hall with a good fire, and decent; the bed-rooms for females of the better class are decent and clean; the day-room for paupers is a small kitchen, in which the cooking for the family is provided. Of the men, only one was without fetters, or handcuffs, and only three of the men were out of their sleeping-rooms. The sleeping-rooms for the men are twelve in number. The first a small room with two sleeping-places, consisting of boards nailed together, about three feet in width, with boards at the sides; a small window gave light to this room, the glass of which was broken, and the holes filled with pieces of cloth, &c.

Only one person inhabited this room, and he was chained to the bedstead. The next room had two sleeping-places of the same description, both occupied; the patients were also chained to the bedsteads, and the only light or air admitted through three holes in the wall, (in different places) four inches wide by two and a half high, where bricks had been removed; the third room was also occupied by two patients, confined in a similar way. The window which lights this room is a small glazed window, and one half of it gives light to the fourth room, occupied by one patient, confined in a similar way. No air admitted to these rooms. In all these four rooms the bedding appeared to be blankets and quilts. Only one close-stool in the whole, and that out of the reach of either of the patients. These four rooms are above stairs, but from the situation of the house on the side of a hill, are on a level with the garden ground behind it, and with this garden the bed-rooms of the females of the better class communicate. The next room is on the ground floor, about twenty feet by sixteen, and seven feet high. This room is divided into six cells of nine feet long by five feet wide; three on each side, with a passage three feet wide between, and communicating with each. Neither of these six cells is plastered or whitewashed, the walls built of greenstone and extremely damp, the partitions between the cells, framed brick work, and between the cells and the passage, wood; not the least air or light admitted, except when the doors are opened. The principal door immediately opposite a pig-stye and dung-heap, about seven feet distance. On opening this door and the door of the first cell, the smell extremely offensive, and nearly preventing further inspection; three only of these cells floored with wood; the other three were on the bare earth, apparently without any addition or coat to keep the patient dry. The ceiling of the cells nearly on a level with the garden walk on the south side. The furniture of these cells was a long box, about six feet long by two and a half wide, raised from the ground for a bedstead, to which the patients were chained; in some of them the patients had blankets and coarse rugs, in others only straw. The patients allowed to be out in the air about once a week, during which time the cells are cleansed (as asserted by the attendant) and clean straw, &c. supplied when necessary.

" The eleventh room is a long narrow cell, partitioned from a coal house on one side, and another cell for a female on the other, taken out of a large outhouse for depositing wood, &c. and separated from the other part of the building by wooden partitions. These cells, of which there are three, are about nine feet long by five wide, and six feet high, without either air or light, except when the doors are opened. The twelfth room is a separate building, also detached, about nine feet long, seven feet wide, and seven feet high, occupied by one person, with decent bedding,

and lighted by a window over the door; the building of wood plastered on the inside, but no ventilation. The patients appeared to be fit objects for confinement; but no more than fourteen certificates of medical men produced. The certificates produced were fourteen; seven for the women of the first class, four for men of the first class, one for the patient maintained out of his own estate, managed by the parish officers; and two for paupers, so that certificates were omitted for three men of the first class only.

"No notices ever sent to the college.

"Mr. Spencer too ill to attend the visitors, from an apoplectic fit.

"Men servants.—One constantly attending the patients, and one occasionally.

"Female servants.—Two constant, but employed also in the domestic concerns of the family, &c. The garden airy and open; but the patients are seldom allowed to go out till after dinner. Breakfast hour, eight and nine—Dinner hour, one—Tea at four, and Supper at six.

"The health of the patients, on the whole, good.

(Signed) "*J. H. Penruddocke.*
"*Richard Fowler*, M.D."

You visited this house in consequence of your duty, as having been appointed the Physician to attend Madhouses in the county of Wilts?—I did.

You have stated that only one of the men was without irons; are you of opinion that that degree of restraint was necessary for those who were so restrained?—I am of opinion that it was not necessary; and it was stated, when the keepers were asked the reason for putting them in irons, that it would require a larger expence than they could afford, to keep servants to take care of them if they were not ironed.

Do you conceive such a degree of confinement, when unnecessary, to be prejudicial either to the bodily health, or to the chance of recovery, of the patient?—I should consider it injurious both to the health of the body and the mind, and likely to retard recovery; and I have seen recoveries take place from bodily labour in the open air, and the mind being employed.

Are you of opinion that any additional degree of irritation of mind is produced by such unnecessary restraint in those patients who have lucid intervals?—We saw in this very house decided proofs of its being so produced; upon remonstrating against it, on our next visit, we found persons released from that degree of constraint, very much improved.

You have stated, that you found great insufficiency in the light

and air supplied to those patients, how were they supplied with food and water?—We had no means of ascertaining that either of them was withheld; the poor creatures themselves could not tell us; but we had no reason to think they were unnecessarily stinted in the one or the other.

Are you of opinion that the confined space in which you have represented some of the patients to be kept, without air or light, tended considerably to retard recovery?—I am decidedly of opinion that it did retard recovery.

What particular effects do you think have been produced by that degree of confinement without light and air?—That of the blood not having undergone the change necessary to good health, which is produced by free exposure to air.

Were the Lunatics confined in their cells, very dirty in their persons?—They were so dirty, that on opening the door of the first cell, the smell was so offensive as nearly to prevent further inspection; it made me extremely sick, who have been all my life accustomed to the smells of a dissecting room; and the Clerk of the Peace, a remarkably strong hale young man, and a man not at all likely to be fastidious, vomited extremely, and he was unable for some time to perform his duty.

What was the appearance in the look of the patients, in consequence of their confinement without light and air?—All pallid, all bleached; one of the patients was so bad, that they told me they did not expect him to live; I thought it my duty to tell them, "If this man dies, I am so satisfied it is from improper treatment, that I shall do all I can to convict you of murder; I state it now in the presence of the Clerk of the Peace of the county, and the Magistrate attending, that I shall bring a charge of murder against you."

Can you give the Committee any particular description of the state in which you found that individual whose case you thought so dangerous?—He was confined alone in one of the oblong troughs, chained down; he had evidently not been in the open air for a considerable time, for when I made them bring him into the open air, the man could not endure the light; he was like an Albino blinking, and they acknowledged he had not; upon asking him how often he had been allowed to get out of the trough, he said, "perhaps once in a week or ten days, and sometimes not for a fortnight;" he was not in the least violent, he was perfectly calm, and answered the questions put to him rationally; his breathing was then so difficult, that I thought his life likely to be affected by it.

What was the immediate bodily complaint under which he laboured?—The difficulty of breathing, from not having been in the open air for a considerable time; in passing through the lungs, the blood, from a dark and nearly a black colour, assumes a ver-

milion colour, and this change, so necessary to existence, could not have taken place without exposure to air; we take away life by preventing this change in hanging or drowning; it is not by apoplexy, as used to be supposed.

Are you of opinion that the manner in which the man was chained in his bed, had in this particular instance any effect upon his health?—By preventing motion and that healthy change which motion produces.

You were understood to state, that in some instances there were no coverlids to the beds?—In some instances, only straw.

Was the straw wet?—There was clean straw at the top, but from the extremely offensive nature of the smell upon opening the door, I should take for granted it was wet at the bottom, though it was too offensive to make an accurate examination; we conceived it impossible to proceed from any thing but filth in the trough.

Were the men and women in the day-room together?—Yes, they were.

Were the men and women turned into the airing-ground together?—We understood not; that the women were sent into the garden, and the men into a sort of farm-yard.

Were any of those patients in a state of great irritation?—Very violent, some of them, and required confinement.

Were they kept in the same rooms with those who were more quiet and tranquil?—Those who were very violent, were kept in separate cells.

When they were sent out in the airing-ground, were they with others, or alone?—My own conviction is, that they were never taken up at all; I was told they were taken up to be shaved, but I had no evidence that they were.

How long has Mr. Spencer kept this house?—He is a very old man; perhaps twenty or thirty years.

Did you ever visit it before?—As soon as I was appointed, and was in that neighbourhood (not having read the Act of Parliament) I went with Mr. Beckford's steward, of whom they rented the house, and told them that I wished to visit the house; they said I had no right to visit without the Clerk of the Peace and a Magistrate. Mr. Steel, Mr. Beckford's steward, a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Local Militia, said, "I think if you consult your own interest, you will not refuse it:" upon his saying this, we went through the place.

Did you see the house then?—We went merely cursorily over it.

How long is that ago?—It is some years ago; I resided sixteen miles from it, and those appointed for Salisbury were not the visiting magistrates for that district, and on my proposing to

go over, there was difficulty about it, none being appointed for that district.

So that in point of fact, the house has never been minutely visited and inspected, till the date of that Report?—It has not.

How often, according to the Act of Parliament, are you obliged to inspect these houses?—I do not recollect the act of Parliament specifying the time; it is generally an arrangement between the visiting magistrate and the physician; the physician is merely an attendant upon the magistrate, and the onus lies upon the magistrate.

You have stated that only fourteen of the patients in the house were received by regular certificates, do you happen to know whether there was any, and what authority, for receiving the others?—A certificate is the only authority on which they can be received.

You were understood to say, that the magistrates proposed to exact a fine, the amount of which was 1,800l., how much did they exact?—200l. so the Clerk of the Peace told me, and that the rest was remitted, on account of the plea of poverty.

You were understood to state, that every man that was hand-locked was likewise leg-locked?—I am not sure that every man was; some had a chain of about ten or twelve inches, connecting the legs together like fetters, and those that were handcuffed, were handcuffed with the wrists closed.

Having given a full account of the state in which you found Mr. Spencer's house at Fonthill in the year 1812, have the goodness to state whether you have since visited that house; and if you have, the condition in which you found it?—I visited the Madhouse at Fonthill again on the 5th May 1815, in company with the visiting magistrate John Hungerford Penruddocke, Esq. and the Clerk of the Peace for the county, Mr. Swayne; partly in consequence of this report I have delivered in, and partly in consequence of infirmities, the person who kept the house at the time when the first report was made, had given up the management of the house to a nephew of his; that nephew went over the house with us as the keeper of the house when we made this inspection; I made the following Minutes: Upon comparing the present state of this house with its state in November 1812, when occupied by Mr. Arthur Spencer, considerable improvements appear to have been made by Mr. J. F. Spencer, the present Proprietor; videlicet, the sleeping-rooms for the men are now properly lighted with casement windows, and thereby better ventilated, and the rooms fitted up with more suitable bedsteads; an additional bed-room has been recently fitted up and better adapted to the purpose than any of the former; two other detached rooms, eight feet square, lighted with casements over the doors,

have been also recently erected in the yard adjoining the garden, which appear suitable for the purpose; the sleeping-room on the ground-floor, which on the former visit was divided into six cells, with a passage communicating therewith, has been materially improved; three of the cells have been converted into a day-room properly battened and plastered, with a fire-place and stove, and large casement window admitting light and air thereto, and to the three remaining cells, which have been also battened and plastered, and ventilators introduced in the walls; the pigstye and dung-heap opposite this room have been also removed, the cells adjoining the wood-house appear to have been repaired and white-washed, and ventilators introduced through the doors; these are now occupied by patients who appeared extremely refractory and violent; but Mr. Spencer assured the visitors that their confinement there had been temporary, and that these cells were about to be taken down, and more appropriate rooms provided for the unfortunate objects: Eighteen patients confined; videlicet, three male patients maintained by their friends, one from the produce of his own estate, managed by parish officers; and three paupers; and six female patients, maintained by their friends; and two paupers; certificates of mental derangement produced, and Mr. Spencer reported that notices were regularly transmitted to the College of Physicians, &c. The patients all appeared fit objects for confinement, and in general healthy; all the male patients, with the exception of three, were fettered or hand-cuffed, but their violent behaviour during the visit appeared to render some restraint of this sort necessary; patients admitted to the open air at all times between nine in the morning and six in the evening, unless during the paroxysms of their complaints; upon the whole, much improvement has taken place, but much remains to be done to make the premises suitable to the purpose for which they are appropriated; and Mr. Spencer assured the visitors, it was his intention to remove the whole buildings to a more elevated and airy situation, which he pointed out, and which the visitors recommended him to adopt as soon as possible; they also recommended him to cause the earth round the two new sleeping-rooms to be removed, so as more effectually to drain off the water descending from the hill and roof, &c. which he promised to complete forthwith.

What was the number of attendants upon the last visit?—I think there were two men and three women; but the women were employed also in domestic purposes.

Was the man whom you found so ill in 1812, in the same state in 1815?—His health was so materially improved, that I thought him in no danger; he was walking about, but hand-cuffed, and his legs chained together.

Did he appear violent?—Not in the least.

You have stated that all the male patients, except three were fettered or hand-cuffed, are you of opinion that that degree of restraint was necessary, considering the state of their disorder?—I did not think it necessary in all the cases; and I thought the mode of confining them injurious in every case; in the first place, I thought the mode of confining their legs injudicious, for it was for no other purpose than to prevent the patients getting out of the premises, the walls not being sufficient to secure them; that ought to be provided for by the keeper of a Madhouse; I think that a man ought not to be in chains merely to save the expense of a keeper; besides which, the mode of confinement by a strait-waistcoat I think more mild and more secure than that of hand-cuffing them; a man who is violent can injure another, or himself, when hand-cuffed, and therefore it must be merely to save expense.

Have you had occasion, in the course of your duty as a visiting physician, to visit the house of Mr. Finch?—I visit Mr. Finch's house, upon the average, two or three times every year, and have done for the last fifteen or sixteen years.

In what state have you found the patients there?—I found there, that they appear to be as well accommodated as they can be in any house that is not absolutely built for such an institution; it is a house that was built for a private house; they are humanely taken care of, and the house is, upon the whole, as well regulated as a house of that kind can be; more room for the patients would be an improvement, and in a place built for the purpose, great improvements might be made; it is within a mile and a half of Salisbury, in a very healthy situation, and there is very ample garden ground, in which all the patients are allowed to walk.

What is the number of the patients accommodated there?—I think from sixty to eighty.

Did it appear to you that any of those patients were under more severe restraint than was necessary?—I never saw a patient in that house under more restraint than appeared to me necessary.

Upon the whole, is the Committee to understand that you are of opinion this house of Mr. Finch's is as well calculated for the reception and cure of patients, as a house, not constructed especially for the purpose, is likely to be?—Yes, or as attention to private interest will in human nature permit; if it was rather larger for the number of patients, it might be better.

Is the Committee to understand, that in your opinion a public establishment has advantages over those that are kept by private persons?—If regulated as infirmaries are, that is, superintended

by a public board sitting weekly, or twice a week, I should say they had most decided advantages.

In your observations upon Mr. Finch's house, you draw your comparison more from what ought to take place in public institutions, than from those of private establishments you have examined?—Yes; I should say it was infinitely the best private establishment I have ever seen.

What is the number of servants at Mr. Finch's?—I do not recollect the number, but they appeared to me to be ample; I never saw patients left without a servant; there are servants about the rooms and about the grounds, and there are none of the patients under restraint, except those in whom there was an appearance of violence.

Are you of opinion that the provisions of the Act of the Fourteenth of the King, now in force, are sufficient to answer the purposes intended by it?—It appears to me they are totally inefficient; it has always struck both the magistrates and myself that our visits were quite inefficient; it appeared to me that they were inefficient upon a great number of points; that they were inefficient as to ascertaining whether we had or had not seen all the rooms appropriated to patients belonging to the house; that they were inefficient, inasmuch as we had no means of ascertaining when persons appeared to be tolerably sane at the time, whether it is a lucid interval, or permanent. Upon a general scale, I should conceive this would render a future Bill more operative. First, No licence to be granted till a plan of the distribution of the whole house and grounds adjoining has been delivered on oath to the Quarter Sessions or College of Physicians. Second, Any change of the distribution of rooms or erection of new ones, to be notified to the Quarter Sessions for the county next occurring. Third, A Return, after the manner or form of a military return, to be delivered at each Quarter Session, stating the name, age, and state of bodily and mental health; length of confinement, and mode of treatment as to confinement of every patient. Fourth, When patients appear to the visitors in a sound state of mind, the keepers commonly say that the present appearance is merely a lucid interval; perhaps therefore it might be useful to order that such patients shall be separately noted for re-examination at all subsequent visits. Fifth, That a separate Report of patients discharged, and whether cured or not, in the interval of each visit, should be delivered to the inspectors. Sixth, As to the space; a calculation of the space requisite for patients in Hospitals, stated in a paper published lately by Sir Gilbert Blane.

You have mentioned that you thought the names of the persons confined should be inserted in the certificates delivered to the Sessions; do you not think that considerable inconvenience of

the most painful kind would arise to families from the publicity given to the names of persons confined in these houses?—I think in the choice of evils we must take the least, and that it is a greater object to let the fact be known who are confined there, than any inconvenience from the fact being known to gentlemen of honour, who would not make an improper use of the disclosure.

In your inspection of any of those places of confinement, has it occurred to you to meet with patients, who either from your own observation or from the report of the keepers, appeared to be in a state of most outrageous madness?—In the very last visit I made at Hindon, there was a patient in a state of the most furious madness which can be described, in one of the boxes.

Was he naked?—No, he had blankets to cover him; he was properly covered.

Did this man appear to be in such a state, that you suppose he would have murdered any person if he had been at liberty?—I think he would; and indiscriminately direct his violence against any person.

In what manner was this man confined?—He was chained by one hand and one leg into a trough, in which his bed was.

Did that mode of confinement appear to you and to the keeper, sufficient to guard against any accident, without the addition of any other irons?—Yes; there are many persons, however furious they may be against others, who are not disposed to self-murder; there are others innocent as to others, perpetually bent on self-murder; the habits of such a person are soon known; this individual appeared to be bent only on injuring others, not himself.

Have you ever seen in any of the houses you have visited, any restraint imposed on the most outrageous maniacs, beyond that of hand-cuffs, leg-locks or strait-waistcoats?—I do not recollect to have seen any other restraint except that; I think I have seen a person who was very violent, with a belt of iron round his waist, and chained near a wall.

Mr. William Finch, of Laverstock, near Salisbury; *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your profession?—A Surgeon, and Keeper of an Asylum for insane persons at Laverstock, near Salisbury.

How long have you kept that house?—Sixteen years.

What is the usual mode in which outrageous maniacs are confined in your house?—Usually with a strait waistcoat, as being more mild than any other method that I know of.

Do you ever use irons, and of what sort are they?—I have used iron hand-cuffs occasionally, but they are an improvement of my own, and leg-locks.

Are those the only instruments of confinement you use?—They are.

Do you think that any degree of violent insanity, which has ever come under your knowledge, requires a more strict coercion?—Certainly not, than the one I have mentioned.

According to your experience, does the bodily health, and the chance of the recovery, depend at all on the manner in which the patients are confined?—Certainly.

Does unnecessary restraint tend to increase irritation?—Surely.

Does it operate in that manner peculiarly on patients who have lucid intervals?—I am not prepared to answer that question; I know generally, on patients it produces irritation.

You consider that irritation is very disadvantageous to the patient?—I do certainly.

How many patients have you in your house?—About 100.

Have you any paupers?—Yes, I have about forty in a distinct establishment, forming part of the 100.

At what price per head?—From twelve to fourteen shillings per week.

Can all your patients help themselves to water to drink, or do they depend upon your servants, for the water they may want?—I pay that attention, that I never leave the Asylum myself, and they are constantly supplied; whenever they want water, they ring the bell, and the servants go over for it: they are never denied. I go through the house every day, and they make complaints to me of any thing they think improper; they complain whenever a servant attempts or threatens violence, and even sometimes when they are spoken cross to.

During one year, forty-two patients were admitted; how many were cured?—Twenty-two; and seven convalescent, in the same year.

Have you had any of those persons who were discharged cured, last year, returned upon you this?—To the best of my recollection, I had but one returned.

It is a circumstance of frequent occurrence?—Yes, it is; and next year it may happen more frequently.

On what authority do you receive patients into your house?—I have formed a certificate with a double security, one from the relations, and one from the physician, of which the following is a copy:

Form of the CERTIFICATE necessary to be signed by one or more of the Relatives of every patient (excepting paupers), before their admission into the Lunatic Asylum, at Laverstock, near Salisbury.

" From repeated observation, I have every reason to believe,
" that in the county of

" labours under mental derangement; I therefore, with
" the advice and opinion of whose Certificate is
" annexed, recommend to be placed under
" your care, to effect a cure, if possible, in your Lunatic
" Asylum, at Laverstock."

" Signed by

" Dated

Physician's or Apothecary's Certificate.

" I do hereby certify and declare, That
" of is afflicted with insanity, and is
" a proper object to be admitted into your house, at Laver-
" stock, in the county of Wilts, as a Lunatic, such house
" being duly licensed for the reception of Lunatics." " Given
" under my hand and seal this day of
" Witness

(Signed)

Seal.

QUERIES to be Answered.

" The age of the patient,
How long afflicted,
The probable cause of derangement,
If hereditary,
If any lucid intervals, and of what duration,
The method used for recovery,
Habits of life,
Religion,
Education,
General health,
If ever admitted into any Lunatic Asylum before."

Upon this certificate I received a patient; this certificate was brought by one of the relatives.

[*The Witness delivered it in, and it was read, as follows:*]

" He^y Broadway A Potcarey of Gillingham Certefy that
" Mr. James Burt Misfortin hapened by a Plow in the Hed
" which is the Ocaisim of his Ellness & By the Rising and
" Falling of the Blood And I think A Blister and Bleeding
" and meddeson Will be A Very Great thing But Mr. Jame
" Burt wold not A Gree to be Don at Home

" March 21, 1809. " *H^ay. Broadway.*"

Do you happen to know any thing of the person who signed

that?—No; I recollect asking the daughter who it was; and she said, he kept a druggist's shop in the parish, and occasionally attended the poor people in the village.

Was it upon the authority of this certificate you received the patient?—I should not have conceived it necessary, from the man's circumstances, to have had a certificate; at the same time, I cannot measure a man's abilities by his spelling or writing; I should have taken the certificate, and made a complaint of it, as I did, the first time there was a meeting of the magistrates, and Doctor Fowler; that I thought it an improper thing, that a man capable of sending such an instrument, should be authorized with the power.

When you state, that from the situation of the person, you would not have thought it necessary to require a certificate, do you mean, that from the visible state of derangement he was in, you would have taken him into your house, as you would any one else brought there in such a situation?—Certainly; he laboured under derangement at the time he was brought, he had been guilty of some excess; and I conceived it a temporary thing, which it proved to be, and I gave him a little cooling medicine, and sent him home in a short time, probably within the time specified in the Act of Parliament, requiring me to make my return, which is ten days.

Did you examine the provisions of the bill proposed by Mr. Rose, last year?—I did minutely at the time.

Do you consider any of them as liable to be injurious to private establishments?—I conceive particularly so.

In what manner?—I understood there was a stipend required, according to the number of patients, rich or poor; I recollect perfectly, one of my objections was, it was hard the parish should be taxed for those who paid twelve or fourteen shillings a week, the same as those who paid three or four guineas; that it was a tax upon the parish, in fact, a tax on the consumer.

The Bill proposed to enact the erection of a pump in every airing and exercising yard, would not that erection contribute much to the comfort and health of the patients?—I cannot conceive in what manner; there are certain times, both in women and men, when they might labour under bodily complaints, when the free access to a pump might not be prudent.

Are there any cases in which you would allow free exercise, and yet prevent their taking the quantity of water they desired?—Yes, in many cases where foot-exercise was important.

You have stated, that your servants procure water for your patients whenever they desire it?—Whenever it is proper, of course; I speak in a qualified sense; sometimes they are taking medicines, and the free access to water, might be the death of the

patient, or at all events it might counteract the effect of the medicine; the servants know when they are taking medicines, and when it is from any cause imprudent.

You believe that a free access to water from every patient in a Lunatic establishment, might, under particular circumstances, be prejudicial to the health of the patient?—They are sometimes induced to take strong and violent exercise, and which indeed may be conducive to their restoration, yet under such exercise, an uncontrolled access to water may be highly improper.

In the practice you have had of this disease, do you find the patients are particularly sensible to irritation on the part of the keepers, and equally sensible to their kindness?—In both cases, particularly.

Of course the greatest care is taken by you, to have those persons about them, whose gentleness and kindness of manner, will win the confidence, and sooth the wounded spirit of the patient?—That is my study, to have persons about them, who will, by their softness of manners, and good temper, and good disposition, allay their disease, or at least, not aggravate it. I am not only particular in the selection of my servants, but invariably discharge them, however valuable in other respects, if I detect any act of violence exercised towards the patients.

The Committee is to understand, that as little restraint as possible, is the leading principle of your establishment?—Yes; out of 100 patients, I have seldom had more than two or three under personal restraint; they are generally brought to me with shackles upon them; I invariably make it a rule to take their fetters off, unless it is absolutely necessary to retain them.

Neither irons nor strait-waistcoat?—Without any sort of confinement.

Do you recollect a woman being sent to you from Christchurch, within this twelvemonth, who had been confined in the parish workhouse under strong restraint, and was in irons when she arrived at your house?—She was under strong confinement when brought to my house; I cannot say whether by cords or chains, but her hands and feet were confined; since that time she has had no personal restraint, further than being kept in her room, and has assisted in the house occasionally.

In the classification of persons confined in your establishment, is especial care taken to place those who are noisy in a distinct part of the building from those who are tranquil?—There is; so that those who are quiet, cannot be disturbed by those that are noisy.

Have you any doubt, that separation of the noisy from the quiet patients, is essential to the recovery of the latter patients?—Certainly.

Are your patients accustomed to take much exercise?—A great deal of exercise; I think it necessary to health; I was led to this remark, by observing a few years ago, that my pauper patients recovered in a greater number, than those in a better situation in life, which I attributed to their being employed in my garden, in working, digging, &c.

Is it your opinion that the employment of the body contributes in a great degree to the restoration of the health of the mind?—It is.

Is it your practice to allow patients of all descriptions, the more opulent as well as the paupers, to work and employ themselves in your garden?—I allow them to work if they should be so inclined; but as I could not enforce that upon my superior patients, whose habits of life are not congenial with it, I substituted amusements to supply its place; such as bowling greens, cricket, billiards, and all the different amusements which act upon the mind, and keep the body in exercise; and then I found a corresponding good attend the superior patients, as well as the others.

Have you any doubt that that practice, which has been so successful in your own establishment, might be as successfully adopted throughout the different public establishments?—That is my idea; I do think so; I think they cannot be perfect in their treatment without it; I can give a very strong case of a patient I had from St. Luke's; he was a man of opulence, sent there as a pauper, (and of course some other precluded from the advantages of the Institution) he came to me afterwards as a gentleman, with no increase of property: this man came to me a most miserable object from St. Luke's, after having been there a twelvemonth, and discharged as incurable; he was so bad, that he had lost nearly the use of his limbs; he walked upon his toes; he could scarcely get from the coach to my house; the muscles of his legs were contracted; he was so nasty in himself, that he ate his own fæces, and would his own flesh, if he had not been prevented; he tore it immediately as he came to me; I tried to put him into a room where he could do no mischief to himself, or any one else, but took off every restraint; I found him within a few days somewhat more composed; some little time afterwards he became so bad again, I was obliged to use some restraint, so as to prevent his eating his own fæces; from having a man attending him two or three times every day to the privy, his disposition to filth was lessened; by attending to his bowels, and keeping him strongly exercised in the garden and the fields, I found him gaining strength daily; within six weeks, capable of playing bowls; and I sent him home perfectly restored in four months, where he carried on the business of a coach proprietor for three years after-

wards, and called upon me many times in his gig, and thanked me for my attention to him.

What extent of ground have you round your establishment?—I have nine acres of pleasure gound, for my superior patients, and from half an acre to an acre, for the paupers.

Is there not a mound within your grounds, from which the patients can observe what passes in the public road, at a small distance, without being themselves the subjects of observation?—There is.

Do you not conceive that the sight of the country, and objects passing by on the road, contribute not only to the amusement of Lunatics, but aids in no small degree their restoration?—I think so very much, and consider myself particularly fortunate in having such advantage at my Asylum; I have established carriages and horses, so that my patients may enjoy every comfort they can at their own houses; I have had patients remain with me by choice, after they have been recovered; I have at this time under my care, some who voluntarily placed themselves under my care.

Do you not consider the practice of leaving the men's beds open in the morning, till they are used at night, is desirable?—I think it is a very good thing; but our rooms are well ventilated, and the windows thrown open; and I have my rooms white-washed once in every month or six weeks.

Mercurii, 10° *die Maii,* 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

HENRY ALEXANDER, ESQ. *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT is your situation?—I am resident at Ipswich, and am a banker.

Have you had an opportunity of observing the treatment of insane persons in parish workhouses any where?—In some small degree; I think I have visited seven and forty workhouses; but in going round, in only nine instances have I met with any of those unhappy people; and perhaps in only three that it will be necessary to mention particularly, the others rather generally. In the forty-seven I visited, I think there were only four, where there was any accommodation at all for the reception of such persons, and in three only, where there was any suitable accommodation; the houses I visited were chiefly in Devon, Cornwall, Somersetshire, and some in Gloucestershire, and Wilts, and some in the Isle of Wight.

When you say that there were only three that had particular

accommodation, you mean three, where the insane paupers were separated from the other paupers?—Yes; the fourth I considered such a very unsuitable place, that it should hardly be reckoned with the others, as considering that a place was provided for them.

When you say places provided, you mean places separated from the other paupers?—Only four.

What were your observations?—In the three I have just alluded to, one is in the city of Bristol; they had a very large number of insane poor in that house.

Is that for the whole city, or for a particular parish?—For the whole city, it is now incorporated in one; when I was there, about a year and three quarters since, the number of insane poor was two and twenty, I think.

Can you state the whole number of paupers in the house at the same time?—I cannot say that at present; I cannot find the memorandum in that case.

By poor, do you mean paupers?—Yes.

Such poor as were detained there at the expense of their parish?—Yes, entirely I think; there were eighteen that appeared to be comfortably provided for, in a large good room, and there was a female to attend them; and it was rather a remarkable thing that the whole of these, I think, without any exception, were females; one or two of them was in bed, and one was under restraint, and confined there: it appeared to be rather a case of necessity.

Was she furious?—She appeared quiet when we were there; but they told us she was frequently very violent indeed.

What was the nature of the restraint?—Nothing more than two cords that went across the bed; nothing more than that.

Were the others noisy?—No, I think they appeared to be in good order; there were four others that were confined in cells, I may say under ground, that were considered incurables; and as such, were set aside to linger out the remainder of their existence in a sad way.

Under what restraint were they?—They were each confined in wooden cells; one was a woman entirely naked, she had plenty of clean straw: they appeared to have been provided that morning with clean straw.

Did they know of your coming?—No.

Had she any blankets?—No, nothing but straw; she had no covering at all: it appeared in some respects an unwholesome place, but there was as much cleanliness as we could look for.

Were they cleanly in their persons?—They appeared so; but this room was so dark, we were not able to judge.

Was there no window in the cells?—I think there were small bars which admitted some little light.

What do you mean by wooden cells; a wooden cage, or partitioned off?—They were partitioned off.

What was the size of them?—I did not measure them, but I apprehend they might be about four feet wide, and the depth I can hardly tell, but not exceeding six or seven feet.

For each patient?—For each patient: they were divided more like pig-styes than any thing else. I have, in one or two houses, seen these places of confinement, though I hardly know how to describe them; they are very strong cells.

But inconveniently small?—I apprehend there is room for them to lie out at length, and little more than that. There was one thing I considered extremely improper with regard to that house; there was a sailor who had misconducted himself with regard to the matron, and he was confined in this place, locked up.

In one of the cells?—No: before the cells there is a passage, and he was confined in that.

Was he in irons?—No: he was only locked in.

Had he free access to the women's cells?—They were locked, but there was an opening in the door to let in air and light.

Had each of those cells such windows as you describe?—Yes.

There was a great want of light?—There was very little light indeed: I did not consider that they had been rigorous towards this sailor, but it seemed very unsuitable that he should be confined there with four females, one of them perfectly naked.

But their doors were locked?—Yes.

Then he had not the means of access to them?—No, he had not; but they were quite exposed to view.

Will you be so good as to state to the Committee any other house you visited?—The next I have to mention, is at Leskeard, in Cornwall.

Did you enquire whether there was any other Lunatic Asylum in Bristol?—I saw no other; and it does not occur to me, at the present time, that there is one; but at the time I was there, my object was not confined to Lunatics in particular, but to workhouses in general; we always enquired whether they had any Lunatics confined, and made a point of seeing them.

And you concluded those were all the pauper Lunatics of the city of Bristol?—Yes, undoubtedly. At Leskeard there were two women confined.

In a fit place for them?—Very far from it: indeed I hardly

know what to term the places, but they were no better than dungeons.

Were they under ground?—No; they were buildings, but they were very damp and very low. In one of them there was no light admitted through the door; neither light nor air. Both of them were chained down to the damp stone floor, and one of them had only a little dirty straw, which appeared to have been there for many weeks.

No bed-place at all, but sleeping on the stone floor to which she was chained?—Yes: the chain was a long one, and fastened to the centre, and admitted of her just coming outside, where she sat.

Was she violent?—By no means; she was perfectly quiet and harmless. I would just mention her case: we felt much interested in her situation, and we enquired the reason of her confinement of the mistress of the workhouse; and it appeared she had been confined many months, both winter and summer; and the only cause they assigned was, that she was troublesome; they could not keep her within; she was roving about the country, and they had had complaints lodged against her from different persons.

Not of any act of violence?—Not at all, we enquired particularly, and they gave us no other reason than her being troublesome. We asked if she was allowed water to wash herself, and we found she was not; it was of no use to her, the mistress said. I do not know that there is any thing else particular as to her; but the whole place was very filthy.

Filled with excrements, and very offensive?—Yes; not her cell particularly. To give an idea of it, the fowls and chickens were kept in the pantry where they kept the food for the poor. Part of the poor had an allowance from their parish, and provided their own food; those that were incapable, such as children and infirm persons, were farmed by the governor and governess.

Do you know at what rate?—I have not the memorandum of that; it was very low. I know it might not be amiss to mention, that, where I have enquired, in different places, the cost of providing for the poor, it amounts to four or five shillings, and, in one case, from four to five shillings and three-halfpence a week; that is at Plymouth, where they are provided for.

With respect to this woman whom you found chained to the floor, you probably were led into conversation with her; did she tell you the wants she felt there?—Not at all, she appeared incapable, the mind appeared gone very much; she was about thirty years of age; and it appeared, I think, that about seven years before she was a very respectable maid-servant, who lived

in various reputable families there, and was about to be married to a young man who left Leskeard and went to reside at Plymouth Dock, and not hearing from him, she went over, and found he was about to be married the next day to another person, and it had such an effect upon her mind, that she has been deranged ever since. A friend was with me, who, though not professionally a medical man, has attended a good deal to the wants of his poor neighbours about him, and he had no doubt at all she might have been restored if proper means had been used.

Did she appear in a bad state of health, independent of the loss of reason?—She was extremely dejected and very much emaciated, but I attributed it to not having sufficient nutriment. We examined the provision, which was very poor.

She was not allowed water to wash herself?—No.

Did you ask whether she had enough to drink of water?—We did not ask that question; we put it as a question, whether she had water or not; and they said, No, she made no use of it: the other woman was confined in the same manner, on the stone floor, chained; but there was a window in the cell, and she had a bed that, I think, rested upon the floor, I do not think there was any bedstead. She kept the place particularly neat; her greatest complaint was, that she had nothing to do; but she shewed us several places in her arms, which she said arose from the children throwing stones at her, which they were allowed to do, and insult her very much.

The children in the house?—Yes.

Was she quiet?—She was very loquacious, but, in other respects, appeared very quiet; they said she had been a very industrious woman, but that she was high at times.

By high, they meant troublesome?—Yes.

But not outrageous?—I think they did not go so far as to say she was very troublesome; we did not discover any thing that appeared to justify her being chained down, either from her appearance, or from conversation with the mistress; and with regard to the other, they said directly that she was not high.

There was nothing in your conversation with them that led you to believe there was any thing to justify their being chained down?—Certainly not; it may be satisfactory to know, that, in consequence of its being mentioned to two or three principal persons in the town, they sent down immediately to ascertain the situation of these two persons, in consequence of our representation; and that I have since had the satisfaction of knowing that this woman, in particular, has been liberated from her confinement. There certainly was a great want of attention on

the part of some persons in the town. There was a small charity school upon the new plan, and the ladies of the committee, who frequently inspected the school, had to pass by the door of this poor creature, and yet it did not appear to have taken their attention; and she must have been daily an object of their observation.

By liberated, you mean that her chains were taken from her?—She has been removed out of this dungeon entirely.

But still confined within the walls?—I rather think she goes about the house with the children. Another house I visited, was at Tavistock: with regard to that, I am sorry my information will not be altogether satisfactory, as we did not see the Insane poor themselves: we went to visit the house, in which sixty poor persons were confined; and after going through the house, the situation of which was dreadful, indeed I could not stand up at all in some of the lower rooms; the rooms were very small, and in one of the bed-rooms, seventeen persons slept; one man and his wife slept in the room with fifteen other people.

Were there any Insane persons in that workhouse?—There were three which we were not permitted to see. We enquired if there were any Insane persons; and, upon expressing a desire to see them, we were at first refused, on the ground that the place was not fit for us to go into; but we persisted in our intreaties to see them, and went up the yard, where we understood the cells were, and upon entering them, we found that the inmates had been removed; there were three of them.

They had been removed out?—They had been removed out that morning.

For what purpose?—The cells had been washed and cleaned out.

Who refused you?—The master of the house. He did it not in a peremptory manner at all, but told us it was unfit for us to go, and indeed we found it so.

What was the state of the cells?—I never smelt such a stench in my life, and it was so bad, that a friend, who went with me, said he could not enter the other. After having entered one, I said, I would go into the other; that if they could survive there the night through, I could at least inspect them.

There were three cells?—Yes: the cells themselves were not small; there were bedsteads which were completely rotten with filth; they were more like hand-barrows.

Were there any bed-clothes?—There were none at that time. I think there was straw, but no bed-clothes; I cannot say that they never had any bed-clothes.

At what season of the year did this visit take place?—I think

it was in July; the latter end of June, or the beginning of July, in the year 1813. The stench was so great I felt almost suffocated; and, for hours after, if I ate any thing, I still retained the same smell; I could not get rid of it; and it should be remembered that these cells had been washed out that morning, and the doors had been opened some hours previous.

Did they know you were coming there?—No, they did not at all know it; we generally took care to see them as they were. There was no window, but a small hole cut in the door. I really do not believe I could have survived an hour, scarcely, in one of those places; it was a most suffocating dreadful smell.

Do you know the size of the room where the seventeen people slept?—The room was small, but it was rather lofty, because it went up to the roof. There are no other houses that I have to mention, particularly, in which Insane poor were confined.

Did you find any other houses where there were any Insane inhabitants at all?—Yes, in six other places, but there was no separate place of confinement for them.

Did they appear to be well treated in those six other places?—I think we saw no exception at all to good treatment.

Were they under restraint of any sort, in those six other places?—In one only. In several cases they were extremely troublesome, very noisy; they were kept with the other poor, and constantly walking about, and making great noise.

And disturbing the other poor?—Yes: it was extremely troublesome to us the very little time we were there; we could hardly get them away from us. At Kingsbridge there were two.

They were mixed with the other paupers, and were extremely troublesome to them?—They were certainly. There were but few poor at Kingsbridge. There are two other cases of idiots; I do not know whether it is worth while mentioning them; one at Falmouth, and another at Teignmouth.

Were they in any separate confinement?—No; they were mixed with the other paupers pretty much.

Were they troublesome to the other paupers?—Not materially, I think; but they did not appear to me at all fit objects to be exposed with the others. There was something extremely disgusting and hardly human in the appearance of them; they had each of them only a very thin gown on.

Men or women?—Both of them men; and they were perfectly indecent, indeed, particularly in the case of the person at Teignmouth. I have no other cases to mention of insanity. The state of some of the other workhouses was dreadful, particularly one at Modbury in Devonshire; there were sixty old

persons, thirteen of whom were in one room, with a small casement at the end of it; some of the provisions were kept in the same room, which consisted of sour bad barley bread; we tasted some of that bread, which was most unpalatable. The passage to the room was open to the weather in many places. The poor complained heavily of the situation in which they were placed, and some of them expressed a wish for death; it was a sleeping-room as well as a general keeping-room; they were in this room day and night.

Had you an opportunity of knowing what the other part of the diet of the paupers was?—We saw no other provision. There was a house where the poor were somewhat similarly situated, at St. Clement's near Truro; the poor were allowed half-a-crown a week.

How many people might there be in that house?—I think there were thirteen persons; but it was divided into separate rooms, and in one room there were five aged persons; they were all aged poor, so much so, that they were not able to help themselves even to water, and their food consisted entirely of barley bread, of a similar description to what I have just represented; we tasted it in both cases.

Did you happen to hear whether, in either or both of those places, the poor were farmed within those buildings; and at what price?—At the one at Modbury they were not farmed, it was under the management of the overseers; the other people were allowed half a crown a week, and this house to live in, they supplied themselves. Of the houses we visited, in the greater part of them we had very much to complain of the inattention of the overseers; in many places they did not visit more than once in seven months.

That you learned from the paupers themselves?—Not only from the paupers themselves, but from the governors, or from the mistresses of the houses; it is a general complaint.

Are there are any Insane poor in the neighbourhood of Ipswich?—None in the workhouses; several have been sent to the Norwich Bethlem. I do not remember a single instance of an Insane pauper at Ipswich.

It is the custom to send them to Norwich?—When they can get admission for them.

Lunæ, 22° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR, a Member of the Committee, *delivered in the following Statement.*

" I AM a Director of the Poor of the Parish of St. Mary-
" le-bone, and in the practice of visiting the insane poor of that
" parish at Mr. Warburton's Bethnal Green. I very frequently
" see them; and it is due to the servants, who have the care of
" those unfortunate persons, to say, that they are in a state, as
" little uncomfortable, as the humane and tender attention of
" such servants can make them: But the house having been built
" for the use of a private family, as houses of a like nature
" have generally been, is very unfit for the great number of per-
" sons it now contains; the ceilings are extremely low, the beds
" are so closely stowed as to be nearly in contact with each other,
" and the airing or exercising grounds are most inconveniently
" small. When first I visited this house, I thought I could see
" that the water supplied to the patients, by the servants of the
" house, was not in quality and quantity always what it should
" be. I therefore recommended to Mr. Warburton, to fix a
" pump in each airing-yard, which he most obligingly and rea-
" dily did; and these pumps have not only much contributed to
" the health and comfort of all the patients, but also to their
" amusement. I wish I could also now prevail on Mr. W. to
" extend and enlarge the airing-grounds of his several houses;
" the sacrifice of ground would be very small on his part, and
" the substantial benefit the enlargement would render to the
" numerous patients he has under his care, would in my mind
" be incalculable. The present airing-yard now used by the
" women at Bethnal Green, is most shamefully small and close.
" It has always appeared to me, in the Madhouses I have seen,
" that the keepers were too few, and that the fewness of them
" subjected the patients to much restraint, which would be avoid-
" ed, were the keepers more numerous.

" The parish of Mary-le-bone is in the excellent practice of
" visiting, by its medical staff, its insane poor every month.
" The staff consists of an eminent physician, a surgeon and apo-
" thecary, who, after their visitation, make to the Directors of
" the Poor a Report* in writing, of the state of every pauper
" they have seen, as well as of his provisions and bed. I wish,

---

* Vide the accompanying form of Report.

" for the most obvious reasons, that such reports could shew " that the male patients sleep singly.

" Every body who is connected with parochial workhouses " must have learnt, that the practice of putting male paupers " into one bed, frequently leads to the most abominable conse- " quences.

" This detail I give, in the hope of other parishes adopting the " practice of Mary-le-bone. Of other parishes, it is the miser- " able policy to keep the poor, when Insane, in their work- " houses; in which, the parishes not having proper places for " securing these unfortunate persons, they are kept in strait- " waistcoats, or in more painful durance, which greatly increases " irritation, and retards their cure; at the same time that it is a " mischievous annoyance to the other inhabitants of the work- " house.*

" The ordinary maintenance of a pauper in the parish of " Mary-le-bone costs this parish about seven shillings weekly, " and in a state of Lunacy ten shillings; and to the paltry dif- " ference between the two sums, are the chance of recovery and " comfort of half the Insane poor of England completely sa- " crificed.

" Under this conviction, I would strongly recommend that a " clause be inserted in our intended Bill, empowering all Ma- " gistrates to cause the Lunatics to be removed from their re- " spective Workhouses to the Licensed Madhouses, at the charge " of the respective parishes.

" I am, on much observation, decidedly of opinion with Mr. " Haslam, that manacles are a milder instrument of restraint " than a strait-waistcoat, which is more heating, and less favour- " able to health; but I think that a strap, of whatever material, " from behind the shoulders, confining the upper joints of the " arms of a patient, would be highly preferable to both, by ren- " dering the hands of such patients more useful to him in all " calls of nature.

" I, in the course of last year, repeatedly saw Norris, the " Maniac, in his cell at Bethlem, when I always found him fas- " tened by a very strong iron collar to his bedstead, and chained " by the leg to the bedstead. He more than once told me, that " he considered himself as a dangerous Lunatic; and I have no " doubt that he continued to be so to the time of his death: But " I am convinced that the iron collar and leg-lock by which he " was secured when I saw him, would have rendered him inca-

---

* That the lancet is very frequently applied to the Lunatics in a workhouse, merely for the purpose of rendering them less noisy, I know.

" pable of doing mischief at any period of his long and most " painful confinement.

" I recommend that a register be regularly kept in every Li- " censed Madhouse, agreeably to the form annexed,* to be " open at all times to the inspection of Visitors, Commissioners, " Magistrates, and all other persons authorized to inspect such " houses for the reception of Insane persons.

" Effectual provision to be made to enforce the keeping such " Register, under penalties, and incapacity to keep such houses, " in the event of omissions or false entries.

" A correct List of patients, agreeing with the form of Re- " gister, to be returned upon oath to every Quarter Sessions for " the district in which such house is placed."

FORM of MONTHLY REPORTS.

Bethnal Green, April 1st, 1815.

Men - - - - - - -	16	
Women - - - - - -	35	
Total - -	51	
Admissions - { Susannah Hall, 17 March - - - - } { Elizabeth Fleming, 18 March - }		2
Deaths - - John Short, 21 March, Epilepsy - - -		1
Discharges - { Martha Smith, 7 March - - - - } { James Miller, to St. Luke's, 3 March }		2

R. Hooper, M. D.
John Phillips, Surgeon.
W. F. Goodger, Apy

I have visited the Wards, they were very clean and well ventilated, and the beds turned down to the feet.

W. F. Goodger.

The provisions were also inspected, and found to be proper, and of a good quality.

W. F. Goodger.

---

* Vide Form annexed.

FORM of REGISTER of PATIENTS.

NAMES.	Age.	When admitted.	Single, Married, Widower, or Widow.	From whence, and by whom brought.	At whose Charge maintained.	Medical Person signing Certificate.	When Discharged, &c. or Dead.

Mercurii, 24° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. THOMAS BAKEWELL *called in, and Examined.*

YOU have a house for the reception of Insane persons at Spring Vale in Staffordshire?—I have.

Is your house regularly visited by the persons appointed to visit houses for Insane persons?—They come occasionally, but I cannot say they are regular visitations; one of the magistrates is a neighbour, and comes frequently, but that cannot be called a regular visitation.

How often are the regular visits made?—I suppose Mr. Whitby, the Magistrate, comes every month.

How often are the visitations made as the Act directs?—They have not honoured me with a regular visitation; appointments have been made but they have not been kept: the physician is my neighbour, and he frequently calls upon me, and the Magistrates more or less frequently.

How often is your house visited in the manner directed by the 14th of the King, by the physician and the Magistrates?—My house has never been visited, as directed by the Act of Parliament, by two Magistrates and a physician together.

How long have you kept this house?—Six years and a half.

How many patients have you in your house at present?—At this time, five-and-twenty.

Upon an average, during six years you have kept the house, how many have you had?—I suppose, upon the average, twenty, or one or two-and twenty.

Males and females?—Yes.

Of different classes?—Yes; of all descriptions.

Are any of them parish paupers?—Several.

What proportion do the parish paupers bear to those who pay for themselves?—I suppose I have six or seven paupers.

What do you receive for the parish paupers?—I now charge at the rate of 40*l.* a year; I have raised it lately.

If you take them for a less period than a year, do you charge at that rate?—Yes, I do.

At the rate of 15*s.* 6*d.* per week?—Yes.

How many keepers have you in your house?—One besides myself. I am the head-keeper; I am always at home, unless business absolutely calls me away, and then I employ an additional keeper.

Does that keeper perform any other duty besides attending In-

sane persons?—Sometimes he takes the Insane people out into the garden to work, and works with them.

Does he perform any other duties at all?—Yes, he does; but this applies only to the keeper of the male patients; I have other keepers for the female patients.

What proportion are the females to the males in your house?—I think there must be about nine females and sixteen males, but continually changing; generally about two-fifths females.

For the attendance on the 16 males you have one keeper, who occasionally works in the garden, and performs some of the duties of the house?—Yes.

How many keepers have you for females?—I have three; they merely do the office of the house, and are servants.

What other services do those persons perform, besides attending those patients?—They do the work of the house.

They are cook and house-maid?—Yes, and nurse.

Have you any other servants in the house besides those?—I have only three female servants; but my wife is as much of a keeper as the servants, and more so.

Can you state the size of the rooms in your house, in proportion to the number of people who sleep in them?—My house was built for the purpose: What we call the cells, are ten feet square by ten feet high; the bed-rooms are twelve feet by sixteen, and I believe twelve feet high.

How many sleep in the cells?—Never more than two.

Two do sleep in them?—Occasionally, when we are full; never more than one in a bed: there are two single beds, one on each side of the room.

Are any of the patients in your house under restraint?—Several at times, but none constantly.

Of what nature?—Some have occasionally a strait-waistcoat on during the paroxysm of the disease.

Any in irons?—Some occasionally, but none constantly.

Can you state how many were under personal restraint at the time you quitted home?—I suppose there might be about five.

Of what nature was that restraint?—Merely to prevent escape, locks to the feet.

Any thing on the hands or the body?—No; two locks, one to each ancle, with a connection.

Are any of your patients insensible to the calls of nature?—I think two of them are so occasionally.

Are they kept in the same day-rooms with the other patients?—They are always occasionally brought out; but not brought into the day-room, unless their situation will justify it, for they form part of the family.

They are not brought into the day-room at the time that they

have that insensibility?—Certainly not; it is mostly in the night that the effect of that takes place, and they are cleaned in the morning.

What is the size of your airing-ground?—It is only for the men; I suppose it may be about sixty feet long by fifteen or twenty wide; but there are never more than five or six in that place.

Is that the garden?—No, indeed; we call it Bethlem, for it is considered a sort of punishment to be put there, and they are only there in case of behaving amiss: it is so called as a punishment.

Is there any other place where the patients are accustomed to take their exercise?—Large extensive grounds, pleasure grounds, and waste lands near; I take them with me all over the country; they never go but with myself or my wife.

Are you a professional man, a Surgeon?—I am not; I was instructed by my uncle, but had not a regular medical education.

Have those patients any medical attendance for their insanity?—They have constant attendance by myself.

And the only medicine administered for their mental complaints, is by yourself?—Occasionally I call in a physician.

How near does he live?—A mile and a quarter from me.

Do you speak of medicine for their mental or corporeal complaints?—I do not look upon medicine as of great importance for the mental disease; but there are bodily complaints connected with it, requiring the application of medicine.

Do you consider medical assistance important, where a person labours under mental disease?—Certainly so, in every case.

Medical treatment adapted to the particular case of the individual?—Yes, certainly, there are some symptoms of bodily disorder which attend every case of insanity, as far as my observation goes.

What are those symptoms?—A torpid state of the bowels, a tendency to constipation, which requires continually to be guarded against, and that can be only by the use of medicine.

Of course during that tendency to constipation, the mind becomes more irritable, and the disorder is increased?—Yes; but if there is any medicine whatever which has an effect on the hallucinations of the mind, it is purgative medicine.

How long have you been in the capacity of taking care of persons in this situation?—I have had patients of my own for nearly twenty years, in a private way.

Were you brought up under any one who could instruct you in the manner of treating persons in that situation?—I was some years with my uncle, who succeeded to his father, who was my grandfather, and I knew his practice.

Can you state to the Committee the proportion of cures and discharges in your house, for any given number of years?—Yes, I can. From October 1808, to May 1815, there have been received into my house, males single, fifty-eight; married, thirty-six; total ninety-four; females single, twenty-four; married, twenty-six; total, fifty; making together 144; recent cases, or such as had not been more than two months bad, seventy; old cases, or such as had been from two months to two years bad, forty-seven; very old cases, or such as had been more than two years bad, twenty-seven. Of the seventy recent cases, sixty-one have been discharged, recovered; two died; two were removed convalescent; and five remaining in the house, in a convalescent state. Of the forty-seven old cases, twenty have been discharged, recovered; of the twenty-seven very old cases, two only have been discharged, recovered.

Had any of those been in other houses?—None but aggravated cases scarcely come to me; there were but eight cases in my whole life in which I was called in, in the first instance.

All the others have been cases which had been before referred to other persons?—I cannot exactly say; but that has daily taken place.

Is it then your opinion, that the early application of medical treatment to that disease, has a tendency almost always to occasion the recovery?—The proper union of medical and moral means has almost always an effect upon the cure, I think in nine cases out of ten at least.

Should you extend your observation to those cases which may be considered hereditary?—Certainly; I do not think its being hereditary is any impediment to cure, but a relapse is more to be expected.

Of those persons who have been discharged out of your house, has it fallen to your lot to know how they went on afterwards?—I have generally heard that they were extremely well, and have often met them; I have had very affecting interviews with many of them. I could find from fifty to a hundred of my former patients in a morning's ride, who are now well and happy, and useful members of society.

Has it ever come under your observation, that persons afflicted with insanity have met with bad treatment, either in private houses or in their own families?—A great many.

Can you state to the Committee, any cases in which that has taken place at home?—A patient of mine was taken home, in consequence of an agreement between the parish and his two sons, to keep him for less money than I kept him. Sometime after, in one of the most dreadful evenings of the last winter but two, he came to my house in a most deplorable situation, having

been all that day and the night before in a most dreadful fall of snow. His first expression was "I come for you to save me from those devils my sons, who will murder me; they beat me and abuse me till I had like to have lost my life, and I hope you will save me." In consequence of which I made an application to a Magistrate, and had him brought by a regular Order; he afterwards completely recovered, and is now again with his family: His statement appeared credible from what I saw, for they threatened to beat him in my presence, but I told them they had got into the wrong box.

What was the age of the man?—I suppose between fifty and sixty; we can come at nothing more than circumstantial evidence. I am convinced that a lady of fashion and fortune withheld the means of cure from an elder sister, in consequence of expense, though that sister's own income was more than sufficient to procure the best means the country afforded; she is now kept at an obscure place, at a very small expense, and under very improper treatment, as I conceive.

Do you know that in private families, persons are often kept in situations entirely unfit for them, so to be placed in consequence of the want of a public Asylum to receive such persons?—I think so; if it is meant by public Asylum, where they could be sent without expense. A poor woman died upon the breaking up of the hard frost the last winter but one, after existing ten years in an old house inhabited by no other person but herself, in a state of perfect nakedness, without bed-clothes, with nothing but straw to lie upon: she was grown double, and her body covered over with hair, in consequence, as it is supposed, of cold: She was a wife and a mother; her husband and children were living.

She was confined as a lunatic?—She was. There is a poor woman now living in a country village near to me, who, it is reported, is in a most dreadful situation as to accommodations and bed, and so on; and she has been in that state twelve years without any relief. I knew an instance of a person of very respectable family, who became insane soon after giving birth to a son. Such cases are generally supposed easy of recovery from particular circumstances; that it is merely a temporary irritation. She was packed up into a back garret, where she was coarsely fed and coarsely clothed, while her husband enjoyed every luxury that money could purchase in the house below, till that son became of age, and had her released. I know another family, who have kept a brother for seven years in confinement, without any means of recovery, for the sake, as I fully believe, of his property, though they are all in opulent circumstances. I have known an instance of a son very evidently taking measures to prevent the

recovery of his father; and have known several instances of people in opulence, taking measures to prevent the recovery of their own brothers. I have seen evident proofs of vexation and disappointment in a wife, on the unexpected recovery of her husband; the same in a husband, on the unexpected recovery of his wife; and in a mother, on the unexpected recovery of a son. I have now in the house a woman, who has been confined in a dark garret, without the comforts of a fire, for the best part of twenty years: her husband confessed to me, that he had not seen her for many years: the servant told me, that nobody saw her but herself; and she only to take her food and take away the necessaries: the woman was perfectly inoffensive. He himself was trading at the rate of a thousand pounds a week, by his own confession. Upon his bankruptcy, he was obliged to provide some means of treatment for her, and he desired me to take her. I have found her very susceptible of good treatment; she seems to take a delight in looking at my children, and the comforts of a good fire, and has some little exercise, occasionally walking out in the open air.

You trust your own children with her?—Yes; she sets at the kitchen fire with my servants and children, and she attends prayers at night.

Can you state to the Committee any facts relative to the treatment of the insane poor in their respective parishes?—I know parishes where they keep lunatics, and I have every evidence I can have, that they are very improperly treated. There is a workhouse in our neighbourhood, where they have a cell which opens outwardly into the yard, but has no communication internally with the house, and where they have no comfort of a fire.

How many have you known kept there?—Two or three at a time. My father knew a person who was chained naked, lying upon straw for fifty years, in a workhouse.

What was the parish in which that took place?—Ashbourn, in Derbyshire.

Can you state to the Committee any further details, as to the treatment of lunatics in workhouses?—There was a very glaring instance of a person being taken from me before he could be perfectly recovered, though in a convalescent state, and carried to a workhouse; where I afterwards heard that he met with improper treatment, and he died under it very soon.

The parishes, of course, have an interest in preventing patients coming to your house, in order to save the expense?—They never bring them to me but under two considerations; one, when the Magistrates will not permit their remaining in the workhouse; and next, when they feel it an object to have them cured. The

last pauper patient I discharged had been with me fifteen months, and was discharged as well as he ever was in his life.

Is it the practice of the parishes around you to keep their insane paupers in the workhouse?—Yes; there is one in my own parish, which they refuse to send to me at this time.

Is there not an Asylum, either projected to be built or building, for the reception of pauper lunatics in your county?—Yes, they are now digging the foundation.

The intention is, to lodge there all the pauper lunatics?—Yes, of all descriptions, criminal lunatics, dangerous idiots, and pauper lunatics, curable and incurable: it is intended, I suppose, for the reception of any, after they have established it.

What is your opinion as to the plan of the institution?—I think it an extremely bad one.

What is your reason for so thinking?—Because I think there should be a discrimination between new cases, or those that can be called curable, and those that are incurable: and it is my firm belief, that a large public Asylum, in which all descriptions of lunatics are admitted, is a great deal more calculated to prevent recovery than to promote it, under the best regulations possible.

What is your reason for so thinking?—I think that the mind should be entirely divested of the idea of incurable lunacy; close confinement is necessary in such Asylums, and the company of incurable lunatics.

Should not you think, that if arrangements took place in a large Asylum, so that there might be a classification of patients, with large airing-grounds, affording opportunities for exercise, work, and employment both of body and mind, that objection you have stated would no longer exist?—Not entirely, unless the different apartments were entirely separated. I would admit of a community of Asylums, having a large inclosure, sufficient for all the purposes of exercise, and employment in agriculture, and garden ground, and so on; and I would say, that the size of that inclosure should be at least equal in number of acres to the number of patients admitted: if I admitted 100 patients, I would have 100 acres, which should be secured by an inclosure from the inconveniences of escape, and the inconveniences of intrusion from idle curiosity: But I would recommend that the curative system should be entirely separate from the system of keeping incurables; I think that nothing in the world can reconcile them together: and there is one circumstance that points out the propriety of it, and that is this: that if you use the proper means of recovery for a certain time, you may then give it up as incurable; for the number of cases of cure which occur, after twelve months treatment, is so small, as not to be worth attention.

In your opinion, of few persons who have been admitted four or five years, can you entertain any reasonable hope of cure? —Not a reasonable hope; there may be a solitary case now and then.

You consider persons who have been confined twelve months, as on the incurable list?—I do not treat them as incurable in my house; but I think they may be fairly considered as incurable, if there is no gleam of convalescence in twelve months, under proper treatment.

What are the modes of confinement you adopt in violent cases? —The strait-waistcoat generally, and sometimes I am compelled to fasten them on to the bed. I have beds that have wooden canopies over them, to make them comfortable; and on one side I have a small chain that suits the arm, and another to the leg; and when they are very violent, I chain one leg and one arm to the side of the bed, so that they cannot get out of bed, but they can reach whatever they want.

Have you ever had in your custody maniacs of a very outrageous description, who were supposed to be extremely dangerous to their keeper and even to themselves?—I never considered any as dangerous to myself; I have had many very violent. I consider coercion as necessary only for the person himself, and should use it while he was in a violent state; but I should despise the keeper who feared them himself; but those paroxysms never continue.

Have you had melancholy patients, who wished to commit suicide?—I have had one case of suicide in the house, but it was after the patient was set at liberty; he was put from under restraint, so that he went about where he pleased. There never can be a case where it can be necessary to confine them constantly.

Have you ever had cases where persons refused to eat?—Yes.

What is your method in those cases?—I force food down in the same way as medicine is forced, holding the nose, and putting something into the mouth, with the body in a reclined posture, so that they cannot refuse to take it.

You have not been obliged to break the teeth?—Never; I have a vessel with a pipe, and I force the pipe between the teeth, opening the teeth so as to get that in.

Do you apprehend, that the mode of confinement by chaining to the bed, which you have already described, was sufficient for the most outrageous maniac you ever saw?—Certainly; the strait-waistcoat is alone sufficient, making their feet secure, so that they cannot kick; the strait-waistcoat is the best thing possible.

You would not keep a man for a month in a strait-waistcoat?

—I never found occasion for keeping a man under close confinement for a month.

How long has the interval of the most violent maniacs lasted? —Very uncertain; sometimes for several days together they are obliged to be kept under restraint; it is an irregular intermittent disease, in every sense of the word.

Did you ever know any ill effects attend the use of the strait-waistcoat?—Never in my life; it keeps the arms in the most easy posture; they are more easy with it than without it, I think.

How long have you kept a patient in a strait-waistcoat?—I cannot suppose that they would be kept in a strait-waistcoat more than eight-and-forty hours; it would be necessary to set them at liberty, to clean them within that time; they would want to be got up, and to have their bed cleaned, and so on.

Do you think it is customary to place a number of persons in an insane state in a day-room together?—Yes; there is no doubt of that.

Under which circumstance each individual is in the habit of talking upon the favourite topic?—Of course.

Do you consider the confusion and noise that arises from that circumstance, unfavourable to recovery, or liable to irritate and increase the disorder?—In a limited sense I do not think it has any bad effect, but on an enlarged scale, it must have bad effects; where there are only four or five, their hallucinations are opposed to each other, and it may have a good effect.

What is the nature of the employment of the poorer classes?—With me it is generally gardening, and doing offices about the house.

Is that compulsory?—No; we never compel them to work, but they consider it a privilege: if they behave amiss I turn them away from their work, and send them back to Bethlem. I think the labour of Lunatics might be made productive, and highly beneficial in point of cure, upon all occasions it is of the first consequence with respect to physical health. All that the power of medicine can do, is to restore the body to its pristine state of health; the hallucinations of the mind are cured by employment, and diverting the thoughts.

Do not you conceive that a ligature from behind the patient's shoulders, confining the upper joints of his arm, would incapacitate him from doing mischief, and be more pleasant to himself, as making his hands useful to him in all the calls of nature?—I have often thought, that a way of confining the elbow down to the body might answer the purpose of a strait-waistcoat, leaving the hands at liberty; and I have used one myself, and I would use it if I had an Institution exactly to my own mind; but that I cannot have. The only perfect Institution must be, one where there

is a wall sufficiently high to prevent escape: the only thing we have in many cases to provide against, is the propensity to escape. If I had that advantage, I would use nothing in general; for there is no occasion for it unless they are furious, and then I would take them to their cell: but they have always a propensity to escape; when the paroxysms are coming on, they feel uneasy, and think they should be better any where else. I have had some of them run away, and come back again. One man went away, and after a week he came back again. I had perceived that he was going off, and I caught at him to lay hold of him; he was very lusty, and he escaped from me, and we could not find him afterwards: he came back in about a week, saying he had been at London, and had been in Wales; that he thought he should have died, and he had determined to come back.

From the observation you have made upon Lunatics, do you think their memory is peculiarly retentive and correct as to what has occurred to them during their paroxysms?—Yes, particularly so; and the reason is, that what passes under the paroxysm arises from strong erroneous conceptions. Our memory depends upon the strength of our conceptions, whether erroneous or not; and those are stronger than usual, though erroneous. I do not believe that insanity is an injury to the mental faculties at all.

Do you make it a practice on any occasions to favour the illusions of your patients?—Never, but always to divert their mind from them.

Jovis, 25° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

MR. THOMAS BAKEWELL *again called in, and Examined.*

HAVE you ever known any instances in which severity of treatment very much increased, or appeared almost to have produced insanity?—I can speak to one instance where severity in a Madhouse was supposed to have aggravated the disease, and to have continued it against the efforts of nature; the case of a young man, who continued quite mad during seven years of confinement, and recovered afterwards simply by being set at liberty, and having the comforts of society; and I believe there are many cases of that description, but I cannot speak to them; it is my opinion, that if insane persons were treated as fellow-beings, with kindness and gentleness, with an alterative medical system suited to the case, they would much more frequently recover than they do now.

Veneris, 9° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Sir JOHN NEWPORT, Baronet, *a Member of the Committee, Examined.*

DO you know of any other houses established for the reception of Lunatics, except those in Dublin?—There is an establishment of that nature in Cork, Waterford, Limerick, Ennis, and, I believe, Clonmell and Kilkenny; but they are all connected with houses of industry, or other establishments for the reception of infirm poor; and in consequence of that, cannot receive that attention which the nature of the disorder of those persons requires. Those establishments are in part provided for under the presentments of Grand Juries, by the levy of a very limited sum on the several counties to which they are annexed; but I consider them as so entirely insufficient to answer the purposes of such establishments, that some years since I unsuccessfully submitted to Parliament a proposal for the establishment of one house in each of the four provinces of Ireland, appropriated specially to the reception of those patients.

Do those houses receive insane persons from different parts of the country, in the same manner that the house in Dublin does, or do they confine their attention to insane persons in their own immediate neighbourhood?—They are intended for insane persons of the vicinage merely; but in consequence of finding insane persons at large in a district to which they do not belong, they, of course, have thrown upon their funds, in many instances, the care of persons not at all connected with the counties to which they belong. Some time since, the Institution in Waterford, being burdened with nearly one-third of the whole number, who had wandered to Waterford from different districts of the country; the late Secretary for Ireland, Mr. Pole, on my representation, felt it necessary to relieve that establishment from this charge, by transferring to Dublin between thirty and forty persons so afflicted.

Are there any means of relieving those paupers by parishes in Ireland?—There are not any; and the presentment in any one of those districts, is by law not to exceed 150*l.* in any one year, I understand, however, that in the City of Cork they have very humanely exercised a power, from the necessity of the case, of making presentments to a much larger amount.

Mr. GEORGE HENRY MALME *called in, and Examined.*

WHAT are you?—I am an attorney.

What concern have you in the management of Saint John's

and Saint Margaret's?—I am at present one of the governors of the poor, and one of the vestry of Saint John's parish, which is united with Saint Margaret's.

Are there any pauper lunatics belonging to those parishes, sent out to any house for the reception of such persons?—Yes; we send them generally to Sir Jonathan Miles's house.

How many are there at present there?—I cannot charge my memory accurately with the number; I think about twenty.

For what purpose are they sent there?—I have always supposed they were sent there for the purpose of being cured of their disorder, or at least put under medical direction for the purpose of facilitating the cure, if possible; and I am convinced all the officers are of that opinion.

Was any enquiry ever made, to your knowledge, of Sir Jonathan Miles, whether any medical treatment for their cure was allowed or exhibited in his house?—I am not aware of any such application having been made to him, because he has been a number of years the person who received the Lunatics; the conviction on my mind was so thorough, that I did not think it necessary to enquire; I have asked my brother officers, and they answered me in the affirmative.

You mean then that, from your own knowledge, it was not merely your own conviction, but that of your brother officers, that attention was paid there, not merely to their health but to their cure?—Certainly; we have had persons returned to us repeatedly as cured, and therefore of course I supposed it must be the case.

Was the apothecary engaged to look after the poor of the parish, ever sent to examine into the state of those persons?—I recollect his going with the officers there for that purpose.

How often?—It is only once within my recollection, which takes in probably about two years and a half: we generally have made a point of going occasionally, as we went that road, to see that they were alive, and how they were provided for.

When the parish apothecary was sent to examine them, was he particularly directed to enquire into their state of sanity, or was that wholly entrusted to the supposed care of the apothecary of Sir Jonathan Miles's house?—He went there and examined them all in succession: when we go they are brought into a room for the purpose, in succession, and we examine them, and endeavour to find out from our own observation, how far they can answer the questions put to them; and the keeper of the Madhouse, in order to give us a more direct idea of the state they are in, usually introduces into conversation with them, some point on which he knows they are more easily affected, so that we may catch the conviction how far they are recovered.

Can you at all recollect what proportion of the numbers sent

thither have been returned cured?—I do not recollect any one instance of cure, where the disorder has not subsequently broke out again. I can bring to my recollection several instances, where they remained for a few months, and were sent back to us as cured by Mr. Watts the superintendent; but when they returned to their friends, the disorder broke out again; it appeared as if the cessation of the restraint occasioned its return.

What do you pay to Sir Jonathan Miles?—Half-a-guinea per week with each, and furnish them with clothes; generally two suits a year are sent; we send them two suits with each, and generally they are asked for again at the return of the year.

Does that apply to both sexes?—Yes.

Do you keep any who are insane in the workhouse?—Some few who are a little flighty, or under temporary derangement of judgment, but none whose continuance there is dangerous to themselves or to others.

Veneris, 19° *die Maii*, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

JOHN HARRIOTT, Esq. a Magistrate at the Thames Police-Office, *called in and Examined.*

ARE you informed of any irregular proceedings in any house for the reception of Lunatics?—About eight years ago, a Swedish sailor applied to me, in my official capacity, saying that a few months before he had been taken in a state of drunkenness to a house for the reception of Lunatics, kept by Mr. Vaux, at Bethnal Green; and that in the way to that house he had been robbed by a publican, from whose house he had been taken. I sent for the publican, and also for Mr. Vaux; Mr. Vaux attended, he heard the sailor's statement, and he acknowledged the fact, that such a man had been brought by the publican to his house, excusing himself, by saying that he was received by a man who had the care of his house in his absence, and whom he considered trusty. I then enquired about the certificate, and he acknowledged that he had been received without any certificate, and had been detained a month; the man in consequence of having been detained for that time, had been prevented taking any measures for the recovery of his property, which was wholly lost to him.—— Mr. Vaux and the publican both died soon afterwards.

Lunæ, 19° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. GEORGE VAUX, Surgeon of Saint Luke's Hospital, *attending, was called in, and stated as follows:*

I OBSERVE in the Evidence of John Harriott, Esquire, respecting irregular proceedings in a house at Bethnal Green for the reception of insane persons, that it is stated to have been kept by Mr. Vaux, which may possibly be supposed to allude to me; I hope therefore I shall not be thought intrusive in assuring the Committee that I never kept a house at Bethnal Green, and that I am in utter ignorance of the circumstance referred to by Mr. Harriott.

[The Chairman having communicated to the Committee a letter from Mr. Finch, who has a house near Salisbury for the reception of insane persons, stating that he had made a cure of a poor woman, who had been sent to him from a parish workhouse, in which she had been kept chained to the wall for some years;* they have thought it expedient to print it, in a hope that, by giving publicity to the same, it may operate as an incitement to parishes to afford a chance of cure to unhappy persons in similar situations, instead of keeping them during their lives in the most distressing and painful durance.]

The said Letter was read, and is as followeth:

" Sir, " Laverstock Asylum, June 16, 1815.

" I take the liberty of troubling you with this letter, on account of the pauper Lunatic (by the name of Grandy) who was sent to this Asylum, at your recommendation, from Christchurch, and on whose behalf you felt an interest, when I had the honour of appearing before you some short time since. Indeed this was a case above all others which was deemed incurable. I believe you recollect her having been discharged on that account from other asylums. I have completed her cure, and would engage to keep her so, provided I have the future management of her. I am aware it requires much delicacy in handling; still I know the thing to be practicable. Indeed I know but of few cases of direct mania (I mean that species of disease which is attended by strong excitement) but what I deem curable.

" Although I intend to discontinue the admission of paupers at this Asylum in future, still I earnestly solicit the honour of

* See this case referred to in page 318 of Mr. Finch's evidence.

your kind recommendation in other cases, as opportunities may offer, and which will be ever most respectfully acknowledged by

" Sir,

" Your obedient and very humble Servant,

" *W. Finch,* Surgeon."

Veneris, 30° die Junii, 1815.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

MR. THOMAS WARBURTON *called in, and Examined.*

ON what account do you attend the Committee?—I came in consequence of having expressed a wish to attend, in consequence of observations made by Mr. Wakefield before this Committee. It struck me on reading the minutes of Mr. Wakefield's testimony before this Committee, that an impression must have been left on the minds of the Members of this Committee, that the reverend Charles Chawner had been unjustly confined in my house at Hoxton. The reverend Charles Chawner was, surreptitiously I may say, conveyed from under my care by Mr. Wakefield, or some person employed by him for that purpose; in consequence of that I applied for an Habeas Corpus to have him brought back; some doubt arising in the mind of Lord Ellenborough, it was determined that Mr. Chawner should be removed to a house at Islington, under the care of Dr. Sutherland. After that period, an action was brought against me in the Court of King's Bench, the result of which was a proof that I had acted perfectly regular towards Mr. Chawner; that he was a lunatic, and at that period there were physicians in Court ready to certify his insanity; that so far from Mr. Chawner going to his living immediately upon his liberation, as stated by Mr. Wakefield, I can with confidence state, that since that period he never had attended to any clerical duty, nor had he been considered in a state so to do; but that he had been for a length of time in Nottingham Gaol for law expenses, incurred by the improper interference of Mr. Wakefield. That is what I wish to state to this Committee; and that I have every reason to believe that Mr. Chawner at this moment labours under the same delusions and false perceptions, that he has entertained for the last twelve or fourteen years.

Under what authority was Mr. Chawner first committed to your charge?—Under a certificate of Mr. Croft, the surgeon, in Burlington-street, who stated to me, that Mr. Chawner was then at his sister's, in Hart-street, Bloomsbury; that he had attempted to destroy himself by tying himself up to the bed's post, but

had been prevented. In consequence of that, Mr. Croft had written to his wife in the country, and to his other relations, and had communication with his sister, at whose house he was; and I believe it was by the joint approbation of all his relations that he was brought to my house; he was at that time under my care for perhaps twelve months, or near it; I had every reason to hope that he was cured of his lunacy, and recommended his wife to take him home, and make a trial of him. It was but some weeks, or a few months at most, before he was sent a second time under my care, by an application from Mr. Croft, and by a certificate signed by Doctor Chawner, his brother, a physician of great respectability; he continued under my care from that period, except occasionally going to dine with his sister, or some of his friends, occasionally visiting them until the period alluded to in the first part of my evidence, when he was taken away by the act of Mr. Wakefield. I had during the period of his being a second time under my care, pointed him out especially to the Commissioners, and they had arranged with Mr. Croft, that in addition to their general visitations, he should be visited by one of their own body, which was Doctor Stone, of Charter House Square. Doctor Stone had unlimited authority to visit him as often as he thought fit; and if he at any one of those visitations considered it fit and proper that he should have his liberty, he was to have it accordingly; but on every visitation of the Commissioners generally, or of Doctor Stone separately, the uniform report was, "Mr. Chawner is a lunatic, and ought not to have his liberty."

Previous to the visits which Dr. Stone paid to Mr. Chawner, had he any medical attendance?—He was medically, I think, in the first instance, for a short time under the care of Doctor Robert Willis. I know Doctor Robert Willis did see him occasionally; but as far as related to his medical treatment, I always considered him under the care of Mr. Croft, who directed medicine to him occasionally; and the apothecary of the house was in constant attendance on him. Had not Lord Ellenborough stopped the proceedings in the action he brought against me, I was prepared to prove his insanity, down to the time of his escape from my house.

MR. EDWARD WAKEFIELD *called in, and made the following Statement.*

I WISH to explain to the Committee the conduct I pursued respecting the Reverend Mr. Chawner.—Mr. Chawner applied to me at the time that I was calling upon a clergyman at Mr. Warburton's to know whether I was the brother of Mr. Wake-

field, a barrister. I asked him the reason of his question; he said he was improperly and unjustly confined in that house, and that he apprehended a Chancery barrister, could without difficulty procure his release. In consequence of this application, I took opportunities of having various conversations with Mr. Chawner, to endeavour to satisfy myself of the truth of his statement. I am aware that the shades of insanity border so closely upon those of a state of reason, that it is extremely difficult to determine the fact, after various conversations; but still my mind was so much impressed that Mr. Chawner was not a fit object for confinement, that I asked one of Mr. Warburton's keepers, what was the particular sort of insanity with which Mr. Chawner was afflicted; his reply was, "He is no more mad than you are; but it is a mere family dispute; he is confined by his wife and relations." Such an expression from one of the servants of the house, determined me to put the case, if possible, into a regular state of inquiry; for this purpose I did apply to two or three attornies, explaining to them what I had heard; but at the same time not proposing to take upon myself the legal expenses of such an inquiry. I have already stated to the Committee the difficulty which I experienced in finding a solicitor to take the cause up; but as I have already stated, I met with a gentleman taking a brief into my brother's chambers, who professed his inclination and his ability to have the case fairly tried: the manner in which he either conducted the cause, or taking Mr. Chawner from the house of Mr. Warburton, are circumstances of which at the time I was perfectly ignorant, and over which I never had the slightest control; the first suit that was tried, was that of Mr. Warburton's application to the Court, to procure the body of Mr. Chawner by a writ of Habeas Corpus; in this, as I have already stated, Mr. Warburton was unsuccessful, and as I have understood, for I was not in Court at the time of the decision upon the affidavits of Sir Lucas Pepys, and other physicians, that Mr. Chawner was sane; soon after that, I saw Mr. Chawner in the street, and he thanked me for the part I had taken in procuring his liberation; I told him that he was perfectly welcome to any exertions which I had made in his favour, and that I was ready to assist him, as I would be any other human being whom I thought under oppression; but that if my opinion had any weight with him, I trusted that from that moment, all further proceedings were ended; that as he had told me he was in dispute with Mrs. Chawner and his family; I requested him not to think of returning to her, but to sit himself down quietly without any further family disputes; a short time after this, I was very much surprized by receiving a subpœna to attend as a witness in the Court of King's Bench, Mr. Chawner having been advised

to bring an action against Mr. Warburton for having illegally confined him. In that action Mr. Chawner was non-suited, and as I understood from the Report that I read in the newspapers, for I did not stay the trial out, that the non-suit arose from the declaration using the legal term, having demanded from Mr. Warburton damages for the original confinement of Mr. Chawner, in which Mr. Warburton was justified by the certificate of medical persons; but that by a non-suit being entered up, it left the case open for a fresh trial, had Mr. Chawner chosen to have confined his declaration merely to damages, after having got well; it was not till the day before yesterday, that I knew Mr. Chawner was at present confined in Nottingham Gaol for debt, at the suit of the attorney, for costs in those actions; and although I lament that such a circumstance should have occurred to him, still it is one which I am very glad has been brought before the Committee, because I know it was an object of inquiry, to ascertain the means by which any person unjustly confined could procure their liberation; giving full credit to Mr. Warburton's statement, that Mr. Chawner was a fit object for detention, still the circumstance will prove the extreme difficulty which might occur to one who was not a fit object of detention to procure his liberation. Independent of this explanation, I will beg to say, that in consequence of various conversations with some of the patients of Mr. Warburton, I entertain a very high opinion of his humanity, and the discriminating way in which he treats persons labouring under this dreadful malady.

MR. THOMAS WARBURTON, *again called in, and further Examined.*

HOW often do the Commissioners usually visit your houses?—Seldom more than twice a year.

Have they ever, at those visits, made any complaints respecting them, and of what nature?—They have complained of the houses at Bethnal Green, where the pauper lunatics are confined, being too crowded: they admit that there are more patients in those houses than they wish should be there; but I do not think the complaint warranted to the extent, as would appear by the minutes of the Commissioners' report to this Committee. The Commissioners will direct the patients of different classes to be brought into what they call day-rooms; it is very rare indeed that one-half of those patients are in those rooms at any one period; some of them are employed in different parts of the house, occupying themselves in a variety of ways, others are generally out of the rooms, and especially female patients, of whose rooms the complaint, as being too crowded, are almost continually under a

large covered place, in the nature of a piazza; still I admit the houses are too full, and I have, from time to time, from my own desire, as well as at the suggestions of the Commissioners, kept enlarging the premises, and adding to the rooms; and additions most certainly have been made since the Commissioners last visited, particularly one of the houses, or I do think they would have stated that fact to the Committee, because there have been apartments added since their last visits, to accommodate, at least, from forty to fifty patients.

It has appeared before this Committee, that on the 20th of May, 1814, there were 150 pauper patients in one of your houses, and that in the opinion of the Commissioners, it was too much crowded on the 5th of January, 1815; it appears that there were 215 patients in the same division; has any increase of that house taken place in the interim?—There must have been a gross mistake, either in the first or second report; but I imagine in the first, because it is impossible, and I know it to be impossible, that the increase could have been any thing like what the Commissioners have stated; and I would add, that from the period from May, 1814, to January, 1815, there had been rooms built sufficient to accommodate, I should suppose, upon a moderate calculation, from 40 to 50 patients, and that since January last, there have been additional rooms, sufficient to accommodate at least 50 more.

Have you any rule for the number of patients to be taken into your houses?—I prepared the house which is under the direction of Mr. Talbot, to accommodate with great comfort 300, and from 40 to 50 patients, that 350 would by no means crowd it, at that period, not expecting that it would ever exceed that number; but it has gone on increasing, to the number of 365 to about 380, sometimes more than 65, but very rarely more than 80, since I prepared it for 350: I have made some additions, and should have continued to add to the extent of the airing grounds, and of the buildings, but have suspended doing so, waiting the result of the Bill that was pending in Parliament, and of the opening of the new Bethlem: the old Bethlem usually contained 300 patients; for the last three or four years, the number has been reduced to something about 130, thereby throwing upon the houses kept for the purpose of accommodating paupers, and the lower order of lunatic patients, an excess beyond the usual quantity, of near 200, which excess, I had reason to believe, would be taken off by the opening of the new Bethlem.

When the making addition to the buildings were stopped, was the reception of additional patients stopped also?—In some instances, where we could do it without giving offence to the parishes; we have, as far as we could, declined taking, but those instances are rare.

Has such an instance occurred in the parish of Mary-le-bone? Never; we are particular in discharging from the house, every patient that we think can in any way be trusted, and within this year, there have been discharged from the house conducted by Talbot, I should imagine from 30 to 40, many of them perfectly recovered of their insanity, some of them in such a state as might be trusted, but not, in my opinion, perfectly cured of their insanity.

Were the parish of Mary-le-bone to send you ten additional patients to-morrow, should you admit them?—We should have great disinclination to offend the parish of Mary-le-bone; we should certainly take them in, although we took another house for them.

You mean to say, that in point of fact, patients are scarcely ever refused on account of the houses being too full?—Very rarely.

How often do you personally visit the houses kept by Rhodes and Talbot?—Twice a week constantly; and my son, who is lately graduated in physic, in the University of Cambridge, visits these houses twice a week also, on separate days to those on which I visit.

You, of course, consider yourself as responsible for the treatment of all the patients, in the several houses belonging to you, paupers as well as others?—I do.

It appears on the evidence, that in the house kept by Rhodes, the report of the Commissioners in January last was, that some pauper men were chained on their straw beds, with only a rug to cover them, and not in any way defended from the external cold; and on the 18th of December, 1812, the Commissioners report, that there were 200 parish patients apparently in the same house, among whom several pauper women were found chained to their bedsteads, and naked, without any other means of covering themselves but a hempen rug; the Commissioners resolved, that the accommodation for paupers in this establishment is infamously bad, and such as to require immediate reform; how do you account for these circumstances?—To the first part, respecting men found naked, I should conceive it impossible for any person in that house to be in that state, unless he was so outrageous as to tear and destroy whatever was about him: the second part has reference to some women; in answer to that I would state, that it must be in the recollection of the Commissioners, that they visited that house late in the day, at the time when the outrageous women paupers were being put to bed, and that there must have been some error in their opinion, respecting the women naked being chained to their bedsteads, for the fact was, just as the nurses were preparing to put them to bed, the Commissioners

entered the premises, and the nurses, in order to conceal the naked women from the view of the Commissioners, huddled three or four of them into a room until the Commissioners passed by, in order that they might have time afterwards to put them properly to bed; that was the fact, as stated to me by Mr. Rhodes, and by the nurses themselves; I was angry with the nurses for endeavouring to conceal a patient from the view of the Commissioners, under any circumstances.

It appears by the report of the Commissioners the next week, that the improvement in the state of the paupers is extraordinarily great, and all the patients are now properly clad, notwithstanding that, at the former visitation, Mr. Rhodes assured the Commissioners that they could not be kept clothed; can you explain that? —I would answer that in this way, that had the Commissioners, in the first visitation alluded to, gone to that house at the hour they did on the second, they would have found it precisely in the same state they found it in on the second visitation; but going just at the time when these violent lunatic women were putting to bed, on whom to leave any garment is not humanity, because you must either pinion the lunatic so tight, as not to leave them the least liberty or use of their hands, or whatever garment is upon them will be destroyed instantly, and therefore they could derive no benefit by having them left on: there is an annual expenditure of from 100*l.* to 150*l.* in bedding and bed-clothes, for the paupers only.

Do you recollect any conversation with the Commissioners, respecting a young woman whom they seemed to consider as unnecessarily confined, towards the latter end of the year 1811?— I do.

What explanation have you to give of that circumstance?— The young woman became insane in Devonshire; she strayed away from a person with whom she lived to Exeter; she went to an inn, and engaged a large room to set up a dancing-school; she was impressed with an idea that she danced better than any person in the world, and was to make a very large fortune by teaching dancing; she had other extravagances and delusions, such as straying away from whatever situation her friends placed her in, and exposing her person in such a manner as created great anxiety and uneasiness in the minds of her friends and family; I do not recollect the exact time that she had been under my care at the period the Commissioners made the observation; but at that period she entertained the same delusions, and had the Commissioners examined her upon those particular points, they would have been satisfied of her insanity. She remained in that situation some time longer, having the liberty of going off the premises, going to church, which is the case with

convalescent patients, walking about the villages, and amusing themselves in various ways, when they recover so far as to be trusted to do so. Her delusions in the course of time very much diminished, and she at length married a servant who had formerly lived in my house; that was communicated to her father by myself, and I believe, though I cannot speak positively to the fact, her father (she was a natural child) has done something for the young man, to put him in a way of business. It was a considerable length of time after the Commissioners made the observation, before she was so far recovered as to have the liberty I mentioned; she was committed to my care by her father.

What medical assistance is provided for the patients in your several houses?—In my house, Whitmore House, Hoxton, Doctor Robert Willis has been in the constant habit of attendance during the last twenty-five years, until such time as he has been particularly occupied in a situation of great responsibility; since Doctor Willis has discontinued his attendance, it has been regularly visited by Doctor Ainslie. My houses at Bethnal Green are medically attended by Mr. Dunston, who has had great experience in cases of insanity, being the son of the Steward of St. Luke's Hospital, and having been brought up in that establishment; other physicians are occasionally called in, and other medical men are sent, either by the parishes, as is the case particularly at Mary-le-bone, or by their friends; but the medical attendance is quite sufficient for all purposes.

Is Doctor Ainslie a man of much experience in cases of insanity?—He has for the last twenty-five years attended my house occasionally, in the absence of Doctor Willis; and I believe him to be a man possessing great knowledge of mental disease.

You then mean to inform the Committee, that the pauper as well as the other patients in the houses at Bethnal Green, are medically attended on account of their insanity, not merely for their bodily complaints?—I do.

And that this attendance has always been afforded them, and regularly?—Certainly; and I would say further, that in every recent case of insanity, or every case where the bodily health of the patient requires medical attendance, it is given to almost as great a degree to the pauper, as it is to any other description of patients; I would also add to that, that in my opinion medical and moral treatment must go together to effect the cure, generally speaking, of insane patients.

What payment do you receive for the parish pauper patients?—Ten shillings a week each.

Is there any apartment in either of those houses peculiarly appropriated for the reception of the sick?—Not any one particular apartment for such sick as require to be kept in bed; these

are kept by themselves in such division of the house as they may chance to be. If it be a lunatic pauper, there is one part of the house in which there are what we call nursing rooms, bed-rooms; if it be another description of patients, the same in their division of the house; but for such as are paralytic or bodily ill, and are capable of coming down stairs, there is in every division of the house a room kept in winter-time particularly, for the paralytic patients.

Have the houses under the care of Rhodes and Talbot, been always managed with the same care and attention that they are at present?—I think always; I have reason to believe the Commissioners are rather prejudiced against Rhodes; but he has been in my employ near thirty years, and I do not believe there is a more humane man living than he is.

In the Minutes of the Commissioners of December 17th, 1810, it is said, "that in the house under the care of Mr. Rhodes, not less than twenty patients were ill of a fever; a young girl was in the same bed with a woman who was dying; some women were lying on the floor, and others at different ends of the same bed; the Commissioners could get no satisfactory information respecting the medical attendance on the patients ill with the fever." This report was sent to Mr. Warburton. Does Mr. Warburton object to this representation, or has he any thing to offer in explanation of it?—I perfectly recollect that a fever did prevail on the pauper women's side of the house at that time; that the medical attendance was never less than once a day, but more frequently twice; that such medicines and nutriment, and every other care that could be taken of them, was taken of them; for from the time of the fever making its appearance, I was in the constant habit of going every day, and more frequently twice a day myself. I could say nothing to the observations made respecting two women being in bed together, or to the circumstance of a person being found lying in the passage; but it is impossible for any person to go round any establishment where there are 100 lunatics, and not see a number of them voluntarily throwing themselves down in different positions, and in different directions. I imagine that persons lying on the floor, were not ill of the fever, and were such as will at any time throw themselves in any situation.

Have you at different times since you have kept houses for the reception of insane persons, had patients in the most extravagant and violent degrees of disorder?—A great number indeed.

As bad as you suppose maniacs could be?—I have.

In what manner have you found it necessary to confine such persons?—The most violent pauper lunatic never required confinement beyond a leg-lock and manacles; and I never yet saw a

lunatic that could not at certain times, under the guidance of a keeper, be allowed some liberty to walk about. If, as is often the case, the lunatic was so bad as to kick at any person he came near, the only restraint put upon him was what I should call hobbles, almost in the manner you would put round a cow when milking, leaving him sufficient space to walk, but not sufficient to kick.

Have you had at different times violent insane persons, whose hands were so small as that they could not be confined with manacles?—I do not recollect such a circumstance.

Supposing it to have occurred, to what should you have had recourse?—To a very stout strait-waistcoat; I never saw a man so bad yet, that could not be held by a strait-waistcoat; we must make it proportionably strong.

Have you in fact, ever seen a man whose wrists were larger than his hands?—I do not recollect that I ever did.

How long at a time do you recollect ever to have thought it necessary, to confine the most outrageous lunatic in a strait-waistcoat?—I never saw a lunatic so outrageous that might not occasionally have at least one hand at liberty, although it might be necessary to keep him under the restraint of a strait-waistcoat for a considerable length of time; for the way I direct, if a man is very outrageous, you must keep him confined, but you give him one hand; let him exercise that and an arm a length of time; change the hands and ease him in that manner; but if he had both hands free, he might do a great deal of mischief.

Do you conceive that the present inspection to which insane houses are liable from the Commissioners, is sufficient to prevent gross abuse, if the keeper in any such house should be induced to practise it?—I do not, if the keeper was induced to practise it.

What is your opinion respecting the operation of severe confinement upon patients who labour only under a slight degree of insanity?—It never ought to be exercised; such treatment must have a tendency to increase the disorder.

Can you tell the Committee, from your own personal observation, what the Commissioners do when they visit your houses? They generally attend to the cleanliness of the house, and the apparent comfort of the patients; they also attend to any patient that makes application to them respecting his confinement; but the short time they are necessarily obliged to be in the house, affords them but an imperfect knowledge, either of the manner in which the house is conducted, or the state of the patient's health.

What length of time do they usually pass?—Perhaps rather under than over an hour.

During that time, do they only see such patients as desire to see them?—They go into every room.

Do they see all the patients?—In case the patient does not wish to see them, and seeing them come conceals himself; and in such a case, I state to the Commissioners that such a patient does not wish them to see him, and produce him if they desire it.

Do they see all the patients?—Yes, they go from room to room.

What reason have you for supposing that the Commissioners indulge any prejudice against Rhodes?—From observations that have been made by the secretary to myself.

Do you think such prejudice, if it exists, has been totally without cause?—I think that if they had a more thorough knowledge of the man, such prejudice would never have taken place in their minds; his manner may have created it, he being very cold and reserved in his manner.

From your knowledge of cases of insanity for upwards of forty years, and your experience in the mode of treating them, do you think that any necessity could exist for chaining any man upon a wooden bedstead for a number of successive years without intermission, or even partial release?—I do not.

What is your opinion of the utility of classing patients in different stages of insanity and convalescence, and of the best manner in which it may be accomplished?—I conceive it to be of the utmost importance to class the patients according to the extent of their disease, or of their approaching to convalescence, or in a state of convalescence; the outrageous lunatics should be as much as possible kept in one room; I would prefer keeping a number of violent lunatics in one room, to that of keeping them in separate rooms; I have seen a great benefit derived from that plan, by the superior noise, or the greater noise of one quieting and subduing the noise of another; by so classing them, out of ten noisy lunatics a considerable portion of them will be quiet; but if you put those ten lunatics into ten separate rooms, the whole ten will be continually noisy. Paralytic lunatics, and such as are out of health, should be kept together; I am speaking now of pauper lunatics; those that are neither violent nor paralytic are much better associating together than being separate, and such as are capable of amusing themselves either at any play, or diversion, or labour, should be thrown in the way of occupation, and should, as far as the keeper has the power of doing so, be urged to employ themselves; the same applies to the higher order of patients, as far as classification goes, only the treatment must be different to that description as to their general accommodation; for instance, if a private gentleman is violent, as far as classification goes, it must be practised with patients of a different description; but the course of accommodation must be very different to what can be afforded to paupers, both as to occupation and amusement.

Veneris, 5° die Maii, 1815.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE GEORGE ROSE IN THE CHAIR.

Mr. JAMES BEVANS, Architect, of Gray's Inn Square, *called in, and Examined.*

DO you know the new building of Bethlem Hospital, those of Saint Luke, the insane wards at Guy's Hospital, the Asylum at York, and the Retreat at York?—I know them all particularly.

What are the defects of the new buildings of Bethlem Hospital in Saint George's Fields?—The first fault I should find with Bethlem, is its excessive expense, which is occasioned by the very unnecessary thickness of the walls; its being four story high is another great objection to it, on account of the impossibility of the Governor or Steward being able to have that complete inspection which it is necessary he should have in such an establishment. Another great defect is, that several of the apartments are rendered extremely gloomy, in consequence of the immense portico which is in the front of the building. There not being separate staircases to each of the galleries, renders it impossible to classify the patients in the way which I think it is necessary they should be. There being no glass to the major part of the windows in the patients' sleeping-rooms, makes it necessary for them to exclude the day-light with the cold air, while the patients are confined in them, which, when I consider the time that they are so confined, must in my opinion tend much to increase the malady. I think, excepting for noisy patients, which are very few in number, that the thick brick walls between the sleeping apartments are unnecessary. I do not think that their method for preventing fire from communicating from one gallery to another is secure. The privies for patients are too closely connected with the building. I think the servants' hall up-stairs is unnecessary and objectionable. The manner of closing up the front-windows, so as to prevent the patients from looking out, is another objection which Bethlem Hospital is liable to.——St. Luke's Hospital is liable to most of the objections I have stated as to Bethlem, and in addition, it has no means of warming the sleeping

apartments of the patients, and of course has no means of ventilation when they are inhabited. The water-closets in St. Luke's are too much attached to the building, as they open directly into the gallery. The day-rooms are much too small; the method of warming them by a fire-place with a grate before it, is objectionable; the Hospital does not contain sufficient means for classifying the patients, and is equally inconvenient with Bethlem Hospital for the inspection of the principal keeper. There is no security against fire communicating from gallery to gallery.——At Guy's Hospital there is the best building for the accommodation of insane persons which I have seen in or near town, but it has no provision for classifying the patients, nor for warming the sleeping apartments; it is wholly devoted to incurable females. ——The Asylum at York is upon a very bad construction throughout.——The Retreat near York is also defective, as it regards the convenience of inspection; and the galleries, in consequence of there being cells on both sides, and being more than one story high, are too gloomy.

Do you know any thing of the Private Madhouses within the Bills of Mortality?—Yes; I have been over Miles's at Hoxton, Burroughs's at Hoxton, Talbot's and Warburton's at Bethnal Green, and most of the smaller houses; the whole of them are radically bad for the purpose.

What do you consider to be the general defects which pervade them?—Too many patients are made to sleep in one room; in some of them, there is a great want of ventilation, and they are ill calculated for either inspection or classification.

Are the apartments so constructed as to admit of their being easily cleaned?—Many of them are not.

Are they free from bad smells?—Many of them are not.

Are they warmed in a manner which you deem convenient or sufficient?—By no means.

Do you mean that they are not sufficiently warmed for either the comfort or the health of the patients?—For both.

Have they in general sufficient gardens or airing-grounds?—Most of them have very insufficient.

Do you think that it is an easy matter to find a house which has not been erected for the purpose of receiving insane patients, which is capable of being accommodated properly and sufficiently to the business?—I am decidedly of opinion it is not easy; I almost think it impossible.

What is it that induces you to speak so decidedly on the conveniences and accommodations which are necessary for the comfort and benefit of insane persons?—In the course of my profession as a surveyor, I had to go over Brook House, Burroughs's house, and Miles's house, and afterwards over St. Luke's Hos-

pital: upon going over which, my mind was immediately struck, that there must be something radically wrong in the treatment of insane persons in private houses. Seeing paupers in St. Luke's much better taken care of, than persons in a higher sphere are in other houses; which led me into the subject, and induced me to turn my attention particularly to it, which I have now done for about four years, and in the course of that time I have visited almost all the private houses for the reception of insane persons, in or near London.

Lunæ, 8° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. JAMES BEVANS, *again called in, and produced several Plans; which were inspected by the Committee.*

ARE there any means of classification in the insane ward of Guy's Hospital?—There are none.

What is the treatment of patients who are insensible to the calls of nature?—They are continually confined to their own cell.

Is there any method of warming their cell?—None; and the cells are not sufficiently ventilated.

Is there a fire-place in the day-room?—Yes, with an iron guard round it.

Are the windows glazed?—They are glazed.

Sabbati, 13° die Maii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

(Mr. JAMES BEVANS, pursuant to the direction of the Committee, produced two Plans; the one intended for an Asylum for the reception of Insane persons, at Wakefield; and the other, for a Lunatic Asylum, near London; which Plans he delivered in, accompanied with estimates of the expense, and his explanations.)

Veneris, 2° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

(Mr. JAMES BEVANS attended the Committee, and produced a Plan of the Lunatic Ward of *Guy's* Hospital; the Plans,

Elevations, and Sections, of the intended *London* Asylum; and the Plans, Elevations, and Sections given to the Magistrates of the West side of the County of *York:* each of these for 150 persons; the *London* Asylum on the principle of a Panopticon. He was requested to prepare for the consideration of the Committee, Estimates on both these plans, for an hundred Patients in each: with an additional building to accommodate twenty-eight persons in affluence.)

Jovis, 8° die Junii, 1815.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. JAMES BEVANS *attended; and delivered in the following* ESTIMATES, *in reference to the* PLANS *he had before given in.*

Totals of ESTIMATES of the PANOPTICON Design; in various ways.

"THE Panopticon Plan for 150 Patients, as the Drawings are given in to this Committee; the Sleeping Apartments containing 80 square feet, and the Galleries being 10 feet wide:

In Yorkshire - - - £.20,523.
Near London - - - 26,930.

"The Panopticon Plan for 150 Patients; the Sleeping Apartments reduced to 63 superficial feet, and the Galleries to 9 feet in width:

In Yorkshire - - - £.17,955.
Near London - - - 23,504.

"The Panopticon Plan for 100 Patients; the Sleeping Apartments containing 80 superficial feet, and the Galleries being 10 feet wide.

In Yorkshire - - - £.16,942.
Near London - - - 22,019.

"The Panopticon Plan for 100 Patients; the Sleeping Apartments, being reduced to 63 superficial feet, and the Galleries to 9 feet in width:

In Yorkshire - - - £.15,074.
Near London - - - 19,697.

Totals of ESTIMATES for the WAKEFIELD Asylum Plan; in various ways.

"The Wakefield Asylum Plan for 150 Patients, as given in to this Committee.

In Yorkshire - - - £.29,247.
Near London - - - 38,048.

"The Wakefield Asylum Plan for 150 Patients; omitting the Infirmary, the Steward's Apartments, the Brewhouse, the Gas House and Baths; also reducing the Patients' Sleeping Apartments to 63 feet superficial, and the Galleries to 9 feet in width:

In Yorkshire - - - £.20,154.
Near London - - - 26,301.

"The Wakefield Asylum Plan for 100 Patients; with all the accommodation; shewn in the Design given in to this Committee:

In Yorkshire - - - £.25,290.
Near London - - - 32,872.

"The Wakefield Asylum Plan for 100 Patients; omitting the Infirmary, the Steward's Apartments, the Brewhouse, the Gas House and the Baths; also reducing the Sleeping Rooms to 63 superficial feet, and the width of the Galleries to 9 feet.

In Yorkshire - - - £.17,705.
Near London - - - 23,159.

[*Paper delivered in by Mr. James Bevans.*]

YORK West Riding LUNATIC ASYLUM.

Copies of the DESIGNS and DESCRIPTIONS thereof, presented to the Magistrates of the West Riding of *Yorkshire*; made in pursuance of a public Advertisement, aud in conformity to the following particulars:

(Copy.)

"FOR the information of those who are inclined to deliver Plans for the Pauper Lunatic Asylum to be erected at Wakefield, it is stated that the house is to be adapted to the accommodation of 150 Patients, an equal number of each sex.

"There are to be twelve day-rooms, which may be used also as dining-rooms for the Patients and their attendants: each of these should contain from 350 to 500 square feet. It is desirable that none of the day-rooms should be above the second floor or story. Eight of the day-rooms must be provided with distinct privies, so situate as to be accessible to the Patients, without going into the courts, and so constructed as not to be offensive to the rooms.

"Eight courts at least must be provided for the Patients to take exercise in, contiguous to, or very easily communicating with the day-rooms, and overlooked by them. Each court must contain not less than 600 square yards; they should have as nearly a south aspect as can be obtained, and the boundary should be so contrived as to intercept as little as possible the view of the surrounding country.

"There must be at least eight galleries immediately commu-

nicating with eight of the day-rooms, for the Patients to take exercise in, when the weather will not permit their going into the courts.

" Nearly all the Patients must have distinct sleeping rooms, which must generally contain about 80 square feet. The sleeping-rooms for the attendants or keepers, should contain not less than 100 square feet.

" Twelve at least of the Patients' lodging rooms must be so constructed as to prevent, in the greatest practicable degree, the passage of sound from them to other parts of the building, from which they must not be distinct.

" A work-room, where from twenty to thirty patients may be employed in weaving, &c. must be provided; also two rooms for the occasional separation of sick Patients.

" A Committee-room, which may serve as a Chapel; apartments for the Governor and Matron, so placed as to afford them the easiest oversight of their respective departments; Apothecary's shop; rooms for Steward and domestic servants; domestic offices; two rooms, one contiguous to the men's, the other to the women's wards, for drying beds and linen; a laundry, brewhouse, bakehouse, and bath must also be provided.

" The structure must be so designed that it may be enlarged hereafter for the reception of an additional number of Patients of each sex. The method of extending the building must be shewn in the drawing. The number of day-rooms need not be increased for an addition of 50 Patients. The Asylum must be designed with a strict regard to facility of inspection, both in regard of the Patients and their attendants; complete ventilation; and as great a degree of cheerfulness as is compatible with the requisite degree of security.

" The distribution of the buildings for the male and female Patients, must be such as to obtain, as far as possible, the distinctness of two separate establishments.

" All the partitions, as well as the outer walls, are to be of brick, and the whole of the building must be constructed so as to be fire-proof. Provision must be made for the diffusion of heat through it, and the mode described on the plan.

" Tanks, for the reception of rain-water, must be provided; and the manner of supplying the different parts of the house with both rain and spring-water be pointed out.

" The plans required are, a general plan of the ground and the scite of the building; a plan of each story, drawn to the scale of ten feet to one-fourth of an inch.

" Geometrical elevation sufficient to exhibit the general appearance of the buildings to the same scale; section shewing the general construction of the roof, floors, &c. to double the above

scale. Architects are at liberty to send drawings to any scale they may think proper, explanatory of the detail of any parts of the building."

Copy of a LETTER to the Magistrates of the West Riding of the County of Yorkshire.

" Gentlemen,

" IN consequence of your Advertisement, I have made a Design for the intended Asylum for the Care and Cure of Insane Paupers; which I herewith transmit for your consideration.

" At first sight the Design may, from the extent of ground it covers, be thought expensive, but upon mature consideration, I am of opinion it is the cheapest plan that can be adopted, where sufficient land may be obtained; the galleries in this plan occupy only one story; and, when compared with those occupying several, which is generally the case, have the following decided advantages; first, cheapness: by having cells on both sides of the galleries, their cubical contents are lessened; the walls, having nothing but the roof to carry, may be much slighter; and as the external walls of the galleries form the divisions of the airing grounds, much of the expense in building fence-walls, where there are several stories, is saved; there being only one story of cells, it is not necessary to arch them over to secure the building from fire; it also saves the expense of staircases: Against which advantages, the only disadvantage is, some additional expense in the quantity of roofing, which is trifling when compared with the savings. Exclusive of the great benefits which this plan gives in other respects, the great advantage of inspection must be obvious. In a Pauper Asylum for 150 patients, it cannot be expected that more than eight Under-Keepers will be employed in looking after them; if there were several stories, it would be impossible for the Governor to have that complete inspection of them and the patients; it would also place those in the upper stories more out of the reach of their airing-grounds, which, with Patients indisposed to action, would prevent their leaving their galleries to obtain air and exercise.

" As I only received your printed Particulars on the 27th of last month, you must consider the Design as an hasty production. so far as it regards your Instructions, as I completed all my arrangements within twenty-four hours; and, from my other avocations, have had but very little time since to look at them; the drawings will not be so complete as they should be; but as it is the design and not the drawings you want, I hope you will excuse this defect. I believe, with regard to the number and dimensions of the apartments and airing-grounds, I have literally complied with your printed Particulars; with regard to the distribu-

tion of the buildings, you will find the male and female apartments completely separated, not only as it regards the Patients, but also as it regards the Servants, so that any of the Patients that are capable may be employed to assist the Servants, without danger of their mixing with the other sex, or of making their escape. *With regard to Inspection, the object is one of such Importance, that, of itself, it would have been sufficient to have induced me to have placed all the Patients as nearly as possible on one floor.* The Governor and Matron, when in their sitting rooms, look into eight of the day-rooms, and, by means of sash-doors, through all the galleries and all the airing-grounds, and also into the work-rooms: and as the floors of their rooms are considerably above the ground-floor of the galleries, they have complete inspection, without being themselves overlooked either by the Patients or Under-Keepers; they have likewise immediate communication with any of the day-rooms or airing-grounds, and each gallery forms as it were a distinct establishment. The Patients in one gallery cannot, in any way, overlook those in any other, except from the window of the day-room on the one pair; this may, however, be completely remedied by a Venetian blind with wide laths, the front edges of which must be prevented from going lower than a level, and thus the Governor, by turning the blind up, prevents the Patients overlooking him.—See *N. B.* p. 367.

"Ventilation is completely obtained, by having windows on each side the galleries; the bow window, at the end of each gallery, not only makes the gallery cheerful, but it affords the Patients a prospect differing from that of their respective airing-grounds. The Keeper's room being placed close to the day-rooms, gives him a ready communication not only with the Patients under his care, but also with any other gallery or airing-ground; and his window overlooking the adjoining airing-ground, will be a check upon the Patients there, for if they could know that their own keeper was not in sight, they would not know but that they were inspected by another Keeper; it also admits of a communication between the Governor and Keeper without going through the day-room. By means of the basement under the Governor's sitting-room, there is a complete communication from the domestic part of the establishment to the galleries, independent of each other, and without passing through the Governor's room or in any way overlooking him, yet it is always under his inspection, and thus the whole and every part and every person, whether Patient or Keeper, is continually under the eye of the Governor or his Assistant, those Patients only excepted who may be confined in their cells. There is a minor part of inspection too, which, in the present Hospitals, is bad, that is, the

having a small opening in the cell door, through which an artful malicious Patient may do a mischief to his Keeper while looking in at him, and he would consider years spent in the accomplishment of such an object well employed: to avoid which, I propose that one of the small panes of glass in the window over the cell door should be a looking-glass hung on a swivel, by which the Keeper, without the least danger, would see all parts of the cell.

" I propose that the whole of the building occupied by the Patients should be warmed by steam; first, on account of its safety as to fire; second, on account of its wholesomeness, as a greater degree of heat cannot be communicated than the air will bear without injury to its nature. I have sent a sketch of an apparatus, which may be contrived to produce any heat required; a small one should be fixed in each cell: the apparatus is so contrived that the Patients cannot possibly do any mischief either to it or to themselves. The condensed water must be preserved for washing, as it will be pure and save soap. As a very unpleasant effluvia arises from the perspiration of insane persons, I propose to place a small ventilator in the ceiling of each cell, to allow it to pass off into the roof, which may be regulated by the Keeper at discretion; a convenience scarcely applicable to any other building. It is too common to consider an insane person as a being incapable of any rational amusement; hence, in addition to the neglect of keepers, arises that absurd practice of locking up patients in solitary cells early in the evening, and not liberating them again till late the next morning: and to make this unnecessary confinement still more irksome, in the two largest public hospitals in London, there is no glass to the windows of the cells; in consequence of which, even the light which nature would afford is excluded by shutters, and insanity is treated as an unpardonable crime that cannot be too severely punished: such treatment certainly tends to increase, and not to remedy the malady. The keepers should rise at six o'clock in the summer, and at seven in the winter, and those patients who feel inclined should do so likewise; but no patient in health should be allowed to lay in bed after a certain hour: I further propose, that the patients should not only have the light afforded by the sun, but that every part should be rendered cheerful, by lighting the whole with gas; and having acted as surveyor to one of our large gas-light establishments in London, I know it may be accomplished at a very cheap rate, and free from risk. That part of my design dedicated to the use of the patients, which is two stories high, I propose rendering fire-proof by means of iron girders, supported by iron columns and brick arches, turned between the girders, as adopted by —— Strutt, in his mill at Derby; all the floors

next the ground to have a current of air underneath; between the joists, should be laid a counter-floor of Lord Mahon's composition, which will keep it perfectly dry, and prevent the dry rot. I should also propose the same kind of counter-floor throughout the domestic apartments; and I would propose that the partitions which are not of brick, should be similarly constructed, as it is one of the best methods of preventing a fire from spreading yet known, and is, upon the whole, cheaper than brick-work. The brewhouse, bakehouse, the wash-house, and the laundry, I have separated, as to communication with the house; the wash-house and the laundry to be entered from the female servants' yard; the brewhouse, (which necessarily occupies two stories) and the bakehouse, to be entered from the male servants' yard; on the top of the brewhouse there must be a large liquor back, or cistern, which ought to have soft water to supply the brewhouse, the wash-house, the steam boilers, &c. &c. &c. over the Governor and Matron's sitting-rooms; in the roof there should be large cisterns, to supply each wing with water; and by having a pipe from the same, by communicating it with a leather hose and branch, it may be used to extinguish any fire that may happen. Over each of the patients' privies, must be a cistern, and the privies must communicate with a good drain, by a large air-trap, covered with a strong iron crate, and should be washed out by letting the whole of the water from the cistern over it, into it, at the opposite end of the air trap, about 11 o'clock in the forenoon, and the last thing in the evening, every day: this will keep the place as free from smell as can be expected. All the communications to the privies are through the open air, except on the one pair floor, where I could not accomplish it without disfiguring the building; I propose a small warm bath in each infirmary, to be heated from the steam boiler. The bedsteads for the wet patients should be a trough, the bottom having a current to an air trap, communicating with a drain, and should be lined with either lead or tinned copper, and should have a false bottom of wood put together, so as to allow the wet to pass through, yet so fixed that the patient should not be able to move it, although the keeper may daily take it up and wash it; for which purpose there should be a supply of water to each, and care should be taken that the wood bottoms should be well dried before they are again used. In the day-room for the wet patients, there should be a commodious place for washing them, which may be easily supplied with warm water from the steam boiler; I propose the whole of the sashes to the cells to be of cast iron, and to be hung upon Sir G. O. Paul's plan, which will save the necessity of having iron bars, and yet completely answer the purposes of ventilation and security. I have placed the cells for the noisy

patients at the extremities of the wings, and by a small passage to them, cut off the communication of sound with the gallery. I have contrived the chapel, so that the men and women shall be completely separated by a partition; the galleries I propose for the superior officers of the establishment; and by a very simple contrivance, the partition in two minutes, may be converted into a table, for the Committee to sit round.

" I should have sent several more drawings, explanatory of my intentions, but from the shortness of the time, I cannot. The building may be enlarged, simply by adding cells at the ends of the galleries, at pleasure."

" From your respectful friend,

" No. 14, Gray's Inn Square, " *James Bevans.*"
22nd of 2me 1815."

" *N. B.* I consider the gallery on the first floor as a defect; but I was obliged, by the printed particulars, to insert it.—*Vide* the following Extract from a letter to one of the Magistrates."

" The plan which I sent down, is not exactly the one which I should adopt, were I left perfectly at liberty to erect an Asylum for the cure of insane paupers. It is a great deal more expensive than I have any idea is necessary; but being restricted by your printed particulars, I could not send all my ideas to you, as some of them would have differed from the instructions."

Veneris, 16° *die Junii,* 1815.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Mr. JAMES BEVANS *delivered in, by order of the Committee,*

Designs for an Asylum for Seventy insane Paupers; with an Estimate of the Expense of building the same:—Which was read as follows:

TOTALS of Estimates of a Design for an Asylum for 70 Patients, made by order of the Committee of the House of Commons, in various ways.

With the Sleeping Apartments, containing 80 superficial feet, and the Galleries 10 feet wide:

In Yorkshire - -	£13,686
Near London - -	17,910

With the Sleeping Apartments reduced to 63 superficial feet, and the Galleries to 9 feet in width:

In Yorkshire - -	£12,834
Near London - -	16,788

A DESCRIPTION of the Design for the intended *London* Asylum for the care and cure of the Insane: Made in pursuance of the directions of a Committee, of which *Edward Wakefield* was the Chairman, after the Committee had visited various Houses and Hospitals appropriated for this purpose; the details were given to the Committee of the House by *Edward Wakefield.*

The PLAN of the Building is an irregular heptagon, with seven wings radiating from the seven sides of the central building:

It is drawn for the accommodation of 150 Patients, but it may be enlarged from time to time so as to accommodate a very large number:

It affords perfect security from escape, with the least appearance of confinement.

It allows of air, exercise, water and inspection; inspection, not only of the Patients, but of the Keepers likewise:

It obviates the disadvantages which has been alleged to result, in some case, from the abrupt admission of strangers, as every person may be admitted to inspect nearly the whole building, the day-rooms, and the airing grounds, without going amongst the Patients:

It provides for the proper classification of the Patients:

It renders staircases for the Patients unnecessary, and gives them easy access to the day-rooms and the airing grounds:

It admits of an easy and prompt assemblage of the Keepers and Servants in the central building, should any circumstances render it necessary.

All its parts are thoroughly ventilated, and are light and cheerful.

Upon a large scale, it is by far the cheapest building that can be constructed.

The central building on the first floor contains a committee room, and sleeping rooms for the Officers and Servants; the ground floor contains a suite of rooms for the Superintendent, the Matron, the Apothecary; and these are surrounded by an inspection gallery, without which are the day-rooms and the entrances to the galleries, which contain the Patients' bed-rooms.

The rooms for the Superintendent, &c. are glazed next the inspection gallery, as are likewise the Patients' day-rooms, both on the side next the gallery and on the side next the airing grounds;

and thus both the day-rooms and the airing grounds are completely inspected from the central rooms, and from the inspection gallery likewise.

The central rooms are ventilated by windows above the roof of the day-rooms, and the day-rooms are ventilated by windows above the roof of the Patients' galleries. These rooms are raised considerably above the day-rooms, by which means the inspection of the Patients is perfect, without the possibility of the Inspector being himself overlooked by the Patients.

The entrances to the Patients' galleries are in the inspection gallery.

The Patients' galleries have bed-rooms on each side, lighted by a small window in the exterior wall, close under the ceiling, and by another window over the door; in the ceiling of each room is a ventilator communicating with the roof. The Patients' galleries are lighted from windows above the roof of the bed-room; and as the windows are placed on both sides the galleries, all the galleries and every room admits of thorough ventilation. One room in each of these galleries is appropriated for sleeping rooms for the Keepers. The airing grounds are entered through the day-rooms, and from the end of each of the Patients' gallery, without communicating with the day-room. In each of the airing grounds is a covered walk.

In each of the airing grounds is a pump for the use of the Patients.

The walls of the airing ground being placed in a ha-ha, will allow of an uninterrupted view of the adjoining country.

The water-closets are placed on the outside of the building, and may be entered either from the Patients' galleries or from the airing grounds; on the top of each is a large cistern for the purpose of the water-closets, and the waste pipe from the cistern should form the spout to the pump in the airing ground; thus the cisterns must always be kept filled, and a supply of water secured at all times; by placing the water-closet outside the building, with a covered way between them and the Patients' gallery, all annoyance therefrom is prevented.

All the sashes are to be of iron, hung on the plan of Sir G. O. Paul; which will afford security and ventilation, without the appearance of iron bars.

Two rooms are placed at the bottom of each of the Patients' gallery, for the purpose of confining noisy Patients, or those who may be insensible to the calls of nature: they are so contrived that those within them cannot in any way annoy the other Patients.

A steam boiler is to be constructed in the basement, under the

Porter's room, for the purpose of warming the whole of the building and baths.

Notwithstanding the convenient and intimate connection of every part of the building, it possesses two most important advantages, which no other form of building can so completely possess; viz. that each of the Patients' galleries, day-rooms and airing grounds, is, as far as regards the Patients, a complete and separate establishment of itself; and from the nature of the inspection it allows to the Superintendent, the means of selection for classification is excellent.

The separate Building, for Patients of superior Rank.

This building will not in any respect have the appearance of a place of confinement: it will contain three distinct classes of Patients, each having his or her separate Keeper;—12 Patients may be accommodated with each 3 rooms; 8 with two rooms, and 8 with one large room; each of the Patients will have a separate door to his or her apartments, opening into the arcades, or the galleries over them. The galleries are inclosed toward the airing ground with ornamental iron work, to prevent sudden accidents; at the extreme ends of the galleries are proper water-closets. In the central building is a coffee room, where those whose condition will admit thereof, may, if they wish, take their meals and read the newspapers: on the principal story is a chapel; the offices are in the basement.

James Bevans,

14, Gray's-Inn Square.

APPENDIX

To the REPORTS of MINUTES of the EVIDENCE taken before the Committee appointed to consider of Provision being made for the better Regulation of MADHOUSES, in *England*.

LIST OF APPENDIX.

N°. 1.—Copy of the Report of the TRANSPORT BOARD to the Admiralty, relative to the alteration of the condition of the Naval Maniacs, at Hoxton, in the Year 1813, p. 373

N°. 2.—Account of the Number of Patients remaining at *Hoxton* House, on the 31st of December, in every year, since 1792 - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 375

N°. 3.—Copy of the Report from the Committee of Governors of BETHLEM HOSPITAL, to the General Court appointed to inquire into the case of *James Norris*, one of the Patients confined in BETHLEM HOSPITAL, p. 376

N°. 4.—Copy of the order, dated 16th June, 1804, for the confinement of *James Norris*, in irons - - - p. 382

N°. 5.—Account of the income of BETHLEM HOSPITAL for the last seven years, (Christmas 1808, to Christmas 1814, inclusive;)—distinguishing each year, and the several sources from which the same is derived p. 383

N°. 6.—Account of the expenditure of BETHLEM HOSPITAL, for the last seven years, (Christmas 1808, to 1814;) distinguishing the separate heads of expense - p. 384

N°. 7.—Instructions for the admission of Patients into BETHLEM HOSPITAL - - - - - - - - - - p. 385

N°. 8.—Account of the number of Patients admitted into BETHLEM HOSPITAL, from 1800, to the present period, (1815) - - - - - - - - - - p. 388

N°. 9.—Account of the curable and incurable Patients admitted into BETHLEM HOSPITAL for the last seven years, distinguishing the number in each year; also the number of deaths that happened in that time, during each year - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - p. 395

N°. 10.—Account of the income of SAINT LUKE'S Hospital, for the years 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, and 1814; and the sources from which the same is derived in each year - - - - - - - - p. 395

N°. 11.—Account of the expense of building a Lunatic Ward at GUY'S HOSPITAL - - - - - - - - p. 399

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX, No. 1.

Copy of the REPORT of the TRANSPORT BOARD to the Admiralty, relative to the Alteration of the Condition of the Naval Maniacs at *Hoxton*, in the Year 1813.

J. W. CROKER, Esq.

SIR, Transport-Office, 1st May, 1813.

IN return to Mr. Barrow's Letter of the 2d October last, signifying the direction of the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that we should cause a visitation to take place as soon as might be convenient by the Medical Commissioner of this Board, assisted by Dr. Weir and Dr. Baird, or either, of the insane patients that have from time to time been discharged from His Majesty's Naval Service, into the Hospitals or Receptacles for persons of that description in the vicinity of the metropolis, and a Report to be made for their Lordships' information, of the names, cases, periods of confinement and cure, with the probabilities of recovery of the patients in question; We request you to inform their Lordships, that a visitation of the Lunatics in Hoxton and Bethlem has been made by Dr. Harness and Commissioner Boyle, accompanied by Dr. Weir; the enclosed Papers, Nos. 1 and 2, show the names of the patients confined at those places, the periods of their confinement, with an opinion upon each, as to the probability of his recovery; which opinion however cannot be implicitly relied on, for the reasons expressed in Dr. Weir's Letters, Nos. 3. and 4.

In regard to the medical treatment, care and accommodation of the patients in Bethlem, we saw no reason for complaint, the whole of the arrangements being under the direction of the Governors of that Hospital, who receive the patients without charge to the public, further than for their clothing, excepting in the case of incurables, where a charge of five shillings per week is also made for subsistence.

Upon the visitation at Hoxton, it appeared from the increased numbers some further accommodation was required; the price at present paid for snbsistence is twenty-four shillings and fourpence per week for officers, and fifteen shillings and sixpence per week for men, for the first twenty-eight days; afterwards, ten

shillings and sixpence per week; the proprietor of Hoxton House has however agreed to allow all the accommodation which we have required* and which appears to us to be ample for the purpose, for thirty-one shillings and sixpence per week for officers, and sixteen shillings and sixpence per week for men; and to this arrangement we propose to accede, unless we should hear from their Lordships to the contrary.

The principal defect at this institution, after the alteration we have required shall be carried into effect, will be the want of a medical attendant, accustomed to the habits and diseases of seamen, for the purpose of regulating as circumstances may require, their allowance of provisions, attending any who may labour under bodily disease, and applying such remedies as may be judged advisable for the mental disease; we would therefore recommend, that, for this service we should be authorized to appoint a naval surgeon of experience and known ability, and to furnish him with such instructions as may appear to us advisable, allowing him twenty-one shillings per day for his services, together with his time, as in a naval hospital, and fifteen shillings per week for lodging-money, being the pay and allowance made to a surgeon of an hospital for prisoners of war.

Dr. Weir, in some remarks on the management of lunatic patients, which we some time since received from him, suggested the propriety of a building being erected especially for their reception, in the neighbourhood of Haslar Hospital; but we do not recommend this suggestion because we have doubts whether it would be advisable to assemble a number of lunatic seamen in the neighbourhood of such a port as Portsmouth, being fearful of the effect it might produce on the minds of seamen in general, and further, because we are of opinion that the erection of a suitable building for the reception of two hundred patients, would be very considerable, and we much doubt, whether the present medical establishment of Haslar would admit of such an additional duty being thrown on it; it is certain, however, that the number of inferior attendants would require to be increased, and must be persons accustomed to the care of patients afflicted with that distressing malady, and must be upon a very different establishment from the attendants upon patients in the ordinary states of disease; and it appears to us, that many other objections to Dr. Weir's suggestion might be urged, whereas in the arrangement which has existed for so many years, there is no expense of building or repair, or payment of attendants, the whole charge being included in the daily allowance for victualling, and which, of course would decrease as the extent of the service should be diminished.

* These Papers were not printed in the original Reports of the House of Commons.

In return to that part of Mr. Barrow's letter of the 30th ultimo, which relates to the removal of the insane prisoners at Hoxton, we beg to state, that it appears to us a measure highly advisable; and we have sent prisoners of this description away, whenever they have been reported in a fit state for removal; and we have been enabled to find persons capable of taking charge of them; and we will now send off the remainder by the first suitable opportunity, if their Lordships should think it proper.

We are, Sir, your most humble Servants,

(Signed) *Rupert George.*
James Bowen.
John Harness.

APPENDIX, No. 2.

Transport Office, 3d June, 1815.

An ACCOUNT of the Number of PATIENTS remaining at *Hoxton House*, on the 31st December in every Year since 1791.

YEAR.	OFFICERS.	SEAMEN.	TOTAL.
1792 - -	2	16	18
1793 - -	4	15	19
1794 - -	3	20	23
1795 - -	1	33	34
1796 - -	1	29	30
1797 - -	1	47	48
1798 - -	3	77	80
1799 - -	2	64	66
1800 - -	6	79	85
1801 - -	5	79	84
1802 - -	3	59	62
1803 - -	5	61	66
1804 - -	7	69	76
1805 - -	10	70	80
1806 - -	8	77	85
1807 - -	9	93	102
1808 - -	15	87	102
1809 - -	17	95	112
1810 - -	12	106	118
1811 - -	13	115	128
1812 - -	13	131	144
1813 - -	16	124	140
1814 - -	17	133	150

Rupert George. *J. Bowen.* *John Harness.*

APPENDIX, No. 3.

Copy of the REPORT from the Committee of Governors of BETHLEM HOSPITAL, to the General Court appointed to inquire into the Case of *James Norris*, one of the Patients confined in Bethlem Hospital.

REPORT

Of a select Committee of the Governors of Bethlem Hospital, appointed by a Court held on the 23d June 1814, for the purpose of inquiring into the management of the Hospital and the general health of the patients; such Committee consisting of twenty-four Governors, being all the Members present at such Court, and also of all the Members of both Houses of Parliament who are Governors of the Hospital, being forty-two in number; and which select Committee met at the Hospital of Bethlem on the 25th June, and was attended by the following Governors:

SIR RICHARD CARR GLYN, Baronet, President.
RICHARD CLARK, Esquire, Chamberlain of London, Treasurer.
The Right Honourable the Earl of Shaftesbury.
Right Honourable Lord Willoughby de Brooke.
Right Honourable Lord Dynevor.
Sir Walter Stirling, Bart. M. P.
Sir John Perring, Bart. M. P.
Charles Mills, Esq. M. P.
Charles Barratty, Esq.
Hugh Powell, Esq.
James Upton, Esq.
David Caddell, Esq.
William Wix, Esq.
John Birch, Esq.
William Drewe, Esq.
T. C. Glynn, Esq.
John Leech, Esq.
Charles Hoppe, Esq.
Thomas Hunter, Esq.

This Committee having been informed, that they were convened in consequence of certain statements having lately appeared in the public papers, which involved the general charge of cruelty and mismanagement towards the patients in Bethlem Hospital, and also the particular charge of one of such patients having been for many years confined in irons in a manner repugnant to humanity, and not warranted by the necessity of the case, proceeded to inquire into the correctness of such statements, and for that purpose examined the Physician, Apothecary, Steward and

Keepers of the Hospital, and also received the information of such of the Governors as have been for many years past in the habit of attending the weekly Committees when patients are received and discharged, and also of going over the Hospital and viewing the state of the patients; and with respect to the general charge of cruelty and bad management, this Committee is of opinion, on the fullest consideration, That no foundation whatever exists for such a charge, it appearing, in addition to the personal knowledge of the Governors themselves, that no complaints have been made of inhumanity or ill treatment, either by the patients or their friends, the former of whom are invariably asked on their discharge, in the presence of the weekly Committee, in what manner they have been treated while in the Hospital, and whether they have any complaints to make; and the friends and relatives of the patients having at all times, both during and after the confinement, the opportunity of preferring any complaints either to the Committees, Sub Committees, or Courts of the Hospital, or to the very numerous individual Governors, while it appears, that neither of such modes of appeal have in any instances been resorted to.

That in the opinion of this Committee, every attention has on the contrary been paid in the Hospital to the cleanliness, the health, and the comfort of the patients confined therein, and that every degree of indulgence consistent with the security of the patients and the safety of those employed has been observed; and it is further the opinion of this Committee, that on a fair comparison with any other Lunatic Asylums in this country, the Hospital of Bethlem would be found to possess equal if not superior claims to public estimation; and they believe they may with confidence appeal to the general opinion, having for the space of nearly three centuries borne testimony to the correctness of this statement.

The Committee, however, attribute the imputation of undue rigour which has recently gone forth, to a regulation of the Hospital, which has been long since acted upon, although not sufficiently considered by objectors, namely; that no patients are admitted as incurable patients, unless satisfactory proof is produced that they are absolutely mischievous and dangerous to others and themselves, a rule, which while it affords additional security to the public, in preserving many lives, and also increased advantage to relatives, in relieving them of so calamitous a charge, does yet involve this necessary consequence, that more restraint must in the generality of such cases become necessary, than in the cases of patients who are not so mischievously disposed, and who rarely meditate any attempt upon the lives of others. While therefore it is considered that no fewer than one half of the patients, both male

and female, at present in the Hospital, are incurable patients, and consequently have been received as dangerous patients, and so in the main continue; it is apprehended that such circumstance should be borne in mind, lest due allowance for the restraint under which they may be found, should fail to be made.

This Committee, secondly, proceeded to investigate the particular case of James Norris, and they found with respect to such patient, as follows:—

That he was first admitted into the Hospital as a curable patient on the 1st of February, 1800, and reported uncured on the 7th day of February, 1801, and then received as a dangerous and incurable Lunatic on the 14th of February, 1801. That from the last-mentioned period he evinced repeated symptoms of a malignant and ferocious disposition, and that two years after he was admitted an incurable, (viz. in the year 1803), he stabbed William Howkins, one of the keepers, with a knife, which had been incautiously left by a relative of a patient when visiting the Hospital, and that upon one of the patients going to the relief of such keeper, he stabbed him also, neither of the wounds however having proved fatal; it is also believed that he, at the same time, attempted the life of a third person: That, upon these attempts, he was more closely confined, but not in the mode which was afterwards adopted, and which will be hereafter more particularly mentioned. That from the period of his attempting the lives of the keepers, he appears to have lost no opportunity of committing acts of violence and mischief, having particularly a habit of darting forward in a sudden and unexpected manner upon such persons as came within his reach, and repeatedly threatening their lives, as well as frequently throwing violently at them whatever articles came in his way, and were likely to effect his purpose. That his bodily strength being considerable, and his cunning and dexterity greater than those of any other patient, he became a terror to every person whose duty or inclination brought them into the Hospital; one instance of mischief in particular having been the biting off the finger of a man named Thompson, and more of which instances might be particularized if necessary. That upon iron handcuffs having been placed on his wrists for the purpose of restraining him, he was enabled to extricate himself from them with ease, by passing his hand through them in consequence of a peculiar conformation, his wrists being larger than the bones of his hands, and which instruments were then converted by him into dangerous weapons, and thrown at others. That at length all the ordinary modes of confinement known in the Hospital having been resorted to in vain, a representation was made by the Medical Officers to the Weekly Committee of the Governors, in the beginning of June, 1804, stating

that some further confinement had become necessary in this particular case, and their opinion was taken as to the best method of restraint. A proposal appears to have been at the same time submitted to the Committee by the Medical Officers, for allowing two apartments to the patient, as night and day-rooms, communicating by a door between them, which it was conceived would answer the purpose of security; but on account of the way in which the Hospital was kept constantly filled by patients from the Army and Navy, it was not thought advisable to adopt this plan, as the employment of the rooms would necessarily prevent some one patient from being maintained in the Hospital, for the whole period during which Norris might remain there; and the Committee therefore did not consider themselves justified in excluding another patient on his account; some alternative then became necessary, and it appears that, on the 16th of June, 1804, an apparatus of iron was submitted to the Committee, which sat on that day, for their approbation, consisting of three distinct parts—First, a collar encircling the neck, and confined by a chain to a stauncheon, or pole, fixed at the head of the patient's bed, leaving him at liberty to rise, to lie down, to turn himself in, and to stand near or sit down upon his bed, but not to depart further from it;—Second, an open worked frame, the lower part of which encircled the body, and the upper part of which passed over the shoulders, having on either side apertures for the arms, which encircled them above the elbow, but left the lower part of the arms hanging down, and at liberty, so that while the act of throwing or other violence was prevented, the patient was enabled to feed himself, to keep himself clean, and to assist himself in the ordinary evacuations of nature;—and Third, a chain passing from the ancle of the patient to the foot of the bed, by which additional security appears to have been obtained, and the habit of kicking (to which the patient was particularly addicted) was restrained. The Committee of the 16th June, on considering such contrivance, came to the following Resolution, which is entered in the Minute Book of that date, viz. "It appearing to the Committee that James Norris, one of "the patients, is a very violent and dangerous lunatic, and had "several times done mischief to the servants; Ordered, that "he be put in the iron apparatus prepared for him, and approved "by Dr. Monro and the Committee under the direction of the "Medical Officers."

This Committee further inquired, whether, during any period of the above mode of confinement having been in use, any handcuffs, or other fetters for the hands, had been ever used, and they ascertained that they had not.

This Committee then proceeded to examine the iron-work in

question, and upon the fullest inquiry and consideration, they are of opinion, that, presuming the idea of the double cell not to have been acted upon, no better mode could have been devised for securing a patient of so dangerous a description, with equal advantage to himself, it appearing to them that neither pressure nor pain have been occasioned by any part of such restrictions, there being less of friction and excoriation produced by a metallic substance, if properly adapted to the purpose of confinement, supposing such confinement to be of a permanent nature, than from ligatures formed of other materials, even admitting that the latter would afford equal security.

The Committee further find, that no complaint whatever has been made by the patient himself, either of pressure or pain, during the whole period of his confinement; and that his bodily health does not appear to this Committee to have suffered during that time in any degree from that cause; that he has been enabled at all times to feed himself, and to assist himself in his evacuations, neither of which advantages would have been possible, if he had been confined in a strait-waistcoat, even supposing that such a mode of confinement would have been sufficient for his security (which in his case, it does not appear that it would, even for a single week;) and that therefore, however unsightly in itself, such a method of restraint as that now under consideration may be, and however painful may be the reflection, that it should in any single instance become necessary to employ it, this Committee is notwithstanding of opinion, that the peculiar nature of the case before them did justify its application, in this particular instance, and that so far from having been attended with the effects which have been attributed to it, it appears to have been upon the whole rather a merciful and humane, than a rigorous and severe imposition; its use having, as to this patient, been warranted by the circumstances which have been detailed, and that in all probability the lives of others have been saved by its adoption.

This Committee, however, finding on their investigation, that part of the above-mentioned iron-work, namely, the frame work of the body, had been removed from the patient, proceeded to inquire at what time, on what account, and by whose orders this alteration had taken place; and on particular inquiry into this part of the subject, they found that it had been removed by the Keeper on the 17th May last, in consequence of a written order from the Apothecary, of which the following is a Copy:

"*To J. Blackburne.*"

"Let the body-irons be taken off from Norris, as they do not seem to afford any security.

"17th May, 1814. (Signed) "*J. Haslam.*"

On inquiring into the reasons of such order having been given,

the Committee found that it was in consequence of the Keeper (Blackburne) having represented to the Apothecary, that the patient was able to get his arms out of the apertures which have been mentioned, from the circumstance of his having of late become somewhat thinner than he was, and that one of the chief objects of that part of the confinement having been the security of the arms, the Apothecary had considered it would be unnecessary to continue such restriction at all, longer than it was found sufficient to answer the purpose for which it was designed, particularly when the Keeper, whose personal safety was most in question, appeared satisfied that it might be safely dispensed with. On further inquiring, as to the present state of health of the patient, it appeared to this Committee, that he had not been altogether in as good health of late, as he had been for the fourteen preceding years of his confinement in the Hospital, and that the statement of his having recently become thinner, was correct, but that he was by no means seriously out of health at this time, nor had he been so at any period of his confinement; neither did it appear to this Committee, that the particular mode of his confinement has had any effect in producing either the thinness, or the change in his general health, which have been adverted to.

The Committee were further desirous of ascertaining whether the statement made by the keeper to the apothecary, and under which, the order for removing part of the confinement had been given, was owing to a simple conviction on the part of the keeper, that such portion of the confinement had really become unnecessary, or whether he had acted from any other motives, in making such application to the apothecary; and the Committee are induced to think, that although that application by the keeper, might have been quickened by his having heard some remarks as to Norris, from persons visiting the patients, yet that he had for some time before intended to apply to the apothecary, and that such application was not in consequence of those remarks, but would have taken place if they had never been made.

Upon the whole, this Committee are of opinion, that it cannot be satisfactorily established, either that any cruelties have been ever practised in Bethlem Hospital, as has been recently stated, or that the case of James Norris in particular, which has been selected as an instance, in support of such statement, affords any proof to that effect; and upon the fullest consideration which the Committee has been able to give to the charge, as comprising both these particulars, they beg leave to represent it to the Court of Governors as their decided opinion, That no foundation whatever exists for the imputation which has been made, and that on the contrary, the general management of the Hospital, as affecting the health, the cleanliness, and the comfort of the patients, is

of a nature creditable to the Governors and others concerned in its administration, and such as would not suffer upon a comparison with any other institution of a similar description.

(Signed) R. C. Glyn, President.
R. Clark, Treasurer.
Shaftesbury.
Dynevor.
Willoughby de Brooke.
W. Drewe.
Hugh Powell.
John Birch.
James Upton.
Charles Hoppe.
David Caddell.
J. Leech.
T. C. Glyn.
Tho. Hunter.
Walter Stirling.
John Perring.
Charles Mills.
William Wix.
Charles Baratty.

I do hereby certify, that the above is a true copy,
John Poynder, Clerk.

APPENDIX, No. 4.

Copy of ORDER, dated 16th June, 1804, for the confinement of *James Norris*, in irons.

Bethlem Hospital:
Committee, 16th June, 1804.

PRESENT,
Mr. Baldwyn, Mr. Godwin, Mr. Powell, Mr. Jones, Mr. Box, Mr. Mortimer.

IT appearing to the Committee, that James Norris, one of the patients, is a very violent and dangerous lunatic, and had several times done mischief to the servants;

Ordered, That he be put in the iron apparatus, prepared for him, and approved by Dr. Monro, and the Committee, under the direction of the Medical Officers.

The above is a true Extract,
John Poynder,
Clerk.

June 29th, 1815.

APPENDIX, No. 5.

An ACCOUNT of the INCOME of *Bethlem Hospital* for the last Seven Years; distinguishing each Year, and the several sources from which the same is derived.

	Rents and Land Tax redeemed.			Dividends.			Casual Income and Receipt.									Total.		
							Legacies and Benefactions.			For Admission, Clothing, and Maintenance of Patients.			Sale of Stock, Timber, &c.					
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
At Christmas 1808	5,944	10	10	1,468	6	0	506	6	8	1,226	2	2	Timber sold.	200	0	0	9,345	5	8
1809	6,043	7	8	1,642	6	0	3,100	16	2	1,344	11	9	Land taken by Commissioners of Turnpikes.	103	2	6	12,234	4	1
1810	6,062	2	5	1,707	6	0	311	19	0	1,387	8	4	Timber sold.	390	10	6	9,859	6	3
1811	6,109	7	9	1,986	0	0	2,336	14	0	1,306	6	7	Orphan Stock paid off.	5,800	0	0	17,538	8	4
1812	6,180	16	2	2,104	17	6	568	14	6	1,104	4	8	- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -				9,958	12	10
1813*	10,897	0	6	2,104	17	6	105	11	6	1,564	3	8	- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -				14,671	13	2
1814*	10,518	17	6	1,759	17	6	272	12	6	1,369	3	4	Produce stock sold for Drainage, Rates, &c.	7,949	7	6	21,869	18	4

* The amount of the rents for the last two years is not to be considered as fixed; large allowances are claimed by the tenants on account of the non-completion of the drainage, embankments and other improvements in the Fens in Lincolnshire, and the future amount of the rents will depend upon the extent of the improvements effected. It is expected the Land Surveyor will recommend a very considerable abatement from the amount given, especially under the present depreciation in farming concerns; and in addition to what has been already advanced in the above improvements, a further expenditure, to a large amount, will be required to defray the charge of two farm-houses, barns, &c., now building, and to complete the drainage and embankment.

Certified by
BOLTON HUDSON, Receiver.

Bridewell Hospital, June 23, 1815.

An ACCOUNT of the EXPENDITURE of *Bethlem Hospital* for the last Seven Years, from Christmas 1807 to Christmas 1814; distinguishing the separate Heads of Expense.

(1)	(2) Provisions.	(3) Clothing and Bedding.	(4) Taxes.	(5) Tradesmen's Bills.	(6) Workmen's Bills.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1 Year from Christmas 1807 to Christmas 1808	3,303 19 5	442 19 6	81 2 4	561 6 3	285 8 6
1808 to 1809	3,776 8 1	609 9 6	67 13 —	644 10 7	228 — 6
1809 to 1810	3,830 11 7	628 11 6	70 — 6	625 1 2	317 2 —
1810 to 1811	4,100 19 4	663 12 6	70 12 —	634 13 6	318 9 —
1811 to 1812	4,291 9 2	766 2 —	71 14 6	834 — 10	255 5 —
1812 to 1813	4,369 0 7	792 17 6	87 — 6	733 — 3	341 11 —
1813 to 1814	4,114 15 10	775 19 5	91 3 —	816 13 4	246 8 —

—— (1) *repeated.*	(7) Salaries, Gratuities, and Perquisites to Officers & Servants, and Clothing of Servants, including also House Rent for Apothecary.	(8) Salaries on Account of Lincolnshire Estate including Curate of Wainfleet.	(9) Deposit Money returned to Friends of Incurable Patients.	(10) Deductions from the Rental, viz. Insurances, Quit Rents, and Allowances to Tenants.	(11) Casual Expenses, viz. Rates assessed by Inclosure, Drainage, and Embankment Acts on Lands in Lincolnshire, Expenses of Surveys, Parliamentary & Law Charges, Expenses of Building and making Bricks on Country Estates, and Repair of Mr. Barkham's Monument.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1 Year from Christmas 1807 to Christmas 1808	1,636 11 —	102 11 4	8 — —	274 19 9½	459 7 4
1808 to 1809	1,713 18 —	102 10 —	— — —	254 10 8	559 4 7
1809 to 1810	1,703 15 —	102 10 8	16 10 —	236 1 2½	476 7 —
1810 to 1811	1,737 3 —	102 10 —	13 — —	268 15 10	864 6 2½
1811 to 1812	1,735 9 —	120 16 —	— — —	243 8 5	1,016 9 7
1812 to 1813	1,685 19 —	237 10 —	— — —	272 1 6	882 17 1
1813 to 1814	1,661 6 6	152 10 —	15 10 —	264 1 4	* 10,005 18 8

(1) *repeated.*	(12) Purchase of Stock.	(13) Purchase of Stock for the Redemption of the Land Tax.	(14) Interest on Instalments of Land Tax remaining due	(15) TOTAL.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1 Year, from Christmas 1807 to Christmas 1808	— — —	— — —	— — —	7,156 5 5½
1808 to 1809	2,867 10 —	— — —	— — —	10,823 14 11
1809 to 1810	1,001 5 —	— — —	— — —	9,007 15 7½
1810 to 1811	10,199 5 —	269 12 8	— — —	19,242 19 — ½
1811 to 1812	1,512 — —	247 4 —	174 14 9	11,268 13 3
1812 to 1813	— — —	3,563 8 1	46 12 —	13,011 17 6
1813 to 1814	1,310 — —	— — —	— — —	19,454 6 1

The above Account made out in pursuance of an Order of a Committee of the House of Commons, dated 2d June 1815. Certified by

Bolton Hudson,
Receiver and Accountant
to Bethlem Hospital.

Bridewell Hospital,
14, New Bridge-street,
June 6, 1815.

* N. B. This Sum includes *(besides the other Heads of Expence)* abatements and extra allowances to Tenants on account of the non-completion of the Drainage and Embankment in Lincolnshire. *Bolton Hudson.*

APPENDIX, No. 7.

INSTRUCTIONS for the Admission of PATIENTS into BETHLEM HOSPITAL.

ALL poor Lunatics who have not been disordered more than one year before admission, and who have not been in any Hospital before, may be admitted at all seasons, and remain till cured, provided the same be effected within twelve months; and all such as have been longer than that time, may be admitted (at the discretion of the Committee) from Lady-day to Michaelmas only, when they are to be discharged, unless there be then a prospect of cure.

According to the regulations of the Hospital, persons in the undermentioned situations cannot be admitted, viz. women with child; persons afflicted with the palsy, convulsive or epileptic fits; such as have become weak through age or long illness, mopes, and idiots; those who are blind, or so lame that they are obliged to use a crutch or wooden leg; and such as are infected with the venereal disease or itch.

The Petition which accompanies these instructions must be FAITHFULLY filled up, according to the directions contained in the margin of it, and signed either by the parish officers, or by such relation or friend as may apply on the patient's behalf.

The certificate of settlement must also be signed and SEALED by the churchwardens and overseers of the poor of the parish where the patient's settlement is, in the presence of two witnesses, one of whom must make oath of the due execution thereof, before two Justices of the Peace for the county or place, who are to allow the same under their hands.

The certificate of insanity must be signed by some Physician, Surgeon, or Apothecary (who has visited the patient) in presence of the same two witnesses, who will sign the attestation thereof, and one of whom must make oath to the same, before the two Justices of Peace.

When the Petition and Certificates are returned, they will be laid before the Committee at Bethlem Hospital, who sit there only on Saturday mornings at Ten o'clock, and who will make an order as soon as there is a vacancy, for the patient to be brought to be viewed and examined by them and the Physician, and to be then admitted, if a proper object.

But the patient must not be brought up, till such an order is made.—And one week before the time appointed for the examination, there must be left in the lodge of Bridewell Hospital, Blackfriars, a note of the names of two housekeepers, in London,

or the suburbs, who must be present at Bethlem Hospital, at Ten o'clock in the morning precisely, when the patient is to be admitted, and enter into a bond of 100*l.* to pay for clothes, during the patient's continuance in the Hospital, and to take him or her away when discharged by the Committee; and to pay the charge of burial, if the patient dies in the Hospital.—Patients not sent by parishes or public bodies are admitted free, but those sent by parishes or public bodies, pay 3*l.* 3*s.* each on admission.

It is necessary that some person should attend with the patient, who can give an account of the case.

N. B. No Governor, Officer or Servant of the Hospital, can be security for the Patient.

PETITION.

To the Right Worshipful the President and Treasurer, and the Worshipful the Governors of Bethlem Hospital, London.

The humble Petition of
on behalf of of the parish of
in the county of a Lunatic,

SHEWETH,

State here—the Age—For how long deranged—the probable cause of Derangement—If ever so before; and in that case, when such Derangement took place, and for how long it lasted—Also if a dangerous patient, and if able to undergo a course of Medicine.

That the said Lunatic is about Years of Age, has been disordered in Senses about Months, is believed to have become deranged from

was so before

is in a Condition, has attempted to destroy self or another, is strong enough to undergo a course of Physic, and is a proper Object of your Charity.

I, the undersigned Petitioner, knowing the truth of the above Particulars, do humbly pray your Worships to admit the said Lunatic into your said Hospital for Cure.

And Petitioner will ever pray, &c.

Let the Petitioner sign his name above.

If the parties do not happen to know any Governor—the signature of a Governor will be supplied at the Hospital, when the Petition is read.

I, the undersigned, a Governor of Bethlem Hospital, desire the above Lunatic may be admitted, if a proper object.

CERTIFICATE OF SETTLEMENT.

WE the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of in the County of do hereby own and acknowledge, That is an Inhabitant, legally settled, in our said Parish. Has received parochial relief, and is sent at the charge of the parish. Witness our hands and seals, this day of in the year of our Lord 181

[Here insert whether the Patient has or has not received parochial relief, and whether sent at the charge of the parish or not]

Signed and sealed in the presence of us who have hereunder subscribed our names as witnesses.

The same number of seals must be affixed above as there are Churchwardens and Overseers to sign, and each name must be written opposite to its own seal.

Let the two Witnesses sign their names above.

CERTIFICATE OF INSANITY.

This Certificate is to be signed by the Physician, Surgeon or Apothecary who has attended the patient.

I the underwritten of the Parish of in the County of do certify, That of the Parish of in the County of is a Lunatic, and in point of circumstances, a proper object of Charity: And that such person is not an improper patient to be received into Bethlem Hospital, according to the regulations set forth on the first side of this sheet.

Signed in the presence of us who have hereunder subscribed our names.

Let the Medical Man sign his name above.

Let the two witnesses sign their names above.

To wit. WE, two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, for the said County, do allow of the above written Certificates: and we do also certify, That one of the witnesses to the said certificates, hath made oath before us, that he did see the said Churchwardens and Overseers, whose names and seals are subscribed and set to the first

certificate, severally sign and seal the said certificate; and that he did see the Medical Practitioner, whose name is subscribed to the second certificate, sign his name to such second certificate; and that the names of him the said
subscribed as one of the witnesses, and of
the other witness attesting the said several certificates, are of their own proper hands-writing, respectively. Given under our hands, this
day of in the year of our Lord 181

APPENDIX, No. 8.

An ACCOUNT of the Number of Patients admitted into the Hospital, from the year 1800 to the present time; prior to which period the average number of Patients for some years preceding was 270.

N. B.—About this time, from the defective state of the buildings, the accommodation for Patients was gradually diminished.

—1800:—

Insane patients remaining in this Hospital, on the 31st December 1798		241
Admitted during the year 1799		201
		442
Cured and discharged	179	
Buried	20	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1798	243	
		442
Viz.—Men under cure	66	
Do. incurable	64	130
Women under cure	64	
Do.	49	113
		243

—1801:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital on 31st December 1799	243
Admitted during the year 1800	235
	47

Cured and discharged		183
Buried		29
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1800		266
		478
Viz.—Men under cure	69	131
Do. Incurables	62	
Women under cure	87	135
Do. Incurables	48	
		266

—1802:—

Insane patients remaining in this Hospital on 31st December 1800		266
Admitted during the year 1801		195
		461
Cured and discharged		202
Buried		22
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1800		237
		461
Viz.—Men under cure	72	127
Do. Incurables	55	
Women under cure	58	110
Do. Incurables	52	
		237

—1803:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital on 31st December 1801		237
Admitted during the year 1802		185
		422
Cured and discharged		204
Buried		17
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1802		201
		422
Viz.—Men under cure	52	100
Do. Incurables	48	
Women under cure	51	101
Do. Incurables	50	
		201

—1804:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital on 31st December 1802		201
Admitted during the year 1803		180
		381
Cured and discharged	143	
Buried	18	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1803	220	
		381
Viz.—Men under cure	64	
Do. Incurables	46	110
Women under cure	65	
Do. Incurables	45	110
		220

—1805:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on 31st December 1803		220
Admitted during the Year 1804		150
		370
Cured and discharged	174	
Buried	10	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1804	186	
		370
Viz.—Men under cure	45	
Do. Incurables	47	92
Women under cure	49	
Do. Incurables	45	94
		186

N. B. During this Year one of the Wings of the Hospital was taken down.

—1806:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on 31st December 1804	186
Admitted during the year 1805	44
	230

Cured and discharged - - - -		97
Buried - - - - -		6
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1805		127
		230
Viz.—Men under cure - -	28	76
- - Do. Incurables - -	48	
- - Women under cure - -	2	51
- - Do. Incurables - -	49	
		127

—1807;—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital on the 31st December 1805 - - - - -	127
Admitted during the year 1806 - - - -	64
	191
Cured and discharged - - -	46
Buried - - - -	10
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1806	135
	191

Viz.—Men under cure - -	30	73
- - Do. Incurables - -	43	
- - Women under cure - -	16	62
- - Do. Incurables - -	46	
		135

—1808:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital on the 31st December 1806 - - - - -	135
Admitted during the year 1807 - - -	54
	189
Cured and discharged - - -	58
Buried - - - - -	5
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1806	126
	189

Viz.—Men under cure - -	19	59
- - Do. Incurables - -	40	
- - Women under cure - -	17	67
- - Do. Incurables - -	50	
		126

—1809:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital on the 31st December 1807 - - - - -		126
Admitted during the year 1808 - - - -		85
		211
Cured and discharged - - -	52	
Buried - - - - -	12	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1808	147	
		211
Viz.—Men under cure - -	38 } 75	
- - Do. Incurables - -	37 }	
- - Women under cure - -	27 } 72	
- - Do. Incurables - -	45 }	
	147	

—1810:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on the 31st December 1808 - - - - -		147
Admitted during the year 1809 - - -		103
		250
Cured and discharged - - -	97	
Buried - - - -	10	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1809	143	
		250
Viz.—Men under cure - -	39 } 77	
- - Do. Incurables - -	38 }	
- - Women under cure - -	21 } 66	
- - Do. Incurables - -	45 }	
	143	

—1811:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on the 31st December 1809 - - - -		143
Admitted during the year 1810 - - -		92
		235

Cured and discharged - - -		81
Buried - - - -		7
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1810		147
		235
Viz.—Men under cure - -	47	79
- - Do. Incurables - -	32	
- - Women under cure - -	25	68
- - Do. Incurables - -	43	
		147

—1812:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on the 31st December 1810 - - - - -	147
Admitted during the year 1811 - - - -	99
	246

Cured and discharged - - - -		87
Buried - - - - - -		11
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1811		148
		246
Viz.—Men under cure - -	60	81
- - Do. incurables - -	21	
- Women under cure -	19	67
- - Do. Incurables -	48	
		148

—1813:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on 31st December 1811 - - - -	148
Admitted during the year 1812 - - -	88
	236

Cured and discharged - - - -		79
Buried - - - - - - -		11
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1812		146
		236
Viz.—Men under cure - -	47	74
- - Do. Incurables - -	27	
- - Women under cure - -	26	72
- - Do. Incurables - -	46	
		146

—1814:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on 31st December 1812		146
Admitted during the year 1813		106
		252
Cured and discharged	98	
Buried	11	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1813	143	
	252	
Viz.—Men under cure	49	73
Do. Incurables	24	
Women under cure	19	70
Do. Incurables	51	
	143	

—1815:—

Insane Patients remaining in this Hospital, on the 31st December 1813		143
Admitted during the year 1814		93
		236
Cured and discharged	109	
Buried	8	
Patients in the Hospital 31st December 1814	119	
	236	
Viz.—Men under cure	31	51
Do. Incurables	20	
Women under cure	23	68
Do. Incurables	45	
	119	

APPENDIX, No. 9.

An Account of the Curable and Incurable Patients admitted into Bethlem Hospital for the last Seven Years; distinguishing the number in each Year; also the number of Deaths that happened in that time during each Year.

Year admitted.	Curables.	Incurables.	Deaths.	
			Curables.	Incurables.
1808 - -	84	2	5	9
1809 - -	95	10	5	5
1810 - -	92	4	3	6
1811 - -	99	6	5	8
1812 - -	86	6	6	6
1813 - -	100	4	4	2
1814 - -	89	4	4	6
Total -	645	36	32	42

Bethlem Hospital, 23d May, 1815.

The Steward of Bethlem Hospital has the honour most respectfully to acquaint the Right Honourable George Rose, that he has no means of ascertaining the Diseases of which the Patients died, as no Register of Diseases have been kept during the last Seven Years at this Hospital.

APPENDIX, No. 10.

An Account of the Income of Saint Luke's Hospital, for the years 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, and 1814; and the sources from which the same is derived in each year.

—1808:—

	£.	s.	d.
By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1808 - - - - - -	1,594	2	8
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1808, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1809, exclusive	1,642	8	7
	£3,236	11	3

	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward	3,236	11	3
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each - - - - - - - -	1,842	16	0
By Interest on Three-per-cent Consolidated Bank Annuities, from do. to do. - -	1,920	0	0
By do. on Three-per-cent Reduced Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - -	1,173	0	0
By do. on Old South Sea Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - - - -	675	0	0
By do. on Four-per-cent Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - - - -	200	0	0
By do. on New South Sea Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - - - -	6	9	0
	£9,053	16	3

—1809:—

By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1809 - - - - - - -	1,118	19	0
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1809, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1810, exclusive	1,657	12	0
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each - - - - - - - -	1,813	0	0
By Interest on Three-per-Cent Consolidated Bank Annuities, from do. to do. - -	1,920	0	0
By do. on Three-per-cent Reduced Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - -	1,173	0	0
By do. on Old South Sea Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - - - -	675	0	0
By do. on Four-per-Cent. Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - - - -	200	0	0
By do. on New South Sea Annuities, from do. to do. - - - - - - - -	6	12	0
	£8,564	3	0

—1810:—

By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1810 - - - - - - -	1,184	7	6
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1810, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1811, exclusive	2,416	3	9
	£3,600	11	3

	£.	s.	d.
Brought forward	3,600	11	3
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed Incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each	1,766	2	0
By Interest on Three-per-cent Consolidated Bank Annuities, from do. to do.	1,920	0	0
By do. on Three-per-cent Reduced Annuities, from do. to do.	1,159	10	0
By do. on Old South Sea Annuities, from do. to do.	682	10	0
By do. on Four-per-cent Annuities, from do. to do.	210	0	0
By do. on New South Sea Annuities, from do. to do.	6	12	0
	£9,345	5	3

—1811:—

By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1811	710	13	2
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1811, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1812, exclusive	3,156	2	10
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each	1,791	13	0
*By do. for Fees on the admission of Patients, from do. to do.	804	0	0
By Interest on Three-per-cent Consolidated Bank Annuities, from do. to do.	1,927	10	0
By do. on Three-per-cent Reduced Annuities, from do. to do.	1,200	0	0
By do. on Old South Sea Annuities, from do. to do.	690	0	0
By do. on Four-per-cent Annuities, from do. to do.	220	0	0
By do. on New South Sea Annuities, from do. to do.	6	18	0
By do. on India Bond	12	10	0
	£10,519	7	0

—1812:—	£.	s.	d.
By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1812	948	11	2
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1812, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1813, exclusive	971	10	7
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each	1,754	9	0
*By do. for Fees on the admission of Patients from do. to do.	1,122	0	0
By Interest on Three-per-cent Consolidated Bank Annuities, from do. to do.	1,945	13	9
By do. on Three-per-cent Reduced Annuities, from do. to do.	1,200	0	0
By do. on Old South Sea Annuities, from do. to do.	690	0	0
By do. on Four-per-cent Annuities, from do. to do.	240	0	0
By do. on New South Sea Annuities, from do. to do.	7	1	0
By do. on India Bonds	5	0	0
By Cash received for India Bonds sold, £500	511	14	8
By do. for 212*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* Three-per-cent Consols sold	133	1	6
	£9,529	1	8

—1813:—			
By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1813	311	9	10
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1813, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1814, exclusive	749	12	2
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each	1,805	17	0
*By do. for Fees on the admission of Patients from do. to do.	1,020	0	0
By Dividends on Money in the Funds, from do. to do.	4,094	14	0
By Cash received for India Bonds sold	800	0	0
By do. for Interest on do.	20	14	8
	£8,802	7	8

—1814:—	£.	s.	d.
By Cash in the hands of the Treasurer, January 1st, 1814	58	7	0
By Donations, Legacies, &c. from January 1st, 1814, inclusive, to Jan. 1st, 1815, exclusive	2,042	17	1
By Cash received for the Board of Patients deemed incurable, from do. to do. at 7s. per week each	1,793	2	0
By do. for Dividends on Money in the Funds, from do. to do.	4,075	4	0
*By do. for Fees, on the admission of Patients, from do. to do.	1,017	0	0
By do. for 1,500*l.* Three-per-cent Consolidated Annuities sold	1,068	2	6
	£10,054	12	7

The above is a correct Statement,

JOHN WEBSTER, Sec.

*In consequence of the number of Patients maintained in the Hospital, which for several years past has very seldom been less than 300, the Expenditure has been so considerable, that the Committee, from the year 1810 down to the present time, have been under the necessity of requiring the payment of Admission Fees, viz. 3*l.* for each Patient receiving no parochial relief, and 6*l.* for each who does.

APPENDIX, No. 11.

Account of the Expense of building a Lunatic Ward at Guy's Hospital.

1797.

Total Amount for building Lunatic House, Surveying, and all Contingencies - - £4,861 16 0

BENJAMIN HARRISON, Treasurer.

1815, June 12.

John M'Creery, Printer,
Black-Horse-Court, Fleet-Street, London.

THE REPORT,

TOGETHER WITH

THE MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND ACCOUNTS,

FROM THE

SELECT COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO THE CAUSE OF THE

HIGH PRICE OF GOLD BULLION;

And to take into consideration the state of the Circulating Medium, and of the Exchanges between Great Britain and Foreign Parts.

Ordered by the House of Commons, to be printed, June 8, 1810.

London: Re-printed for J. Johnson, St. Paul's Church-yard; and J. Ridgway, Piccadilly.

By Authority.

THE

FIRST ANNUAL REPORT

ON

MADHOUSES,

MADE IN THE YEAR 1816,

ORDERED BY THE HOUSE OF COMMONS TO BE PRINTED APRIL 26, 1816.

THIS NEW AND VERY INTERESTING REPORT ON THE STATE OF MADHOUSES, CONTAINS NUMEROUS CASES, AND SOME

SINGULAR & SHOCKING DETAILS.

It was made by the following Noblemen and Gentlemen, who were appointed by the House of Commons, *as a* Select Committee, *to enquire and consider of Provision being made for the better Regulation of* Public *and* Private Madhouses *in England:*

Rt. Hon. Lord Binning,	Rt. Hon. Wm. Sturges Bourne,
Rt. Hon. Lord Lascelles,	Hon. Henry Grey Bennett,
Rt. Hon. Lord Robt. Seymour,	Charles C. Western, Esq.
Rt. Hon. Lord Compton,	J. A. Stewart Wortley, Esq.
Rt. Hon. George Rose,	Thomas Thompson, Esq.
Rt. Hon. Charles Wm. Wynne,	William Smith, Esq.

CONSISTING OF THE

Important Minutes of Evidence

OF

Sir J. Newport,	Mr. W. Ricketts,	Mr. T. Dunston,
Sir H. Halford, Bart.	Mr. J. B. Sharpe,	Mr. J. Watts,
Dr. A. Baird,	Mr. J. Haslam, sen.	Mrs. S. E. Forbes,
Dr. J. Veitch,	Mr. J. W. Rogers,	Mrs. M. Humieres,
Dr. R. Powell,	Mr. J. Haslam, jun.	Mr. J. Simmons,
Mr. E. Wakefield,	Mr. T. Warburton,	Mr. J. Blackburn,

And Mr. J. Woodhall: Including

TWO LETTERS,

One from W. H. Lyttleton, Esq. Member for Worcestershire, containing an Account of the Lunatic Asylum, kept by Messrs. Ricketts at Droitwich; the other from Mr. Hallen, Solicitor, of Kidderminster, detailing the Case of Powell, a Pauper Lunatic, who was chained to a Kitchen Floor, and "*littered like a Pig*," in an unoccupied House at Chesterton, near Cambridge.

PRICE SEVEN SHILLINGS.

London:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY W. I. CLEMENT, 192, STRAND.

1816.

INDEX.

WITNESSES:—1816.

PAGE

Mr. *John W. Rogers*, Apothecary, Broad-street Place, London 1, 98

Sir *Henry Halford*, Baronet - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 23

Mr. *Matthew Talbot*, Manager of the White House at Bethnal Green, for Mr. *Warburton* - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 25

Mr. *Thomas Warburton* - 61

Mr. *Thomas Dunston*, Master of St. Luke's Hospital - - - - - - - 46

Mr. *Edward Wakefield*, Land Surveyor - - - - - - - - - - - - - 57, 138

Mr. *James Simmonds*, Head Keeper of Bethlem Hospital - - - 63

Mr. *John Woodall*, a Smith, No. 22, London Wall - - - - - - - 69

Letter from *W. H. Lyttleton*, Esq. Member for Worcestershire 72

Mr. *John Haslam*, Apothecary to Bethlem Hospital - - - - - 77, 96, 98

Mr. *John Haslam*, junior, a Surgeon in the Navy - - - - - - - - 98

Mr. *William Ricketts*, Surgeon at Droitwich - - - - - - - - - - 85

Mrs. *Elizabeth Forbes*, Matron to Bethlem Hospital - - - - - - 93

Mr. *John Blackburne*, Keeper at Bethlem - - - - - - - - - - - 95

Mr. *James Birch Sharpe*, Surgeon, residing at Hoxton - - - - 100, 124

Dr. *James Veitch*, M. D. - 110, 133

Mr. *John Watts*, Superintendant at Hoxton - - - - - - - - - - 117, 148

Dr. *Richard Powell*, Secretary to the Commissioners for regulating Madhouses - 125

——————— Delivers in, a Table of Lunatics returned under the Act af 14 Geo. III. cap. 49 - - - - - - - - - - 132

Mrs. *Mary Humieres*, formerly Housekeeper in the House of Mr. Talbot, at Bethnal Green - - - - - - - - - - - - - 134, 139

Dr. *Andrew Baird*, M. D. Inspector of Naval Hospitals, &c. - 147

Sir *John Newport*, Baronet, a Member - - - - - - - - - - - - 155

1816.

FIRST REPORT.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

Taken before the SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to consider of Provisions being made for the better Regulation of MADHOUSES, in *England*.

Jovis, 22º die Februarii, 1816.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Mr. *John W. Rogers*, called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your profession?—I am an Apothecary, residing at No. 30, Broad-street Place, in the City.

What do you know, personally, of the licenced madhouses within the bills of mortality, or elsewhere?—From my having been constantly in the habit of visiting them for some years past, twelve or thirteen years, I have witnessed many of those cruelties which are constantly practised in them.

As what did you visit them?—Professionally, as an apothecary and accoucheur.

How, employed by the master of the house, or by the patients themselves?—I was assistant to Mr. John Dunston of Broad-street, but I had the management of those houses under my own care. Mr. Dunston seldom visited them; he was an apothecary, and I was his visiting assistant; he used to see them occasionally.

Which are the houses you so visited?—Talbot's, the White House at Bethnal Green, Rhodes's at Bethnal Green, and Whitmore House, but not so frequently.

The former frequently?—Yes; every other day, or every day, or two or three times a day. I have been there at labours all night.

Are those the only houses you visited, so as to speak to the practice of them?—Yes, they are; I have been in Saint Luke's, and other houses, but only occasionally.

Whose houses are the Bethnal Green houses?—Mr. Warburton's.

Both of them?—Yes.

All the three houses at Bethnal Green are Mr. Warburton's?—Yes they are, and he had one at Hackney.

Who is Mr. John Dunston?—He is the son of the steward of Saint Luke's Hospital.

Was he regular surgeon at those three houses you have mentioned?—Yes; he is the one that is most favoured, because he is a relation of Mr. Warburton; he is his son-in-law, consequently they put every thing in Mr. Dunston's way, greatly, I think, to the exclusion of other practitioners; his principal business arises from this kind of practice.

The principal business of those three houses is done by Mr. Dunston and his deputy?—Yes; every thing is thrown in his way that can be.

Do you know, of your own knowledge, that he has a salary for so doing, or is he paid for his visits?—We send medicine, and the bills are sent in half-yearly in general; but he is so far favoured, that they are paid by the house, whether the patient pays the master or not; that is a favour from his father-in-law.

You had a sister in one of those houses?—I had.

What situation did she hold there?—She was housekeeper at the White House.

How long was she there?—I believe three years, or nearly.

Where is she now?—She is in France, with her family.

Do you recollect seeing at the White House a keeper of the name of Samuel Ramsbotham, beating, in a most shocking manner, Captain Dickinson, of the Royal Navy, who was confined by means of a chain on his legs, and handcuffs, which rendered it out of his power to ward off the blows, which were repeatedly given him on the face and body?—Yes; I witnessed it myself, in company with Mr. John Dunston and Mr. Talbot; we were looking through the paling of the yard on hearing him call out, and saw it.

Did not Captain Dickinson die shortly after receiving those blows?—He did die shortly after; I do not mean to say that he died from those blows; I cannot at all speak to the cause of his death; in my own mind, these abuses accelerated it.

Did you remonstrate at all with Mr. Talbot, as to the conduct of the keeper, who you say ill-treated Captain Dickinson?—Mr. Dunston did, in my presence.

What was his answer?—He shook his head and said, he was a cruel sort of man, and that he must get rid of him.

Do you know how long after that observation, of the necessity of getting rid of him, he remained in the house?—He remained a year and a half, or two years.

How long has he quitted the house?—I did hear a few weeks since, that he was discharged for some other act of cruelty.

How long ago is the treatment you have spoken of?—That was in the year 1811, I think.

Do you know any other instances of cruelty practised by the same keeper?—Yes; I was told by my sister, who was then housekeeper, that she one day heard a violent screaming on the gentlemen's side of the house; she immediately ran towards it, and found Samuel Ramsbotham beating, in the most violent manner, with a large thick pair of boots, a Mr. Driver, a respectable farmer.

Was he manacled?—No, he was not; this man died a little while after from a violent attack of inflammation, extending from the foot to the hip, as I was informed.

Has your sister given you information, or do you know of your own knowledge, of other instances of cruelty practised by the same keeper?—Yes; I was requested to look into the mouth of a patient, a gentleman, who had been placed there two or three days, saying, that he had been very much injured by Samuel Ramsbotham: on inspecting it, I found a wound in the palate through which some body had been forced, and which I heard he had done with the handle of a wooden spoon, in endeavouring to open his mouth.

Did the patient refuse to eat?—Yes; but he was very clear in telling me what had happened; he did not chuse to eat just then; but the man being a great brute, I suppose he proceeded to force him to take it; his friends on the next visit took him away, and I did not see him afterwards.

Is there any other case within your own knowledge?—I frequently witnessed his striking patients, hundreds of times.

Striking them with his fist?—Yes, in the belly, so that I have been astonished they did not drop down dead on the instant.

Did you often make complaints to Mr. Talbot, of the extreme unfitness of that keeper, from the cruelty of his disposition?—I have told him how very improper a person he was to have the care of gentlemen; in fact he was

generally drunk. I believe he was drunk every afternoon; his misconduct had been represented by a great many persons besides.

How long were those complaints of your's made, antecedently to the keeper's discharge?—He kept him many years after those complaints.

Do you know that Mr. Talbot was at times a witness of the severities used by this man to the patients?—Certainly.

Was Ramsbotham the principal keeper of the house immediately under Talbot?—He was; he was the keeper on the gentlemens' side, having the sole management of them.

Did you ever complain to Mr. Warburton, the proprietor of this house, as to the conduct of this keeper?—No, I do not recollect that I made any particular complaint to Mr. Warburton; but it was made to him, and I recollect he had some words with Mr. Talbot for keeping him; the man was once sent away, but it was only for a few months, and Mr. Talbot had him back, and made him keeper of the parish patients.

Mr. Talbot was the manager under Mr. Warburton?—Yes, it is called Warburton and Talbot, but I believe Mr. Warburton is the principal; the bills are made out in the names of Warburton and Talbot.

Do you know, of your own knowledge, that the bills that were sent from Mr. Dunston were sent to Messrs. Warburton and Talbot, or to Mr. Warburton only?—They were directed to Mr. Talbot, and Mr. Talbot paid them all; the bills were made out to the patients whom he attended.

How do you know that they are partners?—I believe that they are not, but they write out their bills in the name of Warburton and Talbot.

Did you communicate what you had seen, as to the cruelty of this keeper, to Mr. John Dunstan your employer?—Yes; I have mentioned in the course of conversation what a very improper person he was, as well as others, who were very improper to be kept there.

Did you ever learn from Mr. Dunston that he had communicated your information to Mr. Warburton?—No, I do not exactly know that; but I know Mr. Warburton knew it, from his having scolded Mr. Talbot repeatedly for keeping him.

In your presence?—No, but Mr. Talbot so informed me; I was very intimate there, and heard it from him; he was well known to be an improper person in the house, in the opinion of all parties.

As you yourself did not communicate to Mr. Warburton any of the facts respecting Ramsbotham, are you aware of any precise fact, shewing that Mr. Warburton had notice of

it?—I know, because he reprimanded Mr. Talbot very severely, as Mr. Talbot informed me; I must have heard it, both from Mr. Talbot, and from my sister, who was there; the man was sent away, and afterwards restored to be keeper of the parish paupers.

Do you know of any act of cruelty that he committed after he was so brought back to these people?—No, I did not visit the house then.

By whom was he brought back to superintend the parish paupers?—I suppose by Mr. Talbot.

Has Talbot the management of the parish paupers?—Yes, he manages them as he thinks proper.

It appears, in your book, that a patient was frequently thrashed on the bare back with a knotted cord, by one of the keepers, assisted by another; was that done in your presence?—No, it was not; that was a circumstance related to me by a patient who had got well, and who now continues well; he related the circumstance to me as if I had seen the thing, saying, you recollect how cruelly that man Rogers was treated; he then said, I have seen Thomas Dalby, who was a keeper, and a man of the name of French, a convalescent patient, one with one hand, and one with another, lashing him with a common piece of bed-cord, and that at sundry times, besides otherwise using him ill by blows.

Did you ever hear that statement confirmed by any one else?—No; but I have no reason to doubt the fact, because the patient was perfectly well when he informed me of the circumstance.

Did you ever ask the patient?—No, I do not call the patient to mind among so many of them.

Do you know any case in which a patient has suffered from the force with which an instrument has been driven into his mouth, to make him swallow?—I have known sundry instances where the mouth has been lacerated, and the teeth forced out, and I have known patients suffocated. I have not witnessed it, but I have seen the body immediately afterwards. I recollect Mrs. Hodges, the wife of the vestry clerk of St. Andrew's, Holborn, dying in this way. I do not suppose that there is a keeper who has been in these houses four or five years, who has not had patients die under their hands in the act of forcing.

What do you know of the circumstances of the death of Mrs. Hodges?—On my visit to the White House, I think in the year 1811, I was requested to look at the body of Mrs. Hodges, who had that instant died, and who, I understood, died under the hands of Mary Seal.

How did you get information of the cause of her death?—

From my sister and the keeper, and two or three more, that were round about.

What did they tell you?—That she died while Mary Seal was forcing her to take food.

Did you speak to Mary Seal upon the subject?—No, I believe I did not; I do not recollect.

Why did you not?—I do not think that it would have been of any use; it is a method they commonly pursue.

Were these events of such common occurrence, that you considered them as not of sufficient importance to speak to the person under whose hands a patient in the house you attended had died?—I spoke to them as to its being a very shocking sort of thing, but I had no remedy; I could not have that authority to speak I should have had, if I had been in Mr. Dunston's place.

Did you report it to Mr. Dunston on your return?—I dare say I did, but he must have known it from other circumstances.

Did you mention it to Mr. Talbot?—I do not recollect; perhaps Mr. Talbot was not in at the time.

Did you ever talk to Mr. Talbot, as to the death of this individual?—No, I do not recollect that I did.

Do you know from the same source of information, that these effects of that mode of forcing often occurred?—I have not witnessed any of them, but I do believe they are very common, because I have seen them force gentlemen, and I have seen them very near death; I know it is their common mode, and death frequently has occurred.

What is the mode of forcing patients to take food that is practised in that house?—They have a vessel resembling a tea-pot, sometimes with a very long spout; I have seen it with a very short one; the patient is laid on his back, held down by one or two keepers; one has a cloth in his hand, and the other opens his mouth by means of a key. I have never seen any thing else used but a large key for opening the mouth; the spout of the pot is forced into the mouth, the nose is held by an assistant-keeper, and the cloth immediately clapped over the mouth; in this state the patient must either swallow or die, unless they desist. I have seen them black in the face.

You have seen patients resist swallowing?—Yes, till they have been upon the point of death; my opinion is, that they often poke the spout of this thing too far, and that the food passes down the wind-pipe, and suffocation ensues.

Do you know any other mode of forcing persons to eat?—No, I do not know any other mode; but I think there might be a better contrivance for opening the mouth.

Then there would be the same difficulty in the compulsion

to swallow?—Yes; there is no other mode that I know of, unless it is done by coaxing.

Were you in the house when Mrs. Hodges died?—I was.

Were you called immediately afterwards?—I was going up stairs, when my sister or some of those round called me, and said Mrs. Hodges has died while Mary Seal was forcing her.

How soon were you present?—In a few minutes I suppose.

What was the appearance of her countenance?—It had not any particular mark on the countenance, except about the mouth, where the lips were lacerated.

Was the appearance of the face that of suffocation?—No; but those appearances would very soon disappear. I could not say she was suffocated, but from their account to me.

She was past recovery, though warm?—Yes.

Do you apprehend that many of the patients would actually be starved, if they were not forced to take food in this or some other way?—I think that some would, and some not; some have a greater degree of obstinacy than others.

Then would you not recommend that this dangerous mode of practice should be deferred as long as possible, to see whether the patient would not take food in the natural way?—Certainly, I should.

In this instance of Mrs. Hodges, had this method of forcing her to take food been delayed to a late period?—No; for the woman was walking about very well the day before, and I believe she took her food the day before; she had been there but a very little while.

Then if she took her food the day before, do you think it was necessary to use force in this dangerous way?—No, certainly not; I think it is very often unnecessarily applied.

If this woman had taken food the day before, for how many days might this practice of forcing have been delayed, in your opinion, supposing she was a healthy woman?—Three or four days, or perhaps longer.

In your opinion, the forcing of this woman was quite premature, that it was not necessary to be adopted at that time?—It was not absolutely necessary; but I suppose they thought it so.

Have you ever pointed out any other method of giving persons in that situation food?—I have not. I have told them that I thought the point of the spout was a great deal too long; I do not know of any other mode they could pursue, unless by mild methods they might coax the patients to take a little now and then, repeating it frequently, and so sustain life.

Do you know in this house, whether it is the practice if a

patient refuses to eat, every day to force him?—Not all patients, it depends upon particular circumstances; any refractory patient they force.

Do they force them daily?—Yes, sometimes four or five times a day.

Do you think that it is necessary?—I think it is necessary they should take food in some cases, often in small quantities, if it could be coaxed down.

It is your opinion, that this practice of forcing is attended with a danger of suffocation?—Certainly; always very great danger, where it is used in the manner I relate.

In the way in which it is used in this house?—Yes, in all houses. I have seen it in different houses in the same way; that is the usual way pursued in all mad-houses.

Would you practice this forcing on the second day after a patient has refused food, or on the third day after a patient has refused food?—Not if a patient was in tolerably good health.

How soon after the refusal to take food should the force be applied?—That would depend upon the state of the patient; a patient is sometimes saved by repeatedly giving nourishment; it does not happen that this is required to one in twenty, but only to patients who absolutely refuse to take any thing.

Upon your examination of the body of Mrs. Hodges, could you safely state, whether or not the suffocation had proceeded from the mis-direction of the liquid, or not?—If I had opened the body I could have ascertained that, but I did not examine it.

Do you know, whether any coroner's inquest sat upon the body of Mrs. Hodges?—I cannot speak positively; but I feel pretty well assured, that there was no coroner's inquest.

Is it the custom to call in the coroner in case of sudden death in these houses?—Only when they cut their throat, or hang themselves, or die in any way by their own hands; but I believe, even in these cases, the jury is not always summoned.

Not in cases of death by suffocation?—No; neither do I suppose the friends know any thing of the circumstance under which they die.

Did you examine the inside of Mrs. Hodges's mouth, to ascertain whether any mischief had been done by the instrument?—I did not.

As you state, that cases of suffocation, from the practice of forcing, have been frequent in this house, do you recollect having been called upon at any precise time to attend any patient who was undergoing the practice of

forcing?—No, it is thought so light of, that they would not think of asking any medical person to stand by.

Knowing it to be so dangerous, have you ever suggested to the manager of this house, that it would be right for medical or chirurgical assistance to be called in, when the practice was resorted to?—No, I never did; I do not mean to say it is the practice of that house particularly, it is the general practice in all houses I have visited.

Can you, from your own knowledge, speak to any other cases of cruelty or gross neglect, that have taken place in either of the houses you have mentioned?—I can; I have known the masters of the houses neglect to go round and see the patients, for a period of two months, which, I think, is very great neglect. I speak of Mr. Talbot and Mr. Rhodes likewise.

How do you know the fact?—Because the patients have told me; they have said, Where is Mr. Talbot? we have not seen him these two months; and my sister has informed me the same.

Have you received any communication from your sister, now in France, upon the situation of Talbot's house, in which she was housekeeper?—I have.

Was that letter in answer to any queries you sent your sister?—Yes; I wrote over to her, and desired her to commit to paper those circumstances she had been witness to, and which she knew had transpired in the White House. In consequence of that letter, she wrote me this answer:—

The Witness read the LETTER, as follows:

"Dear Brother, "Montreuil, Jan. 11, 1816.

"Agreeable to your wishes I here state to you some "of the cruelties, &c. to which I have been an eye-"witness, during my residence in the White House; "to the truth of which I am ready to come forward, and "state on oath, if necessary, respecting the gentleman "who was choked in the act of forcing, by Samuel Rams-"botham. Although I have known instances of the "kind occur, yet I was not present at this one, but re-"ceived my information from Mrs. Talbot's own mouth, "as follows:—A gentleman who was confined in a room "over the one in which the family sat, refused to take "his food, on which Samuel Ramsbotham proceeded to "force it down, in the usual way, but used such violence, "that the patient called loudly for assistance, saying, "'For God's sake, Mr. Talbot, come up and help me, or "I shall be killed by this man.' Mrs. Talbot said she "could not persuade Mr. Talbot to go up and see what

" was the matter, and the keeper came shortly after to
" inform them the patient went off in a fit while he was
" forcing him.

" Mrs. Talbot also informed me, that when Mr. Talbot
" was going through the poor men's hall one day, a
" patient struck him, on which he gave the poor man
" so violent a blow that knocked his eye out, and that
" this patient died shortly after.

" I have repeatedly witnessed the orders of Mr. and
" Mrs. Talbot to Betty Welch, to confine Isabella Adams,
" of St. George's, Hanover-Square, to her crib, with
" her wrists and legs locked when she became high, and
" while thus confined to flog her with a common hand-
" whip, which she did. I have seen the blood follow
" the stroke, and leave marks in her flesh bigger than
" my finger, and have myself received many a severe
" stripe, in endeavouring to protect her from such cruel
" treatment. I need not tell you of Betty's cruel dis-
" position, as you have often seen her treatment of the
" poor creatures under her care; the cruelties I informed
" you of, respecting Bridget, is perfectly correct. I
" have caught her flogging the poor women under her
" care out of their cribs with a birch broom; and when
" they were completely naked, force them into a tub
" under the pump in the yard, to wash them from their
" filthy state, even with the snow on the ground. As to
" the wine, the patients certainly have not more than
" half a glass for a glass, and half a pint for a pint, and
" the spirits to those who take it in the same proportion;
" but as for the porter, they fare better, as far as I know,
" though the patients often complain, that some of the
" keepers drink it from them; indeed I know the accu-
" sation to be true enough. When I first went to this
" house, the female patierts were in a very lousy state
" indeed, and I was obliged to iron all the blankets on
" the women's side the house, to destroy the vermin;
" you must certainly recollect the state they were in
" when it was said to be a humour in the blood. I as-
" sure you it arose from the quantity of vermin about
" them, and was the consequence of excessive scratching.
" The frauds committed in the linen-room are very
" great; when patients are brought into the house, a
" proportion of their clothing are put by in the store-
" room. The patients wear their old linen longer than
" intended by their friends, so that in due time, when
" their friends visit them, they are informed how much
" the patient destroys his or her clothes; that he or

" she must have a fresh supply, which are accordingly " provided; the things thus accumulated are sold by " the mistress to the master, for the purpose of clothing " those patients whom he provides for; this is a per- " quisite of the mistress, by which and other perquisites, " she informed me brought her in three hundred a year; " it was my business to make out an inventory of these " things, together with the bills. The parish patients " are also deprived of their clothing; more than a third " part of it from their different parishes is kept back; " I have myself, by order of Mrs. Talbot, cut up fifteen " new flannel petticoats at a time, belonging to the " parish of Saint Mary-le-bone. Mr. and Mrs. Talbot " have both frequently told me, that the linen-room at " Saint Luke's Hospital was managed the same as their " own, and frequently called me to see the clothes which " came from thence, with the marks cut out and others " put in; also, that their poor patients are kept there " in a crib of straw the whole year, until their limbs " become contracted; indeed I remember one patient " coming from that Hospital in this state. I have heard " Mr. and Mrs. Ford frequently assert, that the patients " at Saint Luke's are cheated of the things their friends " send them, and that they have not even the full allow- " ance of the house. I have known Mr. Talbot neglect " to go round the house for a period of two months. I " have had the whole management of the concern for " months together, without his visiting a patient.

" Mr. H. unites with me in kind remembrance to Mrs. " Rogers and family.

" Your affectionate Sister,

To Mr. Rogers, Surgeon, &c. " *A. Humieres.*"

30, Broad-street Place, Moorfields, London.

What is the Bill you have in your hand?—That is an inventory of the clothes which were sold by the mistress to the master of the house, from out of the store-room.

What does the store-room contain?—Clothes belonging to the different patients of the house; other things are kept in the room, such as soap and candles, and so on; but those are kept in a separate part of the room.

In whose hand-writing is that bill?—My sister's, at the time she was house-keeper.

What does that purport to contain?—It is a bill of Mrs. Talbot's, to her husband, for clothes delivered out of the store-room, which I believe to have belonged to the different parishes.

The clothes kept in the store-room are those belonging to the patients?—Yes, the patients and the parishes.

[*The Bill was delivered in, and read as follows.*]

		s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
16	gowns - - at	10	0	each - -	8	0	0
6	stuff coats - -	5	0	— - -	1	10	0
24	shifts - - -	5	0	— - -	6	0	0
25	caps - - -	1	6	— - -	1	17	6
8	shirts - - -	7	0	— - -	2	16	0
11	pair worsted stockings	2	0	— - -	1	2	0
15	pair cotton ditto -	2	6	per pair -	1	17	6
18	pocket handkerchiefs	1	6	each - -	1	7	0
24	flannel coats - -	4	0	— - -	4	16	0
17	aprons - - -	2	0	— - -	1	14	0
14	shawls - - -	2	0	— - -	1	8	0
6	pair shoes - -	5	0	— - -	1	10	0
					£. 33	18	0

Was it in this house that you saw several wretched females lying together in cribs in the month of November, and in what year?—It was not in this house, but in Rhodes's house, in the month of November, 1811.

Describe the situation in which those persons lay?—The crib was close to the door leading into the poor women's yard, there were three in each crib; I am not certain whether there were three cribs, but there were two with three patients in each; the cribs were calculated for one person only, there was not the smallest particle of straw in either of them.

Did you ask the female-keeper why she kept them in those cribs, and why there was no straw?—Yes, I did.

What was her answer?—That her master informed her there was no straw in the house, and that she must wait for it till it came; those cribs were their usual sleeping cribs.

This was in the day-time?—Yes, but the maid informed me they had but one shift each, and that she was obliged to put them to bed to wash their shifts against they got up in the morning; possibly the other might have been deposited in the store-room.

Were those patients pauper patients?—Yes, they were.

What was the general situation, at that time, of the pauper patients in the house?—I do not think the pauper patients are well regulated there at all; these people had no covering on them, they were naked in the cribs.

Was the weather cold?—It was frosty weather, so that I had my great coat; there was a piece of common carpet lying over their backs, and they were sitting huddled up together, the carpet was of no more use, as to warmth, than if you had laid a board over them; there was no covering over their legs or thighs.

Do you believe that they passed the night with no other covering?—Yes, and many other nights besides.

Did you ever see a woman in that situation, and the following morning find her dead?—Yes, on the right hand side in the corresponding crib; there was straw in that crib.

Was she the preceding evening ill?—No; she was brought in only a day, or two days before.

Had she clothes?—No, no clothes.

Was she very violent?—No; I did not see any of those patients in a confined state in the crib, it was not necessary, they were quite harmless; one of the patients came and asked me to see the body of a poor creature who lay dead there, she was cold and stiff at that time, having died in the night.

Did you not, as visiting surgeon, inquire the cause of her death?—I did not; I had no doubt but she died from cold.

Did you not consider it part of your duty, as the visiting surgeon of that house, to inquire into the cause of the death of an individual whom you had seen the day before in a state of health?—I cannot say that I did inquire, it is very likely I might have some conversation with the keeper about it.

Do you recollect to have made any complaint upon the subject?—I had frequent conversations with Mr. Dunston and Mr. Talbot at the next house, as to their cruel method of treating patients.

Do you know whether any coroner's inquest sat upon the body?—No; I should think not.

What was the common covering of parish paupers in Rhodes's house at that period?—Common hop-sacks cut up.

Speak to the treatment in Rhodes's house of the male patients; in what manner do they lie together at night; do they lie more than one in a bed?—Commonly two in a bed.

Do you know that they lie three together, in any instance?—No; I cannot bring that to my recollection.

How are they supplied with covering; with bed-clothes or straw?—There are straw patients, and others who sleep in beds.

How are the male pauper patients circumstanced during

the night; how are they secured from the weather?—By bed-clothes, but the covering is very thin, and there are also straw patients.

Are they sufficiently supplied with straw?—No, they are not; I think in that house in particular they have always been very deficient in straw.

Is the straw dirty sometimes?—Yes; I have seen their faces covered with nastiness, so that the straw must have been very dirty indeed.

Did two men lie in the straw beds together?—No; they lay two in a bed together, but not in the straw, that I recollect; they were separate.

The straw was insufficient?—Yes, and very dirty; they have the hempen rug for a covering.

Did the pauper patients appear to suffer very much from the cold?—Yes, very much.

Were you ever professionally called upon to relieve those patients who suffered from cold, from losing their feet?—Yes, I have taken off the toes from mortification having taken place, and I took off both the feet of a young woman in the White House; she was a young country girl, of about nineteen years of age.

What is the ordinary position that you find those miserable people lying in, who suffer from cold?—They are curled up in as close a compass as they possibly can be, to keep themselves warm.

Have you any doubt that contractions in the limbs result in consequence of that mode of lying?—No, not any doubt at all; I know it is in consequence of their constantly lying in that position. I know a gentleman, who was reported to me to be Captain Hay, of the Guards, who was removed from the cellar at Whitmore House to the White House; he always lays in this position.

Were his limbs contracted?—Yes, completely so; I never saw one so contracted in my life.

Do you conceive that arose from cold?—He slept in this cellar at Whitmore House a good many years, and I dare say he must have experienced a great deal of cold; I have no doubt he received great injury from lying in the form in which he did.

Have you a doubt that cold created the necessity of taking off the feet of the young woman you have referred to?—I know that was the cause; mortification ensued, and I was obliged to take them off above the part mortified.

Are any other diseases prevalent amongst these people, besides the affection of the feet?—There are many who die of consumption, and various other complaints.

Are consumptions common?—Yes, they are.

Is there an infirmary at Rhodes's?—No.

So that sick and well live together?—Yes; Mr. Warburton has stated in his evidence that there were nursing-rooms and warming-rooms. I never knew of any nursing-rooms; there is a warming-room or rather a warming-closet in the White House, a very small space, about five feet by nine or ten, I should think; and there are places for them to do their occasions, on which patients sit who have a relaxed state of bowels.

Have you seen many there?—Yes; I have seen fourteen or fifteen there at a time, which has rendered it so offensive, that I could not bear to remain in it.

Did the pauper patients at Talbot's house, appear generally to suffer from cold?—Yes, very much.

Was the place in which they were confined, damp as well as cold?—It was very damp; there is a spring of water in the poor men's sleeping apartment.

Were there fire-places in the rooms where the paupers slept?—No, there were no fire-places in the sleeping rooms.

Were the sleeping rooms damp?—They were washed down every morning. I think the typhus fever which raged there originated from the dampness of the rooms, and being too crowded. I discovered it was typhus fever by mere accident. I did not visit the pauper patients at that time, but they were visited by a person who lived in Bethnal-Green; and he being ill, requested Mr. Rhodes to ask me to see a few pauper patients who were unwell; and upon seeing them I said, you have got typus fever among them, and of the worst kind. I informed Mr. Dunston and Mr. Warburton; the greatest attention was paid, but I was informed before I began seeing them that twenty had died.

In that house and the next, how many died?—I think more than a hundred.

When was this?—In the year 1810 and 1811.

Do you believe that that typhus fever was brought into the house, or was the result of dirt, and cold, and damp?—I think it was very likely to result from the patients being very much crowded, but I was not in the habit of going amongst the pauper patients at Bethnal House at that time; I have since.

Was it your opinion, from the state in which you found those houses in which the typhus fever had broken out in 1811, from the dirt and cold and filth universally prevalent, that you might expect a disease of the same nature any day to enter?—Yes; I do think it might occur at any time from those causes.

Were the patients very much infested with vermin?—Yes, they were.

And the houses with bugs?—Yes, the White House particularly; I have seen thousands together crawling on the walls, and the patients very much tumified from the bites of them in the night; all the walls are daubed with bugs killed against them.

Were rats very prevalent?—Yes, very much so; I have seen a woman call thirty or forty rats together at one time in the course of a moment, from being tamed by her? she had been used to feed them, and I dare say they would have eaten her, if she had happened to die in the night.

Did the patients complain of being infested by rats?—Yes, I have seen severe wounds inflicted by the rats on those that were confined.

How often are fresh blankets given out to the patients that dirty them?—The same blanket is used the same night, having been previously washed during the day.

Do you believe that it is in a state sufficiently dry?—No, I do not think it possible that it can be.

Have you ever felt a blanket that had been given out to a patient as a dry one, that was in a state that it ought not to be?—No, I have not; I have seen them put into a tub of water, and washed with a common birch-broom, and I think that there could not be time to dry them sufficiently fit for use.

Veneris, 23° Die Februarii, 1816.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

Mr. *John W. Rogers* again called in, and further Examined.

YOU have stated in your evidence yesterday, that Mrs. Hodges died in the hands of Mary Seal, who had been forcing her in a cruel manner to take food against her inclination; did you make a communication of that to any body, and to whom?—I did not speak on the subject, except to the people round about, that I recollect.

Were not you of opinion, that in such a case it would have been expedient to have called in the coroner?—Yes, I am of that opinion now, certainly. I have found since yesterday an extract from a letter from my sister to me, she says, "Mrs. Hodges, late wife of Mr. Hodges, vestry clerk of Saint Andrew's, Holborn, expired under the hands of Mary Seal by forcing; you must recollect the circumstance, as you came in at the instant, and saw the woman; I do not believe she died from ill usage, but from extreme fright at being forced."

In your evidence yesterday, you spoke of the use of spirits in one of the houses; is that usually allowed?—Yes; to old people, whose friends wish them to have it; they are very old, and like to have a glass at their lunching time.

Are you of opinion that is fit and safe for patients in that disorder?—Certainly; to patients in that stage of life, and who are perfectly quiet; it is not given in that quantity to do the slightest injury; it is given to patients that walk out.

Do they give it them raw or mixed with water?—Some raw, and some mixed with water.

You gave an account yesterday of the mode by which lunatics when refusing food, are compelled to swallow? the cloth is applied to the mouth?—Yes; after the spout is introduced.

So that the patient must either empty the pipe which is loaded with food, or no air can come to the lungs?—Yes; unless the keepers were to desist.

Would it not be possible to form an instrument perforated, instead of the towel, so as to prevent the suffocation which ensues?—If the person can breathe at all, they will not swallow, consequently such an instrument would be of no use.

From hence have come to your knowledge frequent instances of suffocation:—Yes; I believe it to be a very common occurrence in most houses. I except those houses which have lately been established upon a much better plan, such as Dr. Rees's, at Hackney; I never saw patients treated in any other houses like the patients in that house. I wish it to be understood, I do not speak from partiality, for I am but slightly acquainted with Dr. Rees. I have very frequently heard of the kind treatment patients receive in Mr. Fore's house at Hackney, which I believe to be conducted on a humane and liberal plan.

When did you commence medical visitor of those houses you referred to yesterday?—In 1801 or 1802.

How long did you continue?—I was away a year or two. I went to South America, and came back to Mr. Dunston; but generally from 1801 to 1812, and a great part of the year 1813, I visited; after, I left Mr. Dunston and commenced business for myself.

Are you connected with any of the houses you speak so highly of now, either directly or indirectly?—Not at all, either directly or indirectly.

Where those six women you found crammed together in two single cribs, pauper patients?—Yes, they were, and they were quite harmless women; they were not chained.

Do you know to what parish they belonged?—No, I do not.

Do you know the allowance of linen to each woman?—I do not.

Are you acquainted particularly with the circumstances of Whitmore House, and the accommodation of the patients there?—Yes, I am.

Describe the accommodation of the patients in that house?—I think Whitmore House is too much crowded, that there are not sleeping rooms sufficient for them. That the cellar below, commonly termed the lower regions, is a very improper place for any person to be confined in, and when the house is shut up at night, the smell is very disagreeable indeed.

Did patients pass their nights underground?—Yes; I stated yesterday that Captain Hay lay there for many years; I have heard twenty. A Colonel Gillespie, I believe, died there; I saw him just before his death, in a very emaciated state; a few weeks before he was a very fine handsome man.

Were those apartments cold and damp?—They were; they were below the surface of the ground; the patients there lie in wooden cribs.

Is the apartment there floored?—I believe it is.

Are those cellars ventilated?—They are very ill ventilated; the necessaries are close by, so that they cannot be sweet; it is a place where they confine what they term the dirty patients. When I saw Colonel Gillespie, the whole of the nates were gone, and his back was completely raw; he was in the habit of being washed with a lotion, which the keeper applies, and which I think an improper thing; in my opinion there ought to be regular nurses for such patients who are harmless, that more humanity and tenderness may be shewn.

What do you apprehend to be the immediate cause of his back being in that state?—From lying in his wet and filth; it always produces that effect.

Was he a pauper patient?—He was a colonel in the army.

How came he to be in this miserable neglected state?—I cannot tell; but suppose his friends did not, or perhaps could not support the great expences which must have accrued at his being first sent there.

Do you know what allowance was made for him?—No, I do not. I know it is very handsome in that house particularly; it is a house for the higher class of patients.

Are you aware of the practice in any of those houses of tying a towel or cloth over the mouths and round the heads

of the patients, so as to render respiration extremely difficult and painful, to prevent their talking?—Yes, I have frequently seen it; it is a very common practice, and termed muffling them.

In the attempts to force the patients to eat, such as you related yesterday, when the nose is stopped, the mouth full of food, and the towel drawn over the mouth, do you conceive it to be possible for a man to breathe, without at the same time taking some of the food into the wind-pipe?—No; I should conceive it most likely that he would take some of it into the wind-pipe; but if a man's nose is stopped up, and a towel over his mouth, he cannot breathe.

What is the consequence of its going down the wind-pipe?—Suffocation; but if he makes an effort to swallow, he will swallow without its going into the wind-pipe.

Do you know the long gallery at Whitmore House?—Yes, perfectly well.

Have you ever been there at night?—Yes, frequently.

Is it at that time empty or full?—Full; the beds are let down which have been shut up in closets, the patients sleep in that gallery; in fact, I have seen them sleep in the visiting room, which shews the house was too much crowded. I have seen beds in the common parlour on the right-hand side.

Are those beds, which you speak of as being shut up in closets, open to view in the day-time, so that any accidental visitor would suppose the gallery to be made use of as a sleeping apartment?—No, they are not; any body visiting the gallery would not know that any person slept there at night.

Is this gallery, as well as the other parts of the house, so full of patients at night, as that you would deem it crowded?—No, I should not call it crowded, because there are not so many beds as to crowd it, or for the patients to inconvenience each other.

The patients who sleep there mix in the day-time with the rest?—They do.

Do you know whether those patients who sleep in the long gallery are men or women, or both?—They are men only.

Do you know by whom they are attended?—By men-keepers.

Have you never seen any women employed in superintending or attending to the men-patients in that gallery at night?—No, I do not recollect that ever I did.

By whom were the beds made?—By the maids of the house, I believe.

Have you seen them so employed?—I do not recollect that I have; I have seen those beds when I have been there late at night; there is a house-maid, and I believe it is her business to make the beds.

Can you say whether the commissioners who inspected the house, knew that it was the practice to fill this gallery at night with patients?—I do not know whether they knew of it, or not.

What extent of inspection did the houses with which you were acquainted, undergo from the physicians who were appointed to that service by the college?—I understood they generally went through all the rooms; but it is my opinion that all the rooms were not shewn them; they are said to go through the whole of the apartments, but I do not believe that they have seen all the places; and what confirms my opinion is, that they never saw the cellars at Whitmore House.

The Committee understand you to believe, that the inspecting physicians did not see all the apartments in these houses?—I believe they have not.

Do you believe they saw the room in which Colonel Gillespie was confined?—No, I believe they never saw what the people of the house term the regions below.

Do you attend professionally at any mad-house now?—No, I do not.

What, in your opinion, would be an inspection so effectual, as to prevent any of the abuses which have been stated by you?—I think that inspection should take place at all hours, as I have stated in my pamphlet.

By whom?—By any proper persons appointed. I do not think it should be confined to any particular persons.

Have you no opinion, about what the nature of the inspection would be that would be most effectual?—It should be a person who has been conversant with mad people, who knows those houses, and is not afraid of going amongst the patients, and talking with them.

At what times do you think they should go?—At all times; I think the house should be sometimes inspected in the evening, after the patients were gone to bed, and sometimes in the morning, before the patients were up; for if they have any notice at all, before they can go round the house the evil is removed, and the commissioners seldom get at any thing. If a patient wishes in their passing through the room, to say any thing to them, the master will interfere, and say, Oh, Sir, he is very bad, or he wants to get out; and very little attention is paid to what he says.

Can you state any expedient that would reduce to a certainty the visitors seeing all the patients in the house when they visit?—No; I cannot state that at the moment.

Have you ever known an instance or instances of persons of sound mind being confined as of unsound mind?—I do not recollect that I have.

Would not the signatures of two medical men to the certificate of insanity give great security against unnecessary confinement?—Yes; I think the certificate should be signed by two persons.

Have you any other information to give respecting the cruel treatment of patients?—At the White House, my sister communicated to me, that she witnessed Betty Welch feeding Mrs. Elliot with meat cut of a proper size, and with each mouthful she forced down a tea-spoon full of salt; on her asking why she did this, she said it was to make her thirsty, because she would not drink. I myself witnessed the appearance of Mrs. Elliot; there was a complete discoloration of the whole face, and neck and arms; and in consequence of ill-treatment her husband took her away from the house, and wrote complaining to Mr. Warburton.

Was the discoloration in consequence of her being fed as you have described?—No; in consequence of her being beaten; that arose from violent blows.

Was the slaughter-house at the White House turned into a room for pauper patients?—It was merely closed up; the flag-stones were not taken up.

Describe the nature of the room?—It is a large dark room, flagged with stone.

Was there any fire-place in it?—No; nor no light.

How many people slept in it?—I should think twenty or thirty.

Were they upon straw?—Yes; in straw cribs.

With blankets?—Yes; they had a rug.

Were you ever there during the cold weather?—Yes.

Did they seem to suffer much from cold?—Yes; I should think they must, from the way in which they lay.

Was there a place which had been a hog-sty, which was called Bella's Hole?—There was.

Describe the nature of the place.—It is a small square hole, boarded up very high with planks, and planked over at top like a watch-box, only larger.

What size?—Three or four feet square.

Did you ever see a person confined in that place?—Yes; I have.

What was his name?—Charles Green.

Could he lie down at full length?—From corner to corner I should think he might.

Did he lie upon straw?—I have seen him with very little straw indeed.

Without clothes?—Yes; completely without clothes.

Was he chained?—No; this was completely dark, and it was strong enough without chains.

How was light admitted into that place?—By means of a few gimblet holes in the roof.

Do you know whether he was confined there for any length of time?—Several months.

What became of him?—He was sent to Miles's after that; he was a man belonging to His Majesty's ship the Canopus; and he went out to India, and was sent home in one of the India ships as mad. He made his escape from the ship, jumping out of a port-hole, and was brought to the White House, and he made his escape out of the White House, and was brought back again. He was a very powerful man.

Have you a clear recollection of the state of the young woman whose feet you were obliged to take off for mortification?—Yes, I have a perfect recollection of her.

Can you take upon you to say, as a professional man, that that mortification, from the progress of which you were obliged to take off her feet, might have been prevented by proper treatment?—Certainly, it might; but it had gone too far before they were shewn me.

How long had you seen her previous to performing the operation?—I did not see her till the mortification had taken place.

You mean, then, to say, on your professional character, that you are convinced it was owing solely to the neglect which she had experienced, and the cold to which she had been exposed, that that disorder, and the consequent mortification, came on?—Yes, I do.

Did you make known your opinion of her case to any body?—I informed the people of the house that she would lose her feet when they were shewn me. I endeavoured for some time to save them, but in vain. I did not conceive there was any necessity for making a complaint to any one there.

Did you not feel it necessary to complain, in consequence of finding that the feet of this young woman were reduced to this state?—No; I had often stated the importance of their being kept warmer, to prevent mortification, as it was a very common occurrence.

You never did, in fact, make any remonstrance or complaint to the master, in consequence of the neglect of this young woman?—No, I did not conceive there was occasion;

it was a common occurrence in the house, and the master had previous knowledge that it was a necessary operation; and when I went in, I performed it without saying a word to any body.

She was a pauper patient?—Yes.

In what place did you separate them?—I took the whole of the toes off near the instep, so that she could not walk.

Did you make any remonstrance or complaint in consequence of this, which you say was owing to neglect?—Yes; I have made general complaints, and attention has been paid to those complaints.

To whom have you made those complaints?—To the master of the house.

Jovis, 27 *Februarii*, 1816.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Sir Henry Halford, Bart. called in, and examined.

Have the goodness to state to the Committee, whether, in your opinion, medical advice is likely to be useful in cases of insane persons?—I have no doubt of it; it is most useful in the early stages of insanity; but it is useful also in the progress of the disease, particularly where it recurs in paroxysms; and it is occasionally useful in confirmed lunacy, though the good effect of itis less certain in the advanced stages of the disease. This, however, is analogous only to what is found to be the case in other distempers.

Can you form any probable conjecture of the proportion of cases in which medical advice might be useful, if applied early?—I cannot; it is necessary to know the circumstances of each case, and its history, before a physician can say to what degree medicine may probably be of use. I consider insanity to be connected with bodily indisposition, throughout its course, though this be less apparent in some cases than in others. It is obvious in the instances of females who become deranged after lying-in; this is, perhaps, the most remediable specimen of the disease; it is obvious also in that modification of the malady which we see in females of a particular temperament, at a certain period of life, when they sometimes become melancholy; and it is striking in the cases of sailors, after a great sea-fight, where there had been previously great earnestness, much personal exertion, protracted watchfulness, and, after the conflict, an improvident indulgence in spirituous liquors. These combined causes produce great irritation of the brain, and derangement; but such patients generally get well. I remember to have seen at least twenty sailors in a state of derangement, in one house of reception of lunatics, after Lord Howe's victory on the 1st of June. I have stated that medicine is essential in the progress of insanity, more especially where the disease is wrought

up into paroxysms, and recurs with violence in that form; in such paroxysms there is an appeal to the skill as well as to the humanity of the physician, beyond what arises in almost any other disease, for the body labours in this unhappy predicament until it is destroyed; I have seen several patients die in this painful manner. If medicine be less useful in the confirmed periods of insanity, it is as little so in the advanced stages of other chronic disorders. In cases of incapacity of the joints, with painful swellings upon them, from chalk stones, after repeated fits of the gout, medicine has no effect upon these depositions; yet this is no argument against the use of medicine in the first attacks of gout, to prevent, if possible, such dismemberment and deformity. Again, in the instance of palsy, when a patient has lost the use of half his body; in this stage of his complaint medicine has very little sensible effect upon it; but if the patient be assisted in the earliest attack of his malady, whilst under apoplexy, which generally precedes palsy, not only may his life possibly be saved, but the paralytic symptoms prevented altogether, or at least considerably mitigated. But we have much to learn on the subject of mental derangement; and I am of opinion that our knowledge of insanity has not kept pace with our knowledge of other distempers, from the habit we find established, of transferring patients under this malady, as soon as it has declared itself, to the care of persons who too frequently limit their attention to the mere personal security of their patients, without attempting to assist them by the resources of medicine. We want facts in the history of this disease, and if they are carefully recorded, under the observation of enlightened physicians, no doubt they will sooner or later be collected in sufficient number to admit of safe and useful inductions.

Have you any opinion as to this advantageous application of medicine to cases of derangement not arising from temporary bodily causes, but from causes which may be classed as hereditary family ones. In the early developement of these cases, is not medicine advantageous for repelling the malady, if not for the purpose of radical cure?—Such cases are usually most difficult to cure; the pre-disposition in the frame being strong, external accidental causes act with more violence upon it, and more easily overset reason.

Does not the mixing patients who are outrageously mad with those who are quietly so, retard or lessen the probability of cure of the latter?—I have no experience of the treatment of insane persons collected together in numbers. My practice has been limited to individuals in private houses.

Can you say whether, in many cases of insanity, employment and occupation are not extremely likely to promote a cure?—Where the patient is quiet and well enough to be induced to employ himself, it contributes to his recovery.

Both bodily and mental?—Yes; but it is not easy to prevail upon an insane person to occupy himself with such employment or amusement as you may set before him.

Would the attendance of one physician upon such a number as 100 patients be sufficient, in case of his giving up his whole time to it?—Perhaps it might. But I should think it better to have two, three, or even four physicians to attend such a number of patients, and not to limit their attendance to this collection of patients.

Do you think any inconvenience would arise from the attendance of two physicians on a county asylum or county hospital for insane persons, the same as upon hospitals for other disorders?—None; but, on the other hand, great convenience, for besides the advantage of consultation in difficult cases, it would preclude that mystery in future in the treatment of insanity, which, without having been of any service to the patients, has been the means of withholding from the profession at large much valuable information on the nature of this disease.

Would it not be a great advantage to the patients, as well as facilitate the attainment of information with regard to the nature of the disease, to have two or more physicians attend one asylum for the reception of lunatics?—I have answered this question, I believe, already.

In institutions where there are 50 or 100 patients of this sort, is it not absolutely necessary for their benefit that there should be a resident surgeon and apothecary?—I think it is absolutely necessary; for disorders of this description often demand instant attention and assistance.

And that his attendance should be confined to that institution? —Certainly.

Is it your opinion, that seclusion and restriction from the visitation of those places, is prejudicial to the patients, or necessary to be adopted?—A discreet visitation of these houses for the reception of insane patients, may be useful and proper; but it must be discreet.

Are you of opinion, that in every case of insipient insanity, the advice of a physician is most important?—I should think the advice of a physician, if it can be had, always important and useful in the beginning of insanity.

Mr. *Matthew Talbot* called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your situation?—I have the care and management of the White House, Bethnal-Green, for Mr. Warburton.

As a partner in that house?—No, not as a partner; Mr. Warburton has that confidence in me, that he allows me to join my name to his; I am not a partner, there is no written agreement for my being a partner; I am not a partner in law; I have a salary, not a certain portion of the profits.

You appear to the world as if you were a partner?—I do.

The superintendence of the house is principally under your care?—It rests wholly upon me, the paying and the receiving.

Having the care of the house, have you daily attended and gone through it, to see that the patients are properly treated?—Certainly; on some occasions I have been obliged to go out so early

in the morning, that it has been impossible for me, and perhaps I have been out the whole of the day, and have not had an opportunity for one day.

How often has that happened?—It may not have happened once in six months.

Have you, in the course of those visits, found instances of keepers who have treated the patients cruelly or harshly?—No.

In no instance?—In no instance have I found that to be the case.

No instance where a patient has been treated with hardship and cruelty?—Excepting in one.

What was that?—That was what we called our head-keeper; a person was in confinement, in the waistcoat, and he bit the keeper in the hand, and the keeper hit him a blow on the head; that I saw myself.

That is the only instance you know of?—Yes.

What was the name of that keeper?—Rambard.

How long have you had the care of this house?—I have been about fourteen years in the situation I now hold.

If you have seen no instances of cruelty in the keepers, you have not been obliged to discharge them?—This keeper was discharged as soon as I could provide a successor.

How soon had you an opportunity of replacing that keeper?—I cannot speak in point of time; but I dare say it was two months at least, if not more.

In what year was it?—I do not recollect the year.

Do you recollect a keeper of the name of Ramsbotham ill-treating a Captain Dickinson?—We never had one of that name, it must mean Rambard.

Who was the person he struck?—Captain Dickinson; that is the person who was discharged, as I have just mentioned.

Did Captain Dickinson die soon after this blow?—No, he lived a long time; I was with Mr. Rogers at the time that which I have related passed.

Do you happen to know of what complaint Captain Dickinson died?—I do not know what his complaint was, but he was under the constant irritation of high disease; he was constantly under the care of Mr. Rogers and Mr. Dunston.

Do you recollect a complaint having been made by Mrs. Humieres, of the ill-treatment of Mr. Driver, a respectable farmer?—We had a Mrs. Humieres, the sister of Mr. Rogers.

Did she make any complaint to you of the ill-treatment of a Mr. Driver?—No.

Did you ever make a complaint to her of the ill-treatment of Mr. Driver, of his having died in the act of forcing?—It is no such thing; no person ever, to my knowledge, died in the act of forcing in our house.

Did you ever hear of Mr. Driver being beat?—No, never; and I am certain it was not so.

You do not know of his being struck with a pair of boots?—No.

You do not know of Mr. Driver having been beaten with a pair of boots?—No, I have never heard any thing on the subject.

Do you know of what Mr. Driver died?—No, I do not know that he died at all in the house.

How long ago is it?—Indeed I cannot tell.

How long is it since he was in your house?—Indeed I cannot tell. I have had five thousand patients in that house since I came there, and I cannot remember their names.

Do you keep a register of the names of patients when they come in and go out?—Yes.

And whether they are cured?—No, we do not register that; only when they come in, and when they go out.

Was this Rambard your principal keeper?—Yes, he was.

Had you ever any complaints of his ill-treatment of the patients?—No.

And you know nothing of his having ill-treated them, except in the instance of which you were a personal witness?—No.

Did Mr. Rogers ever complain to you of the ill-treatment of the patients, by Rambard?—Never in his life.

How long did he live with you?—I should think it was four or five years, as far as my memory serves.

Did you never hear of a particular instance of his cruelty, in thrusting a wooden spoon into the mouth of a patient?—No, not a wooden spoon. I will try to put you to rights; you mean, where the roof of the mouth was hurt.

The question is, Whether you had ever a complaint against Rambard, for injuring a gentleman most seriously, by thrusting a spoon into his mouth.—No, I had no complaint. I was by at the time the action was done.

Who did it?—The same person you have mentioned.

Describe what happened.—The patient had been in our house, I think, about a week or ten days; he was in a very high state of disorder; his disorder was so high they could not shave him. I was complaining of his not being shaved, and this man said it was impossible. I said, "I will stand by while you do it." He was confined in a waistcoat only, that the waistcoat-strings were confined to the chair-back, to keep him as little in action as possible. While he was shaved the keeper was lathering him with the shaving brush; and in doing that the man opened his mouth, and swallowed the brush into his throat. The keeper was very much alarmed; the man must have been dead, for he endeavoured to swallow; and he took hold of the handle of a pewter spoon; and, by endeavouring to open his teeth with the spoon, he hurt his mouth. That was the fact; by that the man was injured, and it was impossible to avoid it; the man must have lost his life in two minutes, if it had not been taken out of his mouth.

Was he injured much by the operation?—I cannot tell, for he was under the care of Mr. Rogers and Mr. Dunston. Mr. Rogers can explain the extent of injury, but so far from any blame at-

taching to the man, the patient must have died in two minutes, if he had not done it.

What is the ordinary expedient for opening the mouth?—That depends upon circumstances; we generally make use of the handle of a spoon, and if we can get our finger into the mouth, we put our finger on the end of the gum, that by the pressure of the finger gives a painful sensation to the gum, and that will sometimes cause them to open their mouths, and if it does not, we are obliged to use the best means we can to get their mouth open; but that neither implies intended violence to the patient nor any thing of the kind, for if they will not eat, of course they must die.

Have you any particular instrument by which you open their mouth?—It depends upon circumstances; we generally feed them with a spoon, and if it is not of that length to carry it over the tongue, so as to keep the tongue down, it will be blown out into your face.

Did ever an instance occur of a patient dying under the operation of having his mouth forced open?—Never in our house.

Will you take upon yourself to say, that in your house, since you have known it, there never was an instance of a person dying in consequence of forcing him to take food?—I am ready to take my oath upon that at any time.

Do you recollect a gentleman in the room over your usual sitting-room, who died while being forced by Rambard, and who called loudly for assistance, which you and your wife distinctly and separately heard, but did not attend to it?—That is a downright infamous falsehood.

That never happened?—No, it did not.

Do you recollect the wife of Mr. Hodges, vestry clerk of St. Andrew's Holborn, dying under the hand of Mrs. Seal, while in the act of being forced to take food?—We had no person of that name in the house; we never had a person of that name in the house. I think I can put you to rights upon that. I am trying to recollect the circumstance:—it was not the wife of the vestry clerk of St. Andrew's, Holborn, but to the best of my recollection, one of the beadles belonging to the parish, and I remember the circumstance; it occurs to my mind. So far from being forced, she was brought into our house the day before; she died in the act, not of forcing, but only with a person feeding her with a spoon, as you would a child.

Without any force?—Yes.

She took her food without reluctance?—I remember the circumstance, her name was Hodges, she was only in the act of feeding, the same as a mother her child, and she dropped off her chair; there was no force or confinement whatever.

It was a sudden death?—Yes.

Was there any jury sat upon her?—No; we do not conceive any necessity for that.

In no case whatever have you had a jury summoned?—Yes, always in case of an accident.

How happened it that there was not in that case?—It was considered and understood by the whole of them, that she was exhausted before she came, by the heighth of her disease, and that there was no possibility of our doing her any good.

No coroner's jury took place?—No; there was none. I do not recollect the circumstance of her dying immediately, but I believe that was the case; but there was no blame thought imputable to any body in that case; there was no confinement or force, I am positive.

To what did you attribute her sudden death?—To her being exhausted by the disease, before she came into the house; many are brought into the house who do not live above a day or two.

Who was feeding her at that time?—The servant who had the care of the room.

What was the name of that servant?—I do not know.

Is Mary Seal living with you now?—No, there was a Mary Seal lived with us.

What did you part with her for?—I forget what it was, but I believe it was some altercation about a patient; I cannot recollect at this distance of time.

What medical man had attended this woman before she came to you?—As it was the wife of one of the beadles of St. Andrew's, I should suppose it was Mr. Taylor, the parish doctor.

Had you a female keeper of the name of Betty Welsh?—Yes, we had.

Do you recollect hearing of any cruel treatment of her's, of a Mrs. Elliot?—Yes.

What was the nature of that?—It was not from Betty Welsh that the treatment arose; she was in a very high state of disease, she was confined in a waistcoat, or what we term a crib, and by the violence of the patient in getting her up she had a fall against the crib, in the act of confining her in the waistcoat, but no violence was committed by the servant who had the care of her; accidents of that sort will occur in confining a patient, without any bad intention on the part of the keeper or keepers.

Was not Mrs. Elliot removed from your care in consequence of that?—I believe she was.

Was any complaint of it made to Mr. Warburton?—Yes, there was.

Was there any inquiry by Mr. Warburton in consequence of that?—Certainly, there was.

What was the result of that?—It was stated simply how it was, that the girl was not to blame, for that very patient came to our house full of bruises, and in a terrible state. If we had thought the girl to blame, I should soon have sent her out of the house.

How long did Betty Welch remain with you?—I think she was with us for seven years, or six years, I have no doubt.

Do you recollect striking a pauper patient in the hall yourself, by which he lost the sight of one eye?—No, no such thing ever happened.

Had you a keeper of the name of Dalby?—Yes.

Was any complaint ever made to you, of his having flogged a pauper patient of the name of Rogers with a bed-cord, assisted by a man of the name of French?—No, never in my life.

Did you ever hear of Rogers being flogged at all?—Never, neither do I believe it.

Did Rogers die in your house?—I believe he went home; but really it is so distant a time, unless there is some particular circumstance attached to the patient I cannot recollect; I think he went home.

Do you recollect a pauper patient in the hall killing another by a blow with a stick?—No.

Are any of the gentlemen in your house confined with the pauper patients?—No.

Is not Captain Hay, confined among the pauper patients?—We have no person of that name; we had a Captain Hay, but he has been dead these two years; but he was not with the parish patients, he was on our gentleman's side, in what we call our warming-room.

What is the size of that warming-room?—I am sure I do not know.

What should you think is the size of it?—I am sure I do not know; I should suppose about this size (about ten or eleven feet square). We keep three or four refractory patients there away from the others.

Do you know how long he was confined in Whitmore House before he was sent to you?—I do not know that; since I have been at the Green I have had enough to do there without knowing about other houses; I know he came from Hoxton House to our house, but I know nothing of the circumstance of his confinement there.

Was a gentleman of the name of Halston, paymaster of a regiment of horse, confined a long time in your house?—Yes, he was.

When he was first sent to you, did you not allow him to go out whenever he chose, under the idea, that from the length of time you had known him, he would conduct himself with propriety and return at the time you desired him?—He never went out of the house but once, and that was with a keeper with him, to buy a pair of spectacles; he was committed from Newgate; he was tried under the maiming act of Lord Ellenborough, and I once had the care of him at Hoxton House, when I was keeper there, and before I came to the Green I had the care of him as a private gentleman down at Dulwich, and he made his friends promise me, that if ever he was deranged again he should come to the place where I was, which they fulfilled, giving security to the Secretary of State; and he never went out but once, and that to buy a pair of spectacles in St. Paul's Church Yard, on account of the way in which I had him, or I should have trusted him out.

Did he conduct himself quietly in your house?—No, he was a very irritable patient indeed.

Was not he in the habit of going out ond conducting any little business for the house, seven years before, when he was confined at Whitmore House?—Yes, at Whitmore House he did.

Had you ever occasion to confine him by means of a waistcoat or irons at your house?—He was confined in a waistcoat, but not irons.

Why did you confine him to your house entirely, and prevent his having liberty as before?—It was on account of the order of the Secretary of State, being tried under that act.

Do you know any thing of ill-will of Mr. Dunston towards him that occasioned a different treatment?—No, not the least in the world; Mr. Dunston was a kind friend to him, and allowed him every indulgence when he was in that house; but he was of that vindictive malicious mind, that when his disease was upon him he would say any thing; he was indebted to me twenty pounds when he died, that I had lent him from time to time when he was in my house, in consequence of the former friendship there was between us, when I had the care of him as an individual keeper at Hoxton House.

Did the commissioners visit your house regularly?—Yes.

How often?—I do not think within the last twelvemonth they have visited us above twice.

When they did visit, did they go into every room and every part of your house?—Not the last time; I think it was in December, the days were so short, they went as far round as they could go, and by candle-light; they were in the house so late that they did not go into every room.

They did not desire to go into every room?—No.

What time did they spend in your house?—Perhaps an hour and a half.

Did they see the poor men's straw-room, which was formerly a slaughterhouse?—Yes, they have seen that.

Did they see that the last visit;—Yes.

They walked into that, though they did not go into some better rooms?—They looked more among the poor patients than they did amongst the private patients.

They examined the state of the poor patients in that straw-room?—Yes, they did.

How many persons are there in that room now?—I do not know what room you mean.

The place which was a slaughter-house?—I think there are five; that is the place where our dangerous patients lie.

Sleeping on straw in cribs?—Yes.

Did they see the hog-sty where a female patient named Isabella Adams, was confined?—A hog-sty! I wish all the gentlemen would come and see all my house round, we have no hog-sty for a patient.

Have you a place now used as a bed-room that ever has been used as a hog-sty?—No, certainly not.

You say the commissioners passed an hour and a half with you last December?—Yes.

Did they see all the patients?—Not all of them that time.

How many patients had you at that time?—I cannot say.

Had you two hundred?—Yes; our house has been lowering ever since Bedlam has been opened; but I dare say, we had three hundred and fifty at that time.

Is there any room in your house known by the name of Bella's-Hole?—No.

Was there not a woman called Isabella Adams confined in a small square place?—Yes there was.

Describe the size of that place, and the nature of it?—Really I cannot say; but I should suppose it must be seven or eight feet long, by three or four feet wide; that was a room that Bella Adams used to be put in frequently.

Was it long enough for her to stretch herself out at full length?—I am sure it is more than six feet long.

How high is it?—I dare say it is nine feet high, if not more.

In what manner was it lighted?—It was lighted by the door and the bricks taken out of the wall; It was only for a dangerous patient, as a temporary matter to keep them for a while.

Was there a glass put in where a brick was taken out?—No.

How long has she been there at a time?—She has been confined there I dare say, two days together.

And nights?—Yes.

Was she on straw in a crib?—No, she had straw put in not with a crib?—Was the floor wood?—Yes, wood; it was made on purpose, and the planks it was made with were the full thickness of a deal.

Was the place made on purpose for her?—Yes.

Was she chained there?—No; we could not make her secure in any other way; she got out of the house, over the roof and the ridges.

Was it below the room?—There was nothing below it; all our house is on a level.

What is above this room?—There are the sleeping-rooms above that; it is under the body of the house.

In what season of the year was she so confined?—I am sure I cannot answer that; whenever she was refractory, sometimes she would go on for three or four months together, and then she would tear and destroy every thing.

Winter or summer you kept her there?—No; in the winter we used to keep her in the gallery, and put a wrist-lock on each wrist, and a leg-lock; and when she has escaped, we have been blamed by the gentlemen of Saint George's, for not keeping her; but it pleased God at last to take her, and she died at Saint George's.

She was never confined there in winter?—Not that I know of;

I do not believe it was the case; for it would not be permitted.

Does the same room still exist?—Yes.

Was there a patient of the name of Green confined there?—Yes; he was a casualty patient on the county of Essex; he was put into it.

How long was he confined there?—I dare say he was there a week at a time, if not more.

That depended upon the length of the paroxysms;—Oh, yes; he was such a dangerous patient.

If a paroxysm lasted a month, was he still kept there a month?—No; he was taken out and confined by handcuffs, with a slight chain down to the leg-locks so as to walk about and have circulation.

Why was he confined in this small chamber if you could so confine him?—We were obliged to do that for security during the night; we could never keep him but there in the night; it was made strong, so that the patient put in need not be chained; it was made of strong planks; it has never been occupied since by any patient; and any persons who see the place, will see the devastation he has made on those strong deal planks.

If either Isabella Adams or Green were confined there during the winter, do you not think they must have suffered most severely from cold?—No, they were never confined so as to suffer any thing from the cold.

Can you take upon yourself to say, that none of the pauper patients in your house ever suffered from the severity of the winter from cold?—No; I do not know of any except one, where that can have ever happened in our house, that was some years ago; I believe the cold did affect the toes of one patient, but that we are extremely cautious about; as soon as the winter comes on, Mrs. Talbot makes flannels to tie round their legs when they go to bed at night.

Do you recollect what parish that pauper belonged to who suffered in her toes?—No, I do not; it was a great many years ago, and I believe Mr. Rogers or Mr. Dunston had the care of her at the time.

Where do your pauper patients principally sleep?—Above stairs; we have at this present moment on the ground floor twelve female patients; and that is in the building near the side where the poor women used to be; there are six cribs in each room.

As pauper patients?—Yes; the most dangerous of the women patients.

Do they sleep in straw?—Yes.

And have they coverlids?—Yes.

Is that a stone floor?—No; a wooden floor.

Are they chained to their cribs?—I dare say six of the twelve are confined.

How are the rooms lighted?—They are lighted by glass; but now, since the late improvement, we have windows on both sides, so that there is a thorough circulation of the air; before it was only one way.

By what means are those patients kept warm during the winter nights?—By keeping those things on; many of them will kick off every thing; it is impossible to answer that you will find their things on in the morning.

Will you take upon yourself to say, that none of your pauper patients during the winter ever suffer from the severity of cold?—It never occurred but in the instance I mentioned, which was some years ago.

Have those female patients each a single crib?—Yes.

Do your male pauper patients sleep in single beds?—Every one.

And have always slept singly?—I cannot say they always have, but they do now.

Have they always done it since you have known the house?—They have not.

How long has that been the case?—Ever since I have known the house we never had but eight or ten beds of that description; it became matter of necessity for a time, but that has been removed nearly this twelvemonth, I dare say.

No patients have slept two in a bed during the last twelvemonth in your house?—I think I can take upon myself to say that.

Prior to that some of them did?—Yes, some few of them.

Have you what are called double cribs?—No; I suppose we might have eight or ten beds of that description; it was always felt very offensive; but now every male patient sleeps singly.

Are the sleeping-rooms of those pauper patients damp?—No.

Are not the floors very much impregnated with urine?—I believe there is only one room that you will see any thing of the kind in.

Stained red?—Yes; I do not suppose you will see more than the width of this table in any room in this house.

During the winter, in those rooms where they have no means of drying them, what means have they for carrying off the damp and the urine?—During the frosty weather we only just take up where the urine may be, we do not wet the floors.

The floors are wet already?—No, not generally wet.

Are not the floors of those rooms where the pauper patients sleep, generally found covered with urine every morning?—No; the cribs stand on the side of the rooms on brick; the middle of the floors are boards, where the patients stand in frosty weather; we only let them touch where the urine may be, but which is upon the bricks; all the upper rooms are done every day, because they soon dry.

When the patients wet the straw and blankets, how often is the straw and the blankets changed?—The straw is taken out every day.

Is fresh replaced every day?—Fresh straw is replaced in the room of that which is wet, and there is a drying room where the blankets are taken; there is a fresh succession to supply to-night what may have been used last night

So that the blanket which is wetted to-night is not used to-morrow night?—No, not till the next night comes.

To-night being Tuesday, a blanket used last night, Monday, will not be used till Wednesday night?—Just so.

You have a double set?—Yes.

Have you a greater number of beds in your houses than you have of patients?—I suppose at this moment we have not got less than sixteen beds unoccupied.

What may be the size of your present family?—I think now we must have 300, or from that to 360; last Friday we had three went away, and we had six came in the same day; we change so, that I cannot speak to the number any day without taking an account; we have had an influx lately, or we were lowering very fast.

How often does Mr. Warburton go round your house?—I think I may say with safety, upon the average, twice a week; but I am inclined to think more.

He examines every person and every room?—He goes all round the house.

How often does Mr. Dunston, the apothecary, go round the house?—Mr. Dunston does not come so often, but his assistant comes every day; but if there is any particular case appearing to require his superior judgment, he comes every day.

How often has he been round the house during the last month?—I should think three or four times, but I really cannot say.

Can he have been there at any time without your knowing it?—Oh, yes; that is possible, for I am obliged to be out on business.

You have said that if an accident happens in your house, either by one patient killing another, or by any accidental death, a jury is always summoned.—Yes.

Has a jury been often summoned in your house?—We have had only three cases since I have been there, and we have had a jury three times.

In what number of years?—Fourteen years.

Who summons the jury, the coroner?—Yes.

Of what class of persons are they principally composed?—Tradespeople, such as our neighbourhood affords.

Tradespeople taken in the vicinity?—Yes; we have had but three cases in fourteen years.

When a patient dies, do you make a point of informing the person who sent him to you of his death?—Yes; if it is from a parish we write to the parish officers; if the patient's friends leave their address, we write to them.

Do you say any thing more than that the patient is dead?—Not if they are under any medical treatment; if it is from the parish of Mary-le-bone, where there are medical attendants, I only report them dead, and then they look to the parish attendant for information; but if it is a private patient, where there is no medical attendance, we send word of the cause of their death.

Mercurii, 28° die Februarii, 1816.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *Matthew Talbot* again called in, made the following Statement.

I WISH to explain a part of the evidence I gave yesterday, in reference to the visitation by the College of Physicians: I stated, that on the last visitation they inspected the lower rooms; on recollection I am now convinced that they visited the upper rooms, but not the straw-rooms, and the bed-rooms on the ground floor.

You have informed the Committee, you have been fourteen years in the management of this house?—I shall have been next August.

Did you know a person of the name of Rogers, a medical man?—Yes, very well.

Was he in attendance upon your house for any part of that time?—Mr. Dunston commenced business in June 1812, and Mr. Rogers was his assistant, and attended our house in a regular way, with Mr. Dunston, I think for five years and a half, till the latter end of the year 1807.

Do you mean with Mr. Dunston personally, or as his assistant?—As his assistant.

In what character did Mr. Rogers attend?—He attended as an assistant to Mr. Dunston, who is a surgeon.

Did Mr. Rogers attend as a surgeon, or a compounder of medicines?—He attended as the apothecary.

And a surgeon combined?—No, he did not attend as a surgeon, but as an apothecary.

Was his attendance pretty regular upon the house?—The regular attendance is every other day, except any particular circumstances arise, and then every day.

Did he appear to manage the patients properly?—Yes, I do not know that there was any fault to find.

Did he himself make any complaint to you of the treatment of any of those patients?—Never during the whole time he was there.

When Mr. Warburton has been present with you, and Mr. Rogers has been by, did he ever complain to Mr. Warburton, of any improper treatment of the patients?—Never; if he had I should have been sure to have known it from Mr. Warburton; but it was just the reverse.

Do you recollect any particular periods when you have been obliged to send for Mr. Rogers or Mr. Dunston, in cases of great danger of the life of the patient?—No.

Did sudden deaths frequently happen?—Oh, no; I recollect there was a case where a woman had cut her throat with a small piece of tin; she was a dangerous patient, and had contrived to cut her throat with a piece of tin not longer than my thumb; we sent for him that night; she lived about a month, and we had a coroner's inquest upon her when she died.

You do not recollect any instance of sudden death having been

the consequence of forcing a patient to take food?—Never; and I used to force a great many people at Hoxton.

Do you, during the course of your practice at the house, ever recollect any person dying under the operation of forcing?—I am positively certain no such thing ever happened.

You have at different times seen the medicines which have been sent in by Mr. Dunston or Mr. Rogers?—Mr. Rogers principally attended, and used to send in the medicines; it was according to his report as he went home, he had a full power to send what medicines he thought proper. I used to remonstrate against it, because we are careful not to add any unnecessary expense to the friends; and the answer was, it was considered necessary, and that being by a medical man I could say no more about it.

Did you ever represent to Mr. Warburton that medicines were brought in, more than you thought necessary?—Frequently.

Inform the Committee what Mr. Warburton's reply to that was?—When I have complained to him upon that subject, he has said, that Mr. Dunston was to send in what medicine he thought necessary and proper for the use of the house.

Was any thing said about the expense of the medicines?—For the medicines I can take upon myself to say, there has not a year elapsed that Mr. Warburton has not paid £100 a-year, that never was paid by the friends; that has been paid out of the expenses of the house, and it has been nearly the same with wine and other things that we can make no charge for; the only parish we make a charge for is Saint Mary-le-bone, through Lord Robert Seymour; were permitted to make a charge when there was a fever in the house.

You probably remember the first appearance of the typhus fever?—Yes, I do.

In consequence of finding one of the patients in a state of sickness, what did you do, did you send for the apothecary?—No; I mentioned it to Mr. Rogers, and he said he did not think it was, and he treated it in the ordinary course of things; and when Mr. Warburton came I stated to him my apprehension. The patient's name was Martha Wing.

Was Rogers present?—Not at that time; but I shewed Mr. Warburton the patient, and the moment he saw her, he said this is typhus, send for Mr. John Dunston; then we did all we could to separate the patients.

Are you speaking of the first typhus fever?—It was only once in our house.

When was this?—I think in May three years ago.

On what occasion was it, the parish of Saint Mary-le-bone supplied you with wine?—At the time I am mentioning, and I believe we were allowed to charge to the parish £35; we had about eighty and lost thirteen; and I believe there were seven or eight belonging to Saint Mary-le-bone parish among the number.

Do you remember at the time of this typhus fever happening, any conversation between you and Warburton and Rogers, respecting

the commencement of that disease in that single patient?—I know when Mr. Rogers came, he came along with Mr. Dunston, when he was sent for, and then the subject was started.

Did not he come first by himself?—He did.

What did he say?—He considered it has an ordinary common thing, not as a contageous disease.

How came you to send for Mr. Dunston?—In consequence of Mr. Warburton saying it was typhus.

Did Mr. Warburton complain to Mr. Rogers, that he had mistaken the case?—Yes, and blamed him very much, in consequence of what had happened in the other house the year before.

Is Mr. Rogers a surgeon?—No, I never understood he was; I understand he is an apothecary.

Do you know whether he belongs to the Surgeon's College?—I do not; he always used to sign certificates as an apothecary.

You say that Mr. Warburton gives you leave to add your name to his?—Yes, and I give receipts for both.

Are you aware of the consequences of that?—I do now know; I should thing Mr. Warburton was in a worse situation than me, if I was to act dishonestly.

Do you know any thing of any quarrel in your presence between Dunston and Rogers?—No, I cannot say I do, any particular quarrel.

No ill-will?—No, I do not believe there is any thing of that.

Have you ever heard Rogers express himself strongly about young Mr. Dunston?—Mr. Rogers, I should tell you, left Mr. Dunston and went to sea with a Baron Hompesch, or some such name, and I believe he was gone about two years.

Do you know for what purpose?—In privateering, I understood.

As a surgeon?—He went in a medical capacity; on his return he was out of employ, and he applied to me to get him reinstated with Mr. Dunston. Mr. Dunston would not see him personally, and I was the middle-man between them; when things were arranged then Mr. Dunston saw him; he was to have so much the first year, I think it was 60*l.* or 70*l.* and to go on in gradation 10*l.* a year, till such time as the partnership expired between Longley and Dunston, and then after that expired, he was to become a partner.

In point of fact, did the partnership take place?—No.

In consequence of that, did Rogers express himself with any degree of severity towards Dunston?—When they could not agree, and a separation had taken place, I have heard Mr. Rogers often say he ought to be shot, and he should not mind shooting him; but I only considered it arose from a disappointed man, from irritation and disappointment, and no more unfavourable to Mr. Rogers than that, not from any intention of doing him an injury.

Was Rogers in good circumstances?—No; he owed me 30*l.* when he left Mr. Dunston the first time, that I had lent him at different times, having a good opinion of him.

You remember your housekeeper, Mrs. Humieres?—Yes, she

was his sister, when he was reinstated with Mr. Dunston, Mrs. Talbot wanted an assistant, and he applied to Mrs. Talbot for the situation for her.

How long did she stay with you?—About three years; but she was in such a situation, having two children in a parish workhouse in the country, and another to support, she could not be introduced into our house till I lent Mr. Rogers money to clothe her, that she might not appear in a degraded state in our house, and before she had been with us six months she was 30*l.* in advance, from persons coming after her for money; she went on for two years very well. Mrs. Talbot became ill, and she had the charge of the keys, and as she improved in clothes, and so on, she hurt Mrs. Talbot's feelings. Mrs. Talbot was obliged by ill health to remove to this end of the town, and when I asked her a question, she got so haughty I could get no answer; and when Mrs. Talbot returned, it was determined she should be removed, and that took place the day after Mrs. Talbot's return.

Though you knew she was in arrear with different persons you made her your confidential housekeeper?—Certainly, it was Mr. Roger's recommendation, and we placed confidence in her, and she went on very well for a time.

How came you to part with her?—Because she behaved ill to Mrs. Talbot before she went away. I should have parted with her sooner, but that I could not do without her till Mrs. Talbot's return.

Was there any other reason?—Yes, Mr. Rogers and his wife lived too near to us; we did not find any thing come from Mr. Rogers's to our house, but we found things go from our house to theirs. Mrs. Humieres's daughter used to live with Mr. Rogers's wife at a little distance from our house, and when I was out of the way the servants can prove things were carried out of the house, but it was not ascertained to what amount, till Mrs. Talbot was able to look into her own store-rooms, then she found things missing that could not be accounted for, nor have been made use of in the house; those were the two reasons.

Did you institute any prosecution against Mrs. Humieres for this supposed purloining or breach of trust?—No, not at all.

In the confidential situation she was in, did she make out Mrs. Talbot's bills?—Oh, no; Mrs. Talbot had nothing to do with bills.

Did she make out your bills?—Oh, no; nobody had any thing to do with bills but me.

Her bills to you for the common expenses of the house?—Oh, no; she had nothing to pay.

Do you mean to say positively that Mrs. Talbot never made any bills out to any of the patients friends?—No, not bills relating to the house.

Not house bills, but any bills for expenses for the pauper patients?—In this sort of way, perhaps a person may pay a shilling

a week or eighteen-pence a week, for any little matter of that kind, but nothing more than that.

For clothing?—Oh, no.

You are positive of that?—Never.

If you were to see a bill drawn out in Mrs. Humieres's hand-writing, would you know it again?—I do not know whether I should or not.

You would know Mrs. Humieres, if you were to see her?—Yes, certainly.

State exactly the firm of Mr. Warburton's house?—In my receipts I always sign for Warburton and Talbot, and the bills are headed as such, Warburton and Talbot.

[*The Bill delivered in by Mr. Rogers was shewn to Mr. Talbot.*]

Have you seen Mrs. Humieres write often?—I have, but I cannot say whether this is her hand-writing or not.

Will you say it is not her hand-writing?—I am more inclined to think it is not than that it is, as I do not think she could write so well. I think it was our laundry-maid's writing.

What was her name?—Her name was Sarah Marsden; it is more like her hand.

Is she in your house now?—No.

Do you know where she is now?—I do not; I enquired in consequence of questions put yesterday respecting the woman who fell off her chair, and the person that was feeding her, I understand is married and gone down into Essex.

Do you know much of the practice of St. Luke's?—No, I do not; I never was over it but once in my life.

Does not Mr. Dunston, of St. Luke's, recommend patients to your house?—Yes, and he did I suppose for these thirty years past in Mr. Stratton's time.

Have patients been sent to your house with limbs contracted, from what you should suppose improper confinement?—That might probably be the case, and not from improper confinement; some of the patients are in the habit of lying in such positions and situations, as for their limbs to be contracted without improper treatment.

You do not know the practice of St. Luke's in that respect.—I do not.

Do you recollect when a Mrs. Rhodes was at your house, visiting her husband, that Mr. Ford waited at the outside of the gate, for the purpose of communicating to her the ill-treatment Captain Rhodes received while he was confined in St. Luke's?—I remember Mr. Ford being at our house, but whether any such thing took place I cannot say; I do not recollect his waiting outside the gate to communicate any such fact.

Did you ever hear Mr. Ford say any thing respecting Mr. Dunston?—He was disappointed in his expectation; the gentlemen at St. Luke's wished Mr. Dunston to appoint some person to be in readiness, if any thing should happen to him; and it so hap-

pened, that Mr. Ford was not considered eligible, and he felt himself disappointed, and I believe attributed it to Mr. Dunston; that is all I know about it.

Did you ever hear him say why he left St. Luke's?—No, I believe it was by order of the committee that they gave him some remuneration for his trouble.

When patients come to your house from St. Luke's, did you ever observe that the marks of the linen were cut off?—Indeed I cannot answer that question; we keep a linen room for the purpose, and Mrs. Talbot, I am sure, would be able to answer any questions on that subject.

When Mr. Dunston sends patients to you, does he sign the certificate with his name or his initials?—Only with his initials.

How does that happen?—It is always signed by a medical gentleman besides, Mr. Dunston is only to indicate to me where it comes from.

When Mr. Dunston sends patients to you, you stated that the certificate is signed only with his initials; is that accompanied by another certificate from a medical person?—There is written by whose order the patient comes, and a friend signs the name under that; under that follows the signature of the medical gentleman; that makes it complete; then on this corner of the certificate there are the initials of Mr. Dunston; the name of the medical person is signed on the same paper.

How often is Mr. Warburton in the habit of going round your house?—To a certainty I can say, unless he should be in the country, twice a week; but I may say more than twice a week, and I am certain more; but I would not go too far in my answer, therefore I confine myself.

How often has Mr. Dunston the apothecary visited your house?—It depends upon the circumstances of the case, sometimes he comes two or three times a week.

As you have a number of patients, should not the attention of the apothecary be constant?—Mr. Dunston's partner that is now, attends regularly.

How often does Mr. Dunston the apothecary attend?—I cannot state the number of times; sometimes he comes when I am out, and there is no notice taken of those things. I should think I might safely say twice a week.

Is the medical treatment of the patients in your house conducted by Mr. Dunston generally, or by assistants of his?—It is conducted by his assistant, but he and his assistant consult together before the medicines are mixed up, and he attends twice a week.

The general attendance falls upon his assistant?—Yes, certainly.

What is the name of his assistant?—He has become a partner now; his name is Salmon; it is Dunston and Salmon.

If a patient should die in your house in the act of being forced, or from suicide, could that happen without your being informed of

it?—Certainly not, if the least accident was to occur, I should know it in an instant.

In every such case is a coroner's jury summoned?—Yes.

If a person died from being forced to take food?—Such a thing has never happened in our house.

Whenever any death has happened, either from suicide or from any act of violence of any kind, the jury is summoned?—Yes.

In summoning the jury, is there any attention paid to procuring the tradesmen who serve the house to serve upon the jury, in order to prevent publicity?—It depends upon the summoning officer, we have nothing to do with that.

Has that happened in point of fact?—It is among our neighbours that they are appointed.

And among persons serving the house?—Possibly that may have been the case.

The question is, whether it has happened in point of fact?—The jury has been summoned out of the neighbourhood.

Who is the summoning officer?—I believe it is put into the hands of the beadle of the parish, generally.

Who is the summoning officer; whom do you send to when a death takes place?—I go to the coroner myself.

And who do you believe summons the jury?—I believe the beadle of the parish.

By order of the coroner?—Yes; when I have stated the circumstance to the coroner, I have nothing more to do with it.

Whenever a patient dies, do you always see the body?—Yes.

And you yourself examine particularly, whether there is reason to suppose he dies from ill-treatment?—I see the patient so constantly that I always know the state of the house how they are.

In cases of summoning the jury, have you, or any body connected with your house, ever suggested the names of persons who should be summoned?—No, I do not recollect any circumstance of the kind; it rests with the person who summons them; I cannot tell any thing about that.

You must know whether you did ever suggest to a summoning officer, the names of any of your neighbours?—I do not know whether I have ever or not.

You cannot say that you did not?—I do not know that I have.

Do you believe that you have not?—I believe that I have not; I do not know that I have; I think I can positively say I have not.

Has any body, connected with the house, done so to your knowledge?—No, there was nobody in our house but myself; it is a thing I always have to do myself.

Do you recollect a young lady of the name of ———— in your house?—Yes, I do.

Do you remember the cause of her removal from St. Luke's to your house?—No.

You did not know that she was pregnant—No, I did not.

Did she come from St. Luke's to your house, or go from your house to St. Luke's?—Neither the one nor the other; she never came to our house from St Luke's, she came from her own home to our house; unfortunately we have had a good many of the family, her mother died in our house.

Do you know that she was pregnant?—No, I do not.

Who is the beadle of your parish?—I am sure I do not know his name.

Did any conversation ever pass between you and the beadle, on the subject of the coroner's jury?—No, never.

If you do not know the beadle, how can you answer for no conversation having passed?—I know the man's name very well, his name is Harrold.

Is he employed by you as a tradesman?—No, he is not in trade.

Was he ever employed by you?—No, it is some years ago since we had any accident of that sort.

Do you know Mr. Ford?—Yes.

Did you ever hear Mr. Ford give any opinion of the character of Mr. Dunston?—I know he used to speak very highly of Mr. Dunston, and used to send him a good deal of game and presents; but when he was disappointed of his situation, of course he changed his tone.

Do you know how long Mr. Ford was at the hospital?—I do not.

Was Mr. Rogers under the controul or influence of Mr. Dunston, so as to have prevented his making any representation of any improper proceeding he was witness to?—Oh, no; not the least in the world, I am convinced of that.

He was quite independent of him?—Yes, quite independent; and I myself was very partial to Mr. Rogers; so much confidence had I in Mr. Rogers, that to serve him when he was disappointed in not being a partner with Mr. Dunston, I gave him my word, that in case he was disappointed, that if he went into business for himself, I would assist him; when the disappointment took place, Mr. Rogers claimed my promise; and though I did not at that moment think so well of Mr. Rogers as I had done before, because I had given my word, I did, for I felt as much regard for my word as any honourable member of this committee—[*The witness put in a bond for* 500*l.*]—To save me the expense of my attorney's drawing out the bond, he said, a friend of mine will draw it up for nothing, and he has given me a bond that is not worth two-pence; there is the bond, and the stamp is not worth two-pence; there is Mr. Rogers's own writing as to the different times when it was received.

You have received the 500*l.*?—No, not a farthing; that which is written, is the different times the money was advanced by me to him; he has since that refused to pay me because the stamp was good for nothing, and in consequence of that, I put it into the hands of my attorney. I did not know it was good for nothing till then.

You have informed the Committee, that your immediate neighbours serve on the coroners juries held at your house, and amongst them sometimes there may be some of your own tradesmen; do the same people always or frequently serve upon those juries?—No; I think the last circumstance that happened was five or six years ago; there have been but three during the time I have had charge of the house.

How long did Mr. Rogers attend your house?—I think it was five years and a half the first time, and I think from January 1810 to December 1812, was the last.

For the whole of that time you were satisfied with him?—Yes, I think I was always satisfied with him.

You informed the committee that Rambard very ill-treated a patient in your presence, and that he was discharged in consequence of that act by you; can you now state, what time elapsed between the time of the offence and the time of the discharge, having referred to your books since yesterday?—I do not keep any books of servants coming and going; I pay their wages every quarter.

Do not you state the name of the person you pay;—No, I do not.

Have you no receipts for their wages?—No; I never had a receipt from a servant while I have been there.

You informed the committee yesterday that the people all lie singly, males as well as females?—No, I did not say the females did.

The men all lie singly?—Yes, they do.

How long has that been the practice of the house?—It has always been the practice, as far as we could do it; we never had above seven or eight double beds.

How long have the paupers all lain singly?—I believe for above a twelve-month.

Did any of the pauper patients ever lie singly till within this twelvemonth?—They all did, except that we had seven or eight double bedsteads, in which our men patients lay.

You have informed the committee, that Mr. Warburton goes round the house twice a week?—Yes.

He has a son in the business?—He has.

Are we to understand you to speak of Mr. Warburton, senior, or of Mr. Warburton, senior, and Mr. Warburton, junior?—I meant Mr. Warburton; Mr. Warburton's son goes round frequently; he is a doctor, now he has taken up his degree; I do not look upon his visitation as any thing; I spoke of the father.

The house you say is now attended by Mr. Salmon; is he a surgeon, or does he profess to be a surgeon and apothecary?—He professes to be a surgeon; he is on the College of Surgeons.

Can you give any further information than you did yesterday, respecting the state of the floors in your house?—I cannot.

Were not there two or three inches of water found by your maid-servants, and the persons who took charge of the bed-rooms

till within this twelvemonth, which was absorbed by mops, and the boards so cleaned?—No, we do not make use of mops.

Were not the rooms too much crowded?—They were formerly, but they are not now.

Was not there a great quantity of urine on the floors at that time?—Yes, there was certainly.

You have spoken of a Mrs. Humieres who was a housekeeper with you; exclusive of the suspicions which you have mentioned to have fallen upon her, had you any reason to complain of her general conduct, and particularly towards the patients?—No.

Did you ever detect her in any falsehoods while she was with you in the house?—No; I do not know that I did.

Has any proof at any time appeared, that the things which were missing had been taken away by her, or by any other person employed by her?—We can prove that her daughter was repeatedly there; if I happened to be in the way she was pushed into another room, and we can prove that the things were carried away. While I was on a visit to Mrs. Talbot, which I used to be every Sunday, Mr. Rogers and all the family used to be visiting at our house, and they always went away before I got home, at ten o'clock at night.

Has any proof at any time appeared, that the things which were missing had been taken away by her, or by any other person employed by her?—No, only what I have stated; she had the keys of every thing; we can prove that her daughter carried them away.

When these things were missing, were they in the charge of Mrs. Humieres?—Certainly.

You did not prosecute her for carrying away these things?—No, we found fault with ourselves for not prosecuting her.

Do you mean to convey a suspicion, that Mr. Rogers and his family were at all implicated in the carrying away the goods belonging to the house, of which you have spoken?—I do not mean to insinuate any thing of the kind; I only meant to say, that they visited her in the way I have stated; I did not mean to insinuate, that they carried away any thing with them at that time.

Did you mean to imply any thing at all against them by the answer you gave?—No, not at all.

Then for what reason were their names brought in?—I only meant to say, that they were there at the times I was absent, not that they carried away any thing with them at those times.

Do you mean to insinuate that Mr. Rogers ever carried any thing away?—I do not mean to insinuate any thing improper against him.

To whom did the property belong which you could prove to be carried away by the daughter of Mrs. Humieres?—The stores of the house.

If you could prove that they were so carried away, for what reason did no further examination into the subject take place?—We did not think any thing more about it; she was gone, and we

were perfectly satisfied, and there was nothing more said about it.

Do you mean then that you had no opportunity of proving it till after Mrs. Humieres was gone?—I do not mean to say that. I mean to say, that could have been done before, if we chose to do it.

Why did you not do it?—We did not give it any further consideration.

Did you think discharging her from her situation was sufficient punishment for her fault?—Certainly.

You say that a part of the house stores were embezzled; do you consider the parish clothing that is kept in your store-room as stores of the house?—No; we never have any spare clothing from the parishes; there is a change; there is a closet on purpose for them.

Are those clothes kept in the store-room?—Yes.

From those stores of the house which you describe to have been stolen, did the parishes sustain any loss?—No: it was what we call amongst the private patients.

Did not you keep them in the same store-room?—Yes; but there is a closet for the parish clothing, distinct from the other patients.

How long is it since this passed that you lost these stores?—I think it is three years ago since she left the house.

When a patient dies in your house, have you any apartment appropriated for the reception of the corpse?—We have for one night, but we never keep a body in the house, it is removed to our undertaker's; we write to the friends, and they either take the body away, or attend at the undertaker's.

Do you send them to the undertaker's before an inquest, if it is found necessary?—No; we cannot remove them till the inquest.

Then the body in that case may remain till beyond that time?—Of course till the jury have seen the body.

Have you a room especially appropriated for the keeping of a corpse?—We have.

Mr. *Thomas Dunston* called in, and Examined.

What is your situation?—Master of Saint Luke's Hospital.

Is it the custom at Saint Luke's Hospital to confine any description of patients on straw only?—They lie upon blankets and straw, the wet patients.

And in the winter for several months together?—While they lie wet, we find it the most convenient, the urine runs off better than from any thing else, and we can shift it so much the oftener.

Have you ever sent any patients out of Saint Luke's with limbs contracted, in consequence of their having been thus confined in straw-beds?—I do not immediately recollect; we have had them contracted rather; we always contrive to walk them about and keep people to lead them. I do not recollect that we have had any so contracted, that they could not walk.

Have you had any instances in Saint Luke's of patients destroying themselves?—That has been the case, but very rarely.

In those cases has a coroner's jury been invariably summoned?—Yes, where that has been the case, a jury has been summoned.

In every instance of suicide or sudden death, a coroner's jury has been summoned?—Yes; except they have died in a fit, and then their friends take them away.

Though that death may be entirely sudden?—Yes; if they die in a fit, that sometimes happens. I knew a man once die at his meals, there was no coroner's jury upon that, for it was deemed as a fit.

Has that fit ever been occasioned by the treatment?—Never, to my knowledge.

When the jury is summoned, as stated in cases of suicide, do you know how that jury is formed, whether by persons in the immediate neighbourhood, or serving the hospital with articles?—Not persons serving the hospital with articles; the constables summon the jury, and we never know who they will be till they come.

You never have interfered in the summoning of a jury?—Not in the least; we never knew who they were till they came.

Have you known instances of female patients being pregnant in the hospital?—We had one that was thought to be pregnant in the hospital; she was sent to me a good way up from the country; she came up in a broad-wheeled waggon, and it appeared that it was through the waggoner, as she came up; they laid it upon us but the waggoner confessed it, and it turned out that she became so by the waggoner, as she came up.

Do you recollect a patient of the name of ——— being in Saint Luke's?—There was.

Was she pregnant while in the hospital?—She was, by one of the servants.

By which of the servants?—His name was Edward Dowding.

Was he dismissed for that offence?—He was.

Immediately?—I kept him a week or two to be certain. I was some time before I found it out, and then he was dismissed.

Do you know what became of him afterwards?—He now lives somewhere in Whitechapel, I believe; he married one of the servants after that.

He is not now connected with any house of reception?—None whatever, I believe.

What became of Miss ———?—She went to her father at Bethnal Green, I think.

Are you sure she did not go to Mr. Warburton's house?—I heard she was there several times.

Do you know whether she was there as a patient?—Yes, several times; but whether she went directly from me to that house I cannot tell; I thought they tried her at home first. I know they sent her there, but I thought it was not till afterwards. I think I heard that she lay in there afterwards.

At the time she became pregnant by this man, was she confined in irons, her legs and wrists both confined?—She was not at all confined.

In a former examination you stated, that the men had no access to the women's side, except in cases of refractory patients; how then came Dowding to have access to Miss ———?—They carry up the beer and the provisions with the maids, and they are sent for occasionally, as I observed before.

Do you happen to know why Miss ——— was confined; was she mad?—Yes, she certainly was a vicious kind of young woman.

You have stated, that the apothecary pays his visits daily through the hospital; did you not send him into the country after a patient who made his escape from the hospital, and was he not at that time absent for a fortnight? I am not certain how long he was absent, but he did go after a patient, I think not at that time.

While he was absent, did he not leave the key of his shop with one of the patients?—Not to my knowledge.

Can you state that he did not?—He did not to my knowledge; I think I should have known it if he had, and I do not know that he did.

You do not know whether this person, with whom it is supposed he left the key, administered medicines to the patients?—I do not.

Do you know whether the medicines generally in the use at the hospital, especially the bitters, are prepared by one of the patients?—No; there used to be a patient, who was in the hospital thirty years, who used to help Mr. Meadows, and he could make them very correctly indeed, and the man is there now; at times he is very poorly, and at other times very well.

Did you ever state to the Governors that the apothecary was an unfit person to be in the situation?—No, I do not recollect that I did; I have thought him a little unsteady sometimes.

Not only on account of his neglect, but being a married man; is not that contrary to the rules?—It is.

He is a married man?—He is; I did not know that when he came.

You knew it afterwards?—Yes; he was on the point of going away when I knew of it.

Was not it known he visited his wife, and she came to him?—She was not there three times, and I looked upon her as his sister.

Is the apothecary employed by you in transacting your private business?—No.

In collecting rents or attending sales, or any thing of that sort?—Oh, no; I might send him to call for a little bill, or any thing of that sort.

Who superintends the hospital in your absence?—I and Mrs. Dunston; we are never absent together, nor have been for above thirty years, and we sat down with that attention when we went to it.

How are the assistant master and matron employed ?—There is an assistant master at this time employed under me.

Is the assistant master's time taken up in any other avocation for your private advantage, or that of Mr. Dunston of Broad-Street, your son?—No, not that I know any thing of.

Is there generally a deficiency of two or three of the servants allowed by the hospital ?—No; when one goes away another comes.

How is the assistant matron employed ?—In attending to the linen.

Does the assistant matron ever go out to take the care of ladies who may apply to you for a keeper ?—Never ; she has been there these thirty years, and never goes out at all.

Was she not with a lady at Halstead, in Essex, four or five months the last year ?—No ; I have had servants that when they have left me have gone out with people.

The question is, whether, during the time she was assistant matron of the hospital, she did not go out to take care of ladies for private emolument ?—No, she did not.

You know that she was not with a lady at Halstead, for four or five months the last year ?—I do not know that she was, and I must have known of it if she had.

Did not a female lay herself upon the fire one evening, which occasioned her death, and was not an alarm given by a gentleman passing along Old-street, who saw her passing the windows in flames?—There was a woman who secreted herself, and the fire was raked, and she went and clapped her clothes all over the fire and cinders, and so she became on fire ; the maid was just by her and laid her down immediately, and took her into her own room ; she lived two or three months afterwards, but it was her death subsequently.

Had you an inquest upon her when she died ?—No, the surgeon and doctor attended her.

Have not you several houses in which you accommodate patients to the number of three or four in each ?—Not one, nor never had.

Do you mean to state that the private madhouse in Ivy-lane, Hoxton, did not belong to you, and that you did not receive the emoluments?—I am only the landlord, and never received any emoluments from it; our committee investigated that and were satisfied of it, that I only received the rent.

Do you mean to say, that you never have been at any time since you have been in the situation at Saint Luke's, the master or owner of any house for the reception of lunatics, and that you have never derived from any such house any emolument, as partner or otherwise ?—I do.

Are you in the habit of recommending patients to Mr. Warburton ?—I am.

For those recommendations do you receive any emolument or advantage whatever ?—None whatever ; Mr. Warburton has made my wife a present of a gown, and sometimes has given my son a few books.

You receive no pension or advantage ?—No.

Nor no pecuniary allowance?—No.

Nor no profit or allowance in any way whatever?—No more that what I have mentioned.

Beyond that, no advantage has resulted to you from those recommendations?—No advantage whatever.

Have you now any patient confined in St. Luke's, by means of an iron coller round his neck?—None; we never had.

You have stated that those patients who dirty themselves have clean blankets every night; are they fresh ones, or the same that have been washed during the day?—They are mostly fresh ones, or those that have been dried; we keep a fire to dry them.

Do you recollect a patient, in 1812, falling down the straw shaft, and dislocating his thigh?—There was one who fell down, and hurt his hip joint.

Was the dislocation ever reduced?—I am hardly able to say.

Did not the patient die within a fortnight?—I do not remember, but I think not.

How happens it there can be any doubt of the surgeon having applied his skill?—I do not recollect the particulars; I know there was one fell down, but I believe that she did not die, and I remember the surgeon was applied to.

You recollect the injury?—Yes.

But you do not recollect whether the complaint was treated, or not?—I cannot say particularly to that.

Is there no record kept in the hospital books of accidents happening?—None, that I know of.

If a person destroys himself, is that put down?—Yes; that is entered in the committee-book.

But not if they meet with any accident short of death?—No; a surgeon is sent for directly.

The entry of the death of this person would appear in the book?—Yes.

But not an accident, and of course not the date of it?—No.

Do you know that the practise of muffling exists?—No, never; sometimes the maid has tied a bit of sheet or something round the nose to dun the noise, to see whether it would quiet them; at other times put them by; some of them will ball from Monday morning to Saturday night, and she has put a shutter up to prevent their disturbing others.

Do you know of the practice of forcing a patient, when they have been unwilling to take food?—Yes; I have done it many score times.

Have you had any injury in consequence to any of the patients?—Not with me, in any instance whatever.

Do you recollect any such instances in your house?—No.

Have you ever employed any of the keepers about buisness not connected with the hospital?—Not particularly, that I know of; they have gone with an errand or a message, or something of that kind for me.

Was not one of the keepers named Thomas Flower employed

daily for a month or two in looking after your son's shop?—Not that I know of; there was one Mr. Drury, an apothecary, used to go down to attend my son's shop for Mr. Rogers, and Mr. Rogers paid him for it.

Did you not permit a keeper named Thomas Flower to work at his business as a baker, for six successive months, to enable him to pay you a small debt?—No, he went away; and I in fact bought the lease of a baker's shop to put him in it, because he married one of the servants, and I lost £.20 by him in consequence.

He was not employed as a baker while he was a keeper?—No, he was not. I beg pardon, there was a man who went to our baker's for some weeks; he used to go once or twice a week to make himself fit for the baking business; he married one of the servants in the house, and I let him go to fit himself for being a baker.

He used to go in the night?—Yes, part of the night.

Is your son's linen washed by the servants of the hospital?—Some little of it I do not deny; his frills and handkerchiefs, and such things.

Jovis, 29° *die Februarii*, 1816.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Mr. *Thomas Dunston* again called in, and Examined.

YOU recommend frequently, or advise, the families or friends of lunatics to take them to Warburton's?—Sometimes, if they ask me the question I do; never without.

Does that often happen?—Frequently.

Is it to one only of Warburton's houses?—Sometimes to one and sometimes to the other; I say they live very well, and are well taken care of, for any thing I know.

You recommend occasionally to either of the three?—Yes.

Whitmore House, Talbot's, the White House, and Rhodes's?—Yes.

When the patient proceeds to Warburton's for admission, what certificate of insanity does he take with him?—He takes a certificate from the person who sends him, and the medical man.

From the friend or friends who commit him, and from the medical man?—Yes.

What may be the meaning of *the* medical man?—Our apothecary mostly, mostly the apothecary of the house, sometimes the surgeon.

That man has been admitted with a certificate into your house?—Yes.

Do you in any way countersign the certificate for admission to Warburton's; does your name appear, or do your initials appear?—My initials have appeared.

Do your initials usually appear?—Sometimes they have, sometimes they have not.

What is the object of the insertion of this letter in the certificate?—I have no meaning, only that the keeper of the house may know they come from St. Luke's; I have no other meaning in it.

The persons you refer to have been already in St. Luke's?—Yes, and discharged uncured at the expiration of twelve months and six days.

What may be the advantage of Mr. Warburton, the keeper, knowing that those patients do come from St. Luke's?——I do it upon these grounds, that they have not much to spare, that they are mostly poor, and to be as moderate with them as possible; I have no other meaning.

The meaning of this letter is to prove the poverty of the patients?—Yes, he came from St. Luke's, and it is well known that those who go from us have nothing to spare.

Are you now speaking of pauper patients?—Sometimes they are poor people, more needy than paupers on many occasions; and I have sometimes written at the bottom, begging them to be as moderate in their charges as possible, for that the friends could not afford to pay much.

No Governor can recommend a patient to St. Luke's, unless he is in poor circumstances?—He cannot.

A certificate of a patient going from St. Luke's to Warburton's, proves that he is poor?—It does; when it has been suggested to me, from knowing the distresses of the family, I have begged them not to take more than twelve or thirteen shillings a week, for that the family could not afford it, and I have saved scores of people in my lifetime pounds and pounds by it.

The insanity must be proved, and the qualification of poverty must appear to the Governors of your Hospital?—Yes.

How does that appear?—From the certificate of the churchwardens and overseers, and the minister of the parish where they have resided; and the gentlemen of the committee always examine it strictly when they come, and if they find they have sufficient to support themselves, they do not admit them.

Are many of these parish paupers as well as poor parishioners?—Many of them.

What is the weekly charge?—I believe the paupers pay about ten or eleven shillings a week: from ten to eleven shillings I think is the usual charge, and the friends pay something more.

Every patient in your house, male and female, lies alone?—Yes, all in separate beds, but in some rooms they have two or three beds; and I have in some of the rooms put two bedsteads in a room on purpose for safety; for they will try all schemes to make away with themselves, but where there is another in company they will not do it. The gentlemen have asked me why I allow two beds in a room, and I have given that as my reason, and that it is not for any other reason whatever.

Have you ever, in the course of your practice, known an instance of a lunatic making an attempt upon his own life in the presence of any other person? I do not know that ever I did.

Do not many of your patients dine together?—Yes.

Do you trust them with knives and forks?—We never trust them with any; the meat is cut thin and laid upon trenchers, for fear of any thing of that kind occurring.

You have repeatedly assured the committee, that you have no interest whatever in either of Warburton's houses? Nor no others; I have sent servants out who have lived with me and gone out, and have never received a shilling in my life.

What number of patients have you in St. Luke's now?—I think 264; the number is very low now to what it has been; we have had 340 or 350 waiting for several years.

There is no candidate for admission now?—No.

Of those 264, can you inform the committee how many are under personal restraint; how many are chained or in straight waistcoats?—I cannot exactly say; there may be sixteen or eighteen, or there may be two or three more. Many of them are in a poor lost low state, and tearing their things to pieces; to prevent this, we are obliged to keep them in waistcoats in the day, for no other reason but that.

Of those sixteen or eighteen under personal restraint, what proportion are without clothes?—None without clothes; they are got up every day, and their clothes put on, and the waistcoat over.

Miss ——— referred to in your evidence yesterday, went from St. Luke's?—She was discharged well and went home to her friends. I have ascertained, that since I attended the committee yesterday, she relapsed and came back again; it was the second time she was with us she became pregnant; she was again discharged well.

Do you know any thing of her having gone to Warburton's afterwards?—Only by hearsay.

She did not go with any certificate from you or the surgeon?—No, she could not, for she was discharged well; there was no certificate at all.

What was her situation in life?—Her grandfather was a stock-broker, and her father was a stock-broker; and I heard her own father went beyond his mark in speculations or something, and was written up in the hall, and dismissed, and did not go there afterwards, and the grandfather followed the business; he was a very respectable old gentleman.

Do you consider her as having been a very poor woman?—I think she was, for she had nothing but what she got from her grandfather; and her grandfather kept the son and his family.

Have you been able to ascertain any further circumstances respecting the intercourse between the keeper Dowding and Miss ———?—The father and grandfather and myself talked to her many times, I suppose for ten days, desiring to know how it happened, and who it was; she positively declared to me over and over again, that it was her own brother. I never saw any person stand to any thing as she did; at last I persuaded her to tell me, and she did; she told me it was Edward Dowding, and that it happened in the dusk of the evening, when he went up with the beer,

behind the door; there were two patients in the room at the same time, and never saw it; and he told me the same himself, when I found it out.

Did the keeper when taxed confess it?—On being a good deal talked to he confessed it.

She having charged him with having got her with child, and he confessing he was the father of the child, you dismissed him?—Yes, I did, as soon as I could find out the facts.

Is that the only case in which a female patient has been got with child in St. Luke's?—I never remember one before nor since.

When you found her with child, did she lie in in the hospital?—No; she went home to her friends before that time.

Had she come in as a parish pauper?—No; her grandfather put her there, and her own father was there I believe at the same time; he was a patient in the house part of the same time that she was.

She charged her brother with having been the father of the child she bore at that time?—Yes.

Was the brother in the house at the time then?—No, the grandfather, the father, and the brother, all came to me in the parlour, and we taxed her all together, and she bore us out before his face that he was the father.

Had he been to see her?—No, he had never been near the house, he could not have done it in our house, for he never came to see her, therefore I was sure it must be untrue.

No male keeper has access to any of the insane women, but at meal times?—No, unless they are wanted; if a patient is very obstreperous, so that they cannot manage her, they send for a man.

How do they get in when they are sent for?—The same key unlocks all the gates. I lock them up at night, so that they cannot get into the gallery without my leave.

In the day-time the same key will admit them?—Yes, but they do not go.

How do you know that they do not go?—I should be sure to hear of it, there are no secrets amongst them.

Does not each male keeper's key give him during the day access to the female wards?—They have a key that would give them access, or we should be very much at a loss; if any thing happened we should not be able to get there in time to save any mischief, if it was not for that.

You say that no knives and forks are allowed, but that the food is cut for them, and served to them in trenchers?—Yes.

How is it with patients that wear a straight waistcoat the whole of the day?—That is cut by the servants in their room, and they are fed with it.

The servant applies it to the mouth of each patient?—Yes.

And the same with respect to what the patient drinks?—Just the same, there are several of the patients that are out of the waistcoat, that will not eat or drink unless they are crammed, they will not take it themselves; they will not resist it if we feed them, but they will not take it themselves; that is the case with two at this

very time, several of those in straight waistcoats are undone while they are at dinner; some we can trust, and some we cannot.

Your keepers have in consequence of that some additional labour?—Yes.

What may be your number of keepers at this time?—Only one to each gallery; there are always some patients better than others, and the best doctor they have is employment; if we can get them to assist the maid, that does them a great deal of good; the servants are obliged to have some of the patients to assist them.

How long have you been employed in this line?—I believe about four-and-forty years.

How long have you been in the situation of master of St. Luke's Hospital?—I think between three and four-and-thirty years.

You as master, and your wife as matron?—Yes.

With what salary did you commence the office of master?—I think at first we had but sixty pounds a year between us, there were but thirty or forty patients at that time.

This was in the old hospital?—It was; the gentlemen then gave us some gratuity; the committee have many times told us that we were not half paid; we have never gone out of the house together.

You have occasionally received gratuities from the general committee, in consideration of their approbation of your conduct?—Yes, I have, and that very lately.

At the last court did you receive any gratuity?—It was passed by the court, I have not yet received it, they voted me fifty pounds.

In cases of sudden death at the hospital, you have stated that there are only particular cases where the coroner sits?—Yes, in cases of suicide.

Has that been the practice ever since you have known the hospital?—Yes.

Did you ever hear a reason for not summoning the jury in cases of sudden death as well as felo de se?—No, I never did; there was one coroner when I first came to the house; there was a coroner, I think the gentleman's name was Beach, that had given Mr. Mansfield, the first master, a general warrant, that whenever any accident happened to bury the people; that is forty years ago, I dare say.

Had you any general warrant from the coroner?—Never.

You never had any coroner's inquest except in cases of suicide?—Only in cases of suicide.

When a patient dies suddenly, and has not been seen by a medical man?—We have had a case of a patient who has died in a fit, and a medical man has been called in.

Is it the practice where a patient dies in a fit, and is not seen by a medical man, to have a coroner's inquest?—I never remember an instance of that.

Is there not a resident apothecary in the house?—Constantly.

Does he see the patients every day?—Regularly every day.

If a patient were to die suddenly in the night, without having been seen by a medical man, should you call for the coroner's jury?

There was one man who was taken in a fit while the servant was feeding him, and they took him to bed, and the apothecary was sent for to him and saw him, and he died after that.

If a medical man, on being called to the relief of a dying man, found the patient in question dead, would you in that case send to the coroner?—Yes, if he was dead I should; but I never remember but this instance, and then the apothecary had seen him, and we did not.

If one of the patients knocked the other on the head, would you in that case send to the coroner?—Yes, directly; but I have not had any experience of that.

No man ever died so suddenly, as not to have seen some medical man of the establishment, before he drew his last breath?—I do not recollect one instance of the kind.

For some years Dr. Simmonds was the superintending physician at Saint Luke's Hospital.—He was for more than thirty years.

Did you know him well?—I did.

Did you ever converse with him respecting the management of Saint Luke's?—I have many times.

Did you hear him say any thing on the subject of frequent visitations of Saint Luke's Hospital by Governors or others?—I have many times. He thought the less they were visited the better, that it irritated and disturbed them much, and made them much worse than they otherwise would be.

Their seeing any body?—Yes.

Do you know any thing of the Doctor's interference with the committee, desiring them not to visit too frequently?—I think I recollect his applying to the committee, and wishing it not to be.

You do not recollect how that arose?—I believe it was from a disturbance in the house among the patients, on visiting days, that they used to be mixed, men and women together. They were very bad, and the people would, out of humanity and tenderness, bring them things to eat, and they were then ill for two or three days. The Doctor interfered, and it was then altered to once a fortnight.

Do you recollect any interference on the part of Dr. Simmonds respecting the committee visiting?—Yes, I think I recollect his interfering and saying, that if they visited, it made the patients more insolent and impudent than they otherwise would be, as they have been, I am sure.

Do you not think, that if there was a separation of the lunatics into smaller classes, the evil arising from visiting would be very much diminished?—I think it might.

Do you remember Mr. and Mrs. Ford, who were assistant master and matron of the hospital?—Yes.

When did they come?—As much as two or three years ago; they were there six or seven weeks, and went home one week or ten days.

Did they come recommended by the committee?—No, only by my seeing the man at the house, and understanding that he kept a house for the reception of people at Maidstone, or some place in

Kent; and he came in and was there for a time; but we went to the committee at Batson's. I do not know of whom the committee consisted, but the treasurer and six or eight gentlemen. They saw Mr. Ford, and they called me in and asked me about Mr. Ford; and all that I said was this: that I could not say so much as I wished to do. And one of the gentlemen said,—"Mr. Dunston, we are of your opinion; we do not think he is a man that will suit us." And I said, I was afraid not; indeed, I was sure not; for I did not suppose him to be so unwieldy a man as he was; he was a lusty man. But his wife told our apothecary, Mr. Drury, that he would not wash his face for three months together, if she was not to stand and do it for him.

To what should you attribute the falling off in the number of Saint Luke's Hospital at present?—To the institutions in the country, I should think.

How many vacancies have you in your house at present?—Thirty-six.—I have never known such a thing for years.

Have you been able to ascertain who was the female who attended a lady at Halsted in Essex, four or five months last year, and whether she was an assistant matron in Saint Luke's?—I have ascertained who the person was, and that she never was a servant in Saint Luke's Hospital; her name is Tow.

Mr. *Edward Wakefield*, Land Surveyor, called in, and examined.

YOU have lately visited the New Bethlem Hospital?—I was at Bethlem Hospital on Saturday last, in company with Lord Robert Seymour, Lord Bidding, and the honourable Henry Grey Bennet, members of this committee.

Have you any observations to make upon what you saw there?—The manner in which the day-rooms are heated is particularly to be found fault with; they are heated by steam conveyed up a tube, which tube is at the heat of 212, consequently subject to patients burning themselves by putting their hands against it.

Are you aware that Mr. Haslam said, that in one instance a patient did burn herself?—Yes; the patients also complained, that holding their heads over this tube in order to obtain warmth, that they grew very sick; also that the air in the room being heated by means of the tube, remained in a stagnant state; and that the true way to warm any apartment is by heated air at the fountain head, as it were continually pouring into the room and going out again by a ventilator, which at once carries heat and ventilation into the apartment; that by a contrary system being acted upon in these apartments, the smell was very offensive.

Did you observe that the sleeping-rooms were insufficiently heated?—I did not observe that they were heated at all.

Are the sleeping-rooms glazed in every instance?—On the basement story they are without glass, and the frames having iron bars between them, and also a projecting iron in the inside of the rooms, which acts as a fastening to the shutters, and which would allow patients likely to commit suicide to destroy themselves. I under-

stood that those windows were not intended to be glazed. If any opinion still continues to prevail, that maniacs are not susceptible of suffering by cold, I had a striking proof on Saturday of their love of warmth, by seeing them huddled together in the offensive smell of the day-rooms for the sake of warmth.

Did you make any observation upon the windows?—In the two middle galleries the recommendation of this committee has not been pursued, and the lower part of the window still remains blocked up. In the basement floor and the upper gallery, the patients can look out of those windows, and it is the best denial, that their inclination to break the glass is the reason why the windows of the other galleries should not continue to be blocked up. Mr. Haslam stated that there was a form, which when patients restrained themselves, they were allowed to stand upon to look out of the windows by way of indulgence; upon Lord Bidding asking to see the form, the keeper said there was no such thing in the men's galleries, but that there was one in the women's gallery. Lord Robert Seymour again asked the man, why they did not allow the patients a form, the keepers distinctly stated, that they knew nothing of the sort. In those galleries in which the windows were so low that the patients could look out, and which in the upper one they evidently enjoyed doing, not a single pain of glass was broken, nor did the keepers state that any had been; and in one of the galleries there is a glass door, which is defended from any accident of the sort by a strong wire between the glass and gallery, which might, if necessary, be used to the lower pains of glass throughout the windows of all the galleries; it would seem, therefore, that there would be no danger in glazing the sleeping-rooms, from the fear of the patients breaking the glass.

Did you learn the number of patients in Bethlem when you saw it on Saturday last?—There were only 122; and it is very important to remark to the committee the fact, that this great hospital is only half filled.

What number is the building capable of holding, as it now stands?— It can with great ease hold 200.

To what do you attribute there now being so small a number?—I attribute it distinctly to the exposition of the management of Bethlem Hospital before this committee the last session of Parliament, and to the same medical officers still remaining, whose conduct was so completely amalgamated with the government of that institution. I understood when I visited the hospital on Saturday last, that no medical treatment was at present pursued, or according to the accustomed medical routine of that institution, would be pursued until next May; that thus a patient put in in October would stand no chance of being cured in a state of incipient madness, by any application of science till the spring of the year.

Did you observe any means used for the employment or amusement of the patients? The convalescent women patients were employing themselves, most of them seated at the windows in the keeper's room, either at work or reading; but this was the only

thing at all like moral treatment throughout the hospital; the men were sitting in an unemployed idle state in the day-rooms, without any means being thought of to lead their attention from the disturbed objects with which a diseased mind is pervaded; indeed, it struck me, that the hospital on the male side particularly, was much more like a lock-up house to confine persons in, than an hospital for the cure of disease.

Were not you likewise at Whitmore House at Hoxton?—I was at Whitmore House on the same day, in company with Lord Robert Seymour and Lord Binning.

Have you any observations to make upon the accommodation of Whitmore House, or the treatment of the patients?—The visit was certainly unexpected by Mr. Warburton, who we found at Whitmore House, and who immediately took us to the basement story, which has been called "the regions below;" this apartment was occupied by eight or nine females, some of whom were not aware of the necessities of nature; and upon the whole there was nothing that struck me to find fault with the comforts which they received there; it appeared to me that the rooms were clean, and that the apartments had the advantage, although the basement story of the house itself, still as it respected the gardens, was a ground floor, as there was a door out of the sitting-room which opened into a garden from the basement story. I went into a large room called the lower tapestry, in which were four ladies and a female keeper; this room has in it four turn-up beds, which have the appearance in the day-time of book-cases; the room is large and particularly airy; and it was really a pleasure to see beings under so miserable a disease so well treated as they appeared to be, during the short visit that was paid.

Did you inquire whether there were beds placed in the gallery?—The gallery is divided at night into two distinct apartments by folding doors; and in each of those apartments three turn-up beds are put down, the door cases of which form a separation at the head of each, and those sleeping-rooms are occupied by male patients, and at the further corner is a bed in which a servant sleeps; they always have a servant sleep in the room; the visit lasted about three hours, and was extended to the whole house, the general comfort and cleanliness of which can deserve nothing but approbation. The house stands in the midst of very fine gardens, of the extent of five acres, and such of the patients as can enjoy it when convalescent, are allowed to amuse themselves by keeping fowls or rabbits, or cultivating a small piece of garden ground.

How many patients are there?—There were about eighty patients, both male and female. If the committee will have the goodness to allow me, I wish to make an observation upon a part of the evidence which I gave the last Session of Parliament to this committee; I then stated the opinion which I had formed from conversing with the several keepers of mad-houses, that medicine had no effect upon this lamentable disease; but the year's experience has very much altered my opinion upon this subject; my attention was par-

ticularly attracted to it in consequence of receiving a letter from Dr. Finch of Laverstock, in which he stated, that it was a very great error; that it was a disease, which in its insipient state was capable of relief from medicine; and I accepted an invitation from him to go down to Laverstock, where I examined the register of the many cases which had come under his care, and he has completely proved to my satisfaction, that medical treatment is of the greatest consequence; and in this opinion, he is entirely corroborated by the important evidence which you lately heard from Sir Henry Halford. I consider the report of this committee will probably form the standard book upon this subject, and that therefore it is highly important that no erroneous opinion should go forth. I wish to say a few words upon the benefit or injury which may arise from inspection. I can have no doubt, that there are patients whose disease is very much irritated by the sight of strangers, and that therefore it requires great caution how such persons are seen in a hurried manner; that although this may be the case with some individuals, the very great majority of persons find a relief by conversation with visitors, and it forms a subject of conversation and of employment to the mind for a considerable time afterwards.

Is it not the practice of this gentleman, Dr. Finch, to give employment of different sorts to his patients?—The difference in that respect between the asylum at Laverstock and all the institutions surrounding this great town is most striking; the want of room about them necessarily keeps the patients confined together, but those under the care of Dr. Finch are continually in exercise or under amusement, the male patients, a certain proportion of them, ride out coursing at this time of the year daily on the Downs; there are bowls in the garden, there is a billiard-room in the house, they play at backgammon, and it appears to be his great object to keep the mind continually at work, upon any thing but that which engages it under disease; he keeps a carriage in which the ladies ride out; they are amused in various ways.

Those latter circumstances have contributed much to the cure of such of his patients as have been restored to a state of sanity of mind?—I consider that Dr. Finch bestows his attention upon moral treatment as well as medical. I know various persons who have been cured under his care, and it affords me great pleasure to state to this committee, that the cured form a great proportion, I believe, arising very much from being placed under his care when first attacked; but no doubt the majority of his patients in the establishment must be in a confirmed state of insanity, and for the whole he provides the amusements which I have described.

Are there any pauper patients in this establishment?—There are some pauper patients who are in a building at a distance from the house, but they are employed in gardening and various pursuits about the premises. It is much easier to find employment for persons accustomed to labour than for others.

What do you suppose those patients who have all those indulgences pay annually each of them?—That entirely depends upon

the manner in which their friends either can afford or chuse to pay; many gentlemen have horses kept for them, and one servant to one gentleman, which must be expensive. I believe there is a lady there for whom a carriage is kept.

Do you know whether each of the male pauper patients has a bed to himself?—I cannot speak to that.

Mr. *Thomas Warburton* called in, and Examined.

WHEN did the medical commissioners visit Whitmore House?—I think about six weeks ago.

At what hour?—I think about five o'clock.

Did they go all over the house?—I believe they did, I was not there at the time; I understood they had made a very minute inspection of the house.

Have you read the evidence given by Mr. Rogers before this committee?—I have, under the indulgence of the committee.

Are there any observations you wish to make upon it?—No further than a direct contradiction to every assertion he has made.

How long have you known Mr. Rogers?—From the commencement of his being an assistant to Longley and Dunston, who were apothecaries to my house; that might be I think about the year 1802.

He acted as assistant apothecary in your house for some years?—For several years.

Had you any reason to be dissatisfied with his conduct?—Not particularly; he seldom acted under his own guidance; it was his duty to attend the house every other day; Mr. Dunston generally came about twice a week, and prescribed such medicine as he thought right; in the meantime this person came to attend the patients, more I should rather think to report than to prescribe.

Mr. Rogers states in his evidence, that in Talbot's house he performed an operation, cutting off a part of the feet of an unfortunate female patient, which had mortified from cold; is that a true statement?—I recollect the circumstance of the female he alludes to; it was a case of extreme torpor, no circulation, a case of paralysis, and I believe nothing could have prevented mortification taking place; the patient I know was taken very great care of, and every thing done to prevent it.

Do you think the disease was caused by cold?—I am certain it was not.

Has it often happened to you to have the pauper patients that are confined in those rooms in the yard, in which there are no fireplaces and consequently no warmth, suffer from cold during the winter, so as to have their limbs affected by the cold?—In no one instance but the one alluded to, no such instance ever happened; chilblains will take place, especially with paralytic patients who have no circulation, but those patients are kept particularly warm, they are got up in the day time and taken into a room called the paralytic room.

How many patients sleep in those places?—The number I cannot positively state.

Are they all paupers?—Yes, none but pauper patients are there.

The rooms have no fires in them?—No.

How many sleep in those rooms?—It depends upon the size of the room; I should think in the largest rooms which have heretofore been, there may have been sixteen or eighteen; but a room has lately been built for that very purpose, containing considerably more.

Still without a fire-place?—Except the fires underneath, which always keep the rooms above very dry and very warm; I speak of the rooms within the sphere of the house.

In the former rooms there was no fire underneath?—There was not; they were on the ground floor, and were generally so in every establishment for paupers; but I do not think it a good system.

What means have you of keeping the patients warm?—By blankets, rugs, and things of that sort, and warm bedding.

Did not many of those patients lie upon straw?—A great number.

Were not some of them almost uncovered, refusing to wear any thing about them?—It is impossible to prevent that, unless the patient is so confined as that he cannot move to throw it off.

Under those circumstances, were not the patients who were without clothes and lying in straw, affected by the cold in the winter.

Every possible care was taken to prevent it, by confining those who would throw off their clothes from doing so; but an accident of that sort might happen.

In point of fact, it hardly ever happened?—I never knew an instance of an injury so much as any boy has received at school from a chilblain, or not more; the instance alluded to was a case of paralysis, there was no circulation.

Having given this specific contradiction to one of the facts stated by Mr. Rogers, you mean to state generally, that all his facts and his charges brought against the establishment belonging to you, are totally groundless and false?—I do; there is one statement given by him of a servant striking a patient, and the servant was kept for two years afterwards. The servant did remain a length of time in the house, but he was removed from the care of any patient; he was kept in the house for cutting provisions, and doing things of that sort.

How long was he kept in the house?—A year and a quarter, or probably a year and a half.

Was he a keeper of brutal manners?—I thought not myself? he was a man that I had a very good opinion of.

Had you any other complaints of his conduct?—I think not, I never heard of any; he ceased to be a keeper as soon as a person could be got for his situation.

The reason of his removal was his having struck a patient?—

Yes; for it is a maxim in the whole of my establishment, if a man strikes a patient, except in defence of his own life, and unless it is apparent that his life is in danger, that he shall be dismissed immediately. Mr. Rogers has mentioned to me, during the time he was in attendance at the White House, that in any case requiring great care and attention, and particularly good nursing, that he recommended they should be sent to that house in preference to any other, for he was sure they would there be taken care of.

Mercurii, 6° *die Martii*, 1816.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *James Simmonds* called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your situation?—I am head keeper of Bethlem Hospital.

How long have you been a keeper there?—I have been in the hospital between seventeen and eighteen years; I have been cook eleven or twelve years of the time.

Had you had the care of insane persons before you were made a keeper at Bethlem?—I was with a Mr. Clark of Lisson-Green, Paddington, for some time.

He was a man of very large fortune?—Yes; then I had not the care of him; I used to go out and walk with him, along with Doctor Monro's man.

Can you state to the committee any particulars respecting the management of insane persons in Bethlem, with which you think it desirable the committee should be acquainted?—Mr. Tilley Matthews I knew very well; he was there many years; he died out of the house.

State to the committee whatever you think it important for them to know respecting the treatment of patients in Bethlem?—I cannot think Mr. Matthews was treated properly; he was a gentleman; he had had a genteel education, and I did not think he ought to have had the treatment he had, for he never would offend any body that did not offend him.

What was the nature of the treatment he had?—I rather thought it was harsh upon him, because he would not submit to the apothecary; he was chained by the leg just before that, and having affronted the apothecary, the keeper, William Hawkins, who had the care of him, I being assistant keeper, came to me and said, you must go along with me to put a pair of handcuffs on Mr. Matthews; I said there is no call for going for he will not resist at all. I went up to the door, but very reluctantly; the handcuffs were put on.

Who ordered them to be put on?—Mr. Haslam, the apothecary.

How long did he lie handcuffed and leg-locked?—I think a matter of two or three years; he never went near a bit of fire. I

used to go up and undo his handcuffs when the keeper was out, to put him on a clean shirt; his friends used to wash his things at Camberwell; his wife and sister used to bring his clean linen, and when the clean linen came on the Monday, the visiting day, I used to go up and undo his handcuffs, and help him to put on a clean shirt, and then he used to have his blanket gown put on; he used to request somebody to mend his pens; he had two pins for a compass, and some pens and ink, and used to write a great deal.

Was he quiet when the handcuffs were taken off?—Yes.

What was the reason they were put on again?—He used to talk a good deal against the apothecary, but never before any one offended him.

He never injured any one with his hands?—No; I must say, I went very reluctantly to assist in putting them on.

The irons were put on to punish him for the use of his tongue?—Yes.

You think he was not likely to do injury to himself or any person?—No, unless they offended him.

Do you know in what situation of life he had been?—I think a tea-broker; he lived in Leadenhall-street; he used to talk and run on, that he was the emperor of all the world, but nothing else.

Did he appear to suffer from cold?—No; he never had any chilblains that I recollect.

What became of him?—They thought proper some years after that, to let him walk about loose, and he used to write a good deal; and I believe Mr. Staveley, one of his friends, thought of taking him out.

Was he taken out of the hospital?—Being ill, they thought that the best way was for him to go into the country. Mr. Crowther recommended this, and his friends paid half, and the hospital half, and he went to Mr. Fox's house, where he died.

Had he those abscesses in his back of which he died when he left Bethlem?—Yes, he had; and I believe they were the occasion of his death.

Had he them during the time he was leg-locked and handcuffed?—No, he had not; but that might very likely be the occasion of bringing them on.

You have said, that he would not offend any body unless they offended him; what sort of resentment would he have shewn?—Only with his tongue; but if any other patient, who was dirty, went into his room, he would turn him out, and perhaps give him a kick.

You never knew an instance of his offering personal violence to any one?—No, never.

He was considered as a sort of sight in the hospital?—When any visitors came, he was shewn to them, and his writings.

State what you know respecting the treatment of Mr. Glover.—Glover was incurable; he used sometimes to go through to the

apothecary's, and to attend the kitchen fire, and such things as that; and sometimes he used to say he was ill and would not go; he said he was not well, and could not go; and they thought he was lazy; and one afternoon it was reported that he made free with a little girl, about seven or eight years of age, pulling her about; I cannot speak to that, only that they said so; they rang the bell, and I took Glover and chained him by the leg. Mr. Haslam was out at the time, and the keeper was out at the time; I was assistant keeper, and I told the keeper of it; and when Mr. Haslam came home, the keeper told him of it; and he went to him, whether that night or the next I cannot tell. Glover was ordered into a different room, where there was very little light to be seen; he had his head shaved, and a blister put upon it; and nobody went near him but the keeper. For several months he was kept so.

Was he frantic?--No, I never saw any harm in him.

He was in no state that you thought warranted the confinement? --No, I did not see the man grumble. I used to go to him now and then.

He was not dangerous?—I never saw him dangerous to any man; he was very quiet at that time. He had committed an offence before he came there, killing his own child; but that was through jealousy, and he never behaved incorrect while he was there, that I know of.

How long was he confined in this way? I know it was for several months, but I cannot say how long.

In what situation of life had Mr. Glover been?—I think he was a shopkeeper. When the apothecary thought proper he let Glover out.

Was he blistered all that time?—I do not mean to say he was blistered all that time.

Have you any recollection of his being in the cold-bath at any time?—No; that was not Glover; that was a man some years before that, I think fourteen or fifteen years ago. I do not know the man's name who was kept in the bath too long. I happened to go into the bath side-room (a room for patients who would not keep themselves clean;) there was a place where they used to warm the water, to put the patients into the hot-bath when they wanted it. They used to put dirty sheets into this place, to wash the filth out, before they sent them to the wash. There was a man entangled in the sheets; he had had a paralytic stroke. I went to pull this man out; and I got him out, and I laid him on the floor, and rubbed him. I went to the house and called for the apothecary; I sent the maid up two or three times; and it was twenty minutes or half an hour after I called him before he came. The man was dead; he was alive when I found him. I rubbed him with salt and such things.

Did he fall into the bath?—Yes; he fell back into the bath, and being a tall man he could not get out.

Do you think he received injury in the bath?—I think he was too long in the bath.

How long was the apothecary in coming, after you sent for him?—I have no doubt he was twenty minutes.

What message did you send?—I sent word that a man had got into the bath, and that I begged him to come and see whether he could save him.

Was there an inquest upon the body?—No.

Is it the custom in Bethlem when there is a patient dies suddenly to have an inquest?—No; only when one patient knocks another down, or when they kill themselves. When Hadfield knocked Ben Swain over the form and he died, there was an inquest.

How did Swain come by his death?—Hadfield, who shot at His Majesty, knocked him over the form one morning between eight and nine o'clock; he died immediately. He struck him on the head.

Do you remember any treatment of him by the apothecary because he refused to work for him?—No; I cannot speak to that, Benjamin Swain was many years chained by the leg.

Was he a quiet inoffensive person?—I used to think him not very quiet; but I never saw any harm of him; he was let loose in my time.

If you had him in the hospital at present, in the mode of treatment now adopted there, should you keep him chained?—No; I should not think he required it.

Upon the whole, as an experienced keeper, has it occurred to you that unnecessary restraint is put upon the insane persons in Bethlem?—No; I do not think there is unnecessary restraint, but I think they ought not to be kept in so long; they are very seldom chained now except they are dangerous to themselves. They have a pair of handcuffs, and walk about; they are not chained unless there is a very bad patient who will not keep in bed, they chain him by the arm for fear of his getting his clothes off.

Are not the patients infinitely better clothed now than they were some years back?—I think they are.

Was it not the practice in old Bethlem, not in the late gallery, but in the gallery pulled down, for eight, ten, or more patients to be fastened to the tables, almost in a state of perfect nakedness?—Yes; they used to think they tore them all to pieces, some of them would do that.

In point of fact, were they not fastened to the tables, sitting in a state of perfect nudity?—They used to be so at the table; they were chained all round.

There is no person in that state at present?—No; none at all. The old steward, Mr. Alavoine, never interfered with the patients, only clothing and feeding them; the rest lay with the apothecary.

Were you well acquainted with Norris, during the time he was confined there?—Yes.

Were you present when the chains were put on?—No; we have

a holiday out on a Sunday once in three weeks, and my turn happened to be when he stabbed Hawkins and Taylor.

He was a very violent outrageous patient?—Yes; he was at times.

Is it your opinion, that you could have kept him secure without the employment of those chains?—They were at first invented with handcuffs, and then he had a basil on the hand, and there was a chain rivetted into the wall, lest he should get loose, and there used to be another chain into the next room to pull him up, but he used to get a string and tie to that, that they could not pull it up.

Used it not to be an amusement to persons who came into the hospital, to pull that chain up?—I never saw that.

Did not other patients do it?—They could not get into that room, for it was generally kept locked, and they used to put a man of no sense into that room.

Do you know who was the inventor of those chains?—I believe it was the apothecary; as to the iron jacket, I believe that was a committee job; but I had not the care of him then.

Had you the care of him after that?—Yes, for three months after he stabbed the keeper.

Was he very ferocious?—He was pretty well.

Do you think you could have kept him without these chains?—Some chains were necessary, but I think not quite so many.

Do you not think, that if he was in Bethlem, at the present moment, he would be suffered to walk about the gallery only manacled?—Yes, our present steward would see into it, though Mr. Alavoine never did; though a good sort of a humane man as ever was, he never thought of looking into those things; he was very old.

Do you know any thing of the broken arm Norris had?—I was down in the kitchen; but I heard say that he had made a dirt he could not help, and that the keeper went with a shovel and gave him a knock on the arm, and that he got away the shovel from the keeper, and that that was the way he got his arm broke.

Used the weekly committee to go constantly round Bethlem and examine every cell?—They used to go monthly I think, and the doors were all opened, but the apothecary always told their cases to the committee; the keeper never looked into that, and the doors were always open to Dr. Monro, and he used to ask them how they did, but the apothecary told him how they were, and Dr. Monro was very much wrapped up in the apothecary, and used to believe every thing he said.

The system of treatment of those patients is infinitely more mild at present than it was in the old Bethlem?—I think it is.

Have you any reason to believe, that this system of mildness is not better calculated than one of severity to restore them to reason?—It is a great deal better, for that only made the patients more mad than they would otherwise be; they cannot be treated too mildly; I cannot say but that Norris once offended me much, he got loose, and threw his filth all over me.

You have no doubt that a smaller quantity of iron than that he wore would have held him at any time of his confinement?—I think it would; when I first came there he was a man that used to help in serving the patients, he was a very good assistant, and used to take the bowls of gruel, and put them to cool for the patients, and so on; he was useful to the keeper at that time.

How long had he the chain round his neck?—I cannot say; I had left the gallery when that was done.

But a considerable time?—Yes, a good many years; I used frequently to go and sit down, and talk to him when his door was open.

According to your observation, have the patients been much attended to for their bodily complaints?—I cannot say; since the apothecary has lived out at Islington, he has not attended so much as if he had been in the house, the nurse used to make the medicine and physic in the morning, and the keeper used to give it them sometimes; he came every Tuesday in the summer time, and sometimes not.

Have medicines been frequently administered to them on account of their insanity, independent of any visible bodily complaint?—Yes, in the summer time; in the winter only just to keep their body right, their stomach and bowels.

That was attended to at all times was it?—Yes, when the keeper gave notice.

There was a soldier in the Guards there last week, has he received any medicine since he came there?---Yes; he had some medicine I think on last Monday; I took the powder myself, and gave it the keeper.

Have there been many persons die since they have been admitted into the new hospital?---Very few; I believe there was a black died who had been there a week or a fortnight; I do not recollect any others.

Is Mr. Haslam to-day in London or in the country?---I believe he is gone down about a trial at Reading.

Is not Dr. Monro gone likewise?---No, I believe not.

When did you see Mr. Haslam last?---I have not seen him since the committee that was on Saturday; his son has attended the house since.

Do you mean that he has gone as a witness to the assizes?---I believe so.

Were not Dr. Monro and Mr. Haslam absent in Devonshire for a considerable time together last summer?---Yes, they were.

For what time?---I think near a week.

What was the occasion of their absence?---They went as witnesses in a case of insanity.

By whom was their duty done in their absence?---I think young Dr. Monro was there; but I do not recollect any apothecary.

Do you know whether he did the duty of his father with the consent of the Governors?---I believe he did, for he came some Saturdays to the committee.

And you saw no person attending for Mr. Haslam ?---No.

Has it been much the practice of Mr. Haslam to furnish the nurses with medicine in quantities, to be by them divided among the patients ?---No ; only that in summer time, they used to make a quantity and give it out to the nurses.

Then they judged how much each patient should take ?---Yes.

That you can say from your own knowledge ?---Yes ; I know two of the keepers used to go round with a little cup, and they used to give it at the discretion of the keeper and the nurses.

Were you the person who advised this soldier having medicine on the Monday ?---No ; Mr. Haslam went round on Sunday afternoon ; he went to this man in the Guards, and asked him whether he had had a motion ; he said no ; he said, then he would give him a powder, and he ordered me to come down for it, and to give it him on Monday morning.

Mr. *John Woodall* called in, and Examined.

What is your business ?---A smith, residing at No. 22, London-Wall.

Did you make irons for a patient in Bethlem of the name of Norris ?---I did.

By whose directions ?---By order of the committee ; I have my book here, which I beg to produce.

Is this your order book ?---It is my day book ; it was put down by order of the committee originally, the entry is in this form :--- "June 23d, 1804, Bethlem; To two bolts and nuts and screws, three feet nine long ;" these were to go through the walls of one cell to the other, to fasten a brace, which I will mention the next article ; " To a new round rail-bar for head of bedstead in one of the cells, for Norris, seven feet long ; To a new collar for Norris's neck, with two joints to ditto, and two basils for his arms, and five chains, and seven rings to go over the round bar ; To two men one day and a half boring holes through brick walls, and fixing the round bar and rivets, and rivetting on the neck-collar and the basil, by order of the committee." The round rail was that which went through from one cell to the other, and the bolts going through were to hold that round rail ; then the collar had seven links to let him go up and down.

What was the length of the chain ?---I suppose it might be about a foot.

Who was present when those chains were put on ?---I attended the committee myself on the Saturday, and Mr. Haslam and Dr. Monro, to the best of my recollection ; Mr. Crowther I am confident was there, and I think Dr. Monro.

You are sure Mr. Haslam was there as well as Mr. Crowther ?---Yes.

Who assisted in putting those chains on ?---The smith.

Was Norris tranquil ?---He was very violent indeed. I attended the putting them on ; there were also the keeper, and some of the

other patients might be there. I think Hawkins was the keeper at that time.

Was Mr. Haslam there?---Mr. Haslam came in while we were about it, and came and saw it afterwards.

Had you any conversation with Norris at the time?---No, not at that time, I had afterwards; he afterwards got the irons off.

Do your books enable you to say what the weight of all this iron was?---No, the weight is not mentioned; the weight of the bolt through the wall is mentioned; but that he did not bear.

What should you think the weight of it?---To the best of my recollection, I should suppose it might be eight or nine pounds; the way this waist-belt was first adopted is this:---I was directed to go to Newgate, and to see some, or I might have guessed it myself; my father made some waist-belts for Mr. Akerman, that the prisoners might be moved and go in a postchaise, and it might not appear.

By whose order did you make those additional irons, of which you are now about to speak?---By order of the committee.

Do you mean that you personally saw the committee, and received the orders, or that a message was sent to you?---I attended the committee the same as I might attend this committee; and when the committee thought proper to deliberate I was desired to withdraw, and when the committee broke up I received my instructions.

Do you remember whether Mr. Haslam was present?---He was there at the time.

And he heard the order given you by the committee?---We call it the committee; it is very seldom I have orders to attend personally, unless there is something particular.

What was the amount of that conversation you had with Norris? ---He had got those bandages off about the 12th of September, 1804. On the 14th of September I have this entry:---Bethlem; To a new waist-belt, with two cross-pieces to ditto, to go over the shoulders, and two pieces with joints to go across the arms, and three men attending and fixing on Norris. This was shewn to the committee before ever it was put on.

Was Mr. Haslam present when that was put on?—It was reported to the committee, that he had taken off the other irons he had on, and the consequence was, an order of the committee to fasten him in some way that he should do no person a mischief, if I understood right; when he got the first waist-belt off he had got into such a situation, that when one of the keepers came, he almost knocked him down with it.

Was Mr. Haslam present when those new irons were put on?— Yes; Mr. Haslam and the medical gentleman who generally attended the Saturday's committee.

What conversation had you with Norris at that time?—When I had got my instructions to put him in a way that he should not use his arms, there might be a consultation of course; it was not my own suggestion altogether; but I had seen two of the patients in Bethlem. I remember that Mr. Arabin, the present steward,

wished me to ask one of the patients about securing him. I told him I thought it very improper to ask a patient about securing him. I went to Norris, and said to him, Norris, why do you do this; you see you only bring trouble on yourself? He looked very wild and very vicious, and certainly did make a very good reply, which was; why do not they let me alone, or similar to that; if they will let me alone I will let them alone? I immediately said, now then Norris, you know what you are about; if you keep yourself quiet you will keep out of trouble; now I have orders to make you fast. He had got Davis, one of the keepers, down at this time, and was like to throttle him; and then this was made, and shewn to the committee before it was put on.

And put on in the presence of Mr. Haslam?—It took some time in putting on. Mr. Haslam did not stop all the time, but came backwards and forwards occasionally.

Can you speak to the weight of this additional iron?—I cannot immediately distinguish; there is no weight put down in my book; then there was another circumstance occurred after that, which was October 6th, 1804; it says;—"Bethlem; To taking off, and taking to pieces, and lengthening the strap-jointed irons off Norris, and refixing." They were taken off, in consequence of his wishing to be indulged with having them banded round with list or something of that sort. I was there at the time they were taken off, and Norris did not put himself then in any violence, but he assisted in taking them off, and assisted in putting them on again; I was there at the time.

Were you in the constant habit of visiting Bethlem during the many years that Norris was confined in those chains?—Oh, yes; several times.

Did you think him so emaciated, that this mode of confinement had long ago become useless, in consequence of the facility he could thereby obtain of drawing his arms out?—It was not the department for me to interfere, being the smith, with the medical gentlemen. I have shaken hands with him several times, he never offered me any injury.

Did you not from the state of his appearance think that those irons were no longer necessary?—It is impossible for me to say; I have seen him, and only seen him sitting down.

He was very much emaciated latterly?—I had not seen him for eighteen months or two years before he died.

He was then very much changed from the man he was when he first had these irons put on?—I look upon it age might make some difference in the course of ten years, he was smaller on the wrist; they could not put a handcuff on as they do the other patients, for he would have drawn it off the wrists. Then, May 17th, 1814, I have this entry:—"To cutting off links and rivets, and taking off the body fastenings from Norris;" that was the taking off before he died.

When you took them off before he died he was much emaciated?—I was not there at the taking off, but my man is in attendance

who was. We only followed our directions in putting on the basils, or the leg-chains, or the hand-chains; that I consider by order of the medical gentleman, or if the medical gentleman should not happen to be there, the keeper speaks to the steward, and he would immediately send to our house, to put a staple to a bed-chain or any thing else, the same as any one would to mend a lock.

Do you mean to say, that the whole of this iron weighed only nine pounds?—I do not count the bolts that went through the wall.

What weight of iron was applied to his person?—I allude to the waist-belt and the collar.

Do you include the leg-chains?—They had them themselves there. I speak only of what I furnished at that time.

You are in the habit of visiting Bethlem occasionally now; are you not?—Yes, my father and I have been smiths nearly forty years to Bethlem.

Is it not within your observation, that there is much less restraint by irons used now in Bethlem, than existed some years ago in the old hospital?—A great deal less.

Since what time has the diminution taken place?—Since this new institution there never was any one, in all my memory, had any thing like what this man had.

You have stated that there is now less restraint of irons than there used to be?—Yes.

Since what time has that taken place?—Only since the new institution, I think; or it might be since Mr. Wallett became steward.

You have made fewer irons lately than you used to make?—Yes.

You were asked whether, from your observation, there was less restraint latterly than there used to be?—Yes, for the last year or two.

Veneris, 8° *die Martii*, 1816.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

THE Honourable Mr. *Bennet* stated to the Committee, that he had received a Communication from Mr. *Lyttleton*, Member for Worcestershire.

[The Communication was then read by the Honourable Member, as follows:]

"March 7th, 1816.

"EARLY in last November I visited, without notice given, or, I "believe the least suspicion existing of my design, the Lunatic Asy- "lum at Droitwich, a private house kept by Mr. Ricketts and his "son, surgeons. It is a large building, retreating a good distance "from the street, with a court before and a spacious garden behind, "open to the country. I found Mr. Ricketts at home, who imme- "diately and without any apparent reluctance, agreed to accom- "pany me throughout the house, and in less than five minutes

" we began our progress. A printed paper, which I shall have the " honour to lay before the committee, will shew the general nature " and terms of the accomodation given; and it appeared to me, " on inspecting the whole establishment in detail, that every class " of patients was as well provided for as in their unhappy circum- " stances, and considering the pecuniary renumeration made, it " was possible they should be. No complaints were made, except " by one or two poor raving maniacs;—complaints which seemed " to me entirely groundless; and I had the great pleasure of " hearing several patients, whom I questioned on the subject, " declare themselves perfectly satisfied with the treatment they " received. One of the most intelligent, a gentleman of good " education, said he was very much obliged to Mr. Ricketts. " Others who were evidently afflicted with the deepest melancholy, " and whose perverted minds might naturally have imputed some " portion of their sufferings to the restraints imposed upon them, " answered slowly and unwillingly, but complained of no ill usage. " I visited all the rooms and cells, I believe without exception, " and found them all well cleaned and ventilated. Most of the " the poorer patients were at dinner when I saw them, and the " allowances and the quantity of the food were, in my opinion, per- " fectly proper. I went afterwards into the kitchen, examined " and tasted the meat and bread, and found them excellent.

" The number of patients was ninety-three or four, a greater " number than had ever been in the asylum before. The number " of keepers was thirteen, seven men and six women. I saw and " spoke to some of these servants, and they appeared to me to be " very quiet decent people. Mr. Ricketts's opinion is, that the less " violence is used in the treatment of the insane the better. 'He " never makes use of the straight-waistcoat, which he considers,' (I " quote his own words) 'as one of the most inefficient and galling " things which can be employed for securing a lunatic.' To a " powerful and robust man, he says in a letter to me (when such " security is necessary) I use a small lock to each wrist, keeping " the hands seperate by means of a light chain; his shoes are " taken off, and slippers of list substituted; which prevents any " violence being done by the feet. This is, in my opinion, all that can " be necessary. For females I generally use straps of leather, instead " of iron manacles. I have several epileptic patients, who, to " prevent their falling out of bed during their fits in the night, " require (for their own safety) to be secured by a wrist-lock on " one hand to the side of the bed."

My own observation of the asylum at Droitwitch confirms Mr. Ricketts's statement; and in proof of the efficacy of such gentle methods as he has employed, I beg to refer the committee to a letter addressed to me by Mr. Ricketts; in which the committee will find the striking fact, that of three hundred and twenty-one old cases, many of which were those persons removed from public hospitals, fifty-three only recovered; while, on the other hand, of two hundred and ninety-eight recent cases, two hundred and twenty-six have perfectly recovered. In the same letter the committee will observe some opinions and arguments

on the necessity of applying medical remedies to insanity, which I venture to recommend to their notice, together with the outline of a plan suggested to Mr. Ricketts for the very desirable object of better providing for pauper lunatics. I shall also have the honour of offering to the committee a communication from Mr. Hallen, of Kidderminster, an attorney of the highest respectability; containing a remarkable instance of the shocking effects of the present total want of attention to the care and relief of those most unfortunate of human beings.

W. H. Lyttleton.

[The following is the printed PAPER alluded to in the above Letter:]

Droitwitch Medical Lunatic Asylum, established in 1792.

Terms of Admission for Insane Patients, under the care of Mr. Ricketts and Son, Surgeons, Droitwitch, Worcestershire.

1st. Separate apartments, four guineas per week.—Those who pay this price have the best apartments; each male is allowed a man, and each female a woman servant, and every proper indulgence suitable to their disorder.

Three guineas per week.—The treatment in all respects the same, except having a separate servant.

2d. Associated apartments, two guineas per week, having convenient rooms allotted them. The above classes dine with the family, when their cases will admit of it.

3d. The Lodges. These are detached buildings, with wards for each sex, and courts for air and exercise; of this department there are three classes:—1st. One guinea and a half per week are more nicely dieted and lodged than the under-mentioned. 2d. Pay 25 shillings per week. 3d class, One guinea per week; not allowed tea.

There are two detached squares for pauper lunatics of both sexes, who pay fourteen shillings per week, and one guinea entrance.

When suitable to the state of their disorder, patients walk in courts and gardens appropriated to each class and sex, who are kept entirely separate. No patient is taken for less than a quarter of a year, but should one be removed for any cause whatever before that time, the quarter must be paid for.

The same rule observed in case of death. Curable patients, after the first quarter, are charged only for the number of weeks; but a week entered upon, the whole is reckoned.

All patients find for their own use two pair of sheets, and four towels, pay the sum charged for one week as entrance, and five shillings per quarter for servants.

The above terms include the whole of the charge for board and medical assistance; washing is paid for separate.

No patient can be admitted until Mr. Ricketts had visited them, that it may be ascertained if it is proper to receive them, for which visit a reasonable fee is expected.

[The following LETTER was then read, dated]

"SIR, Droitwich, February 17, 1816.

"When you did me the honour of inspecting my house, you "requested that I would make you any communication I thought "proper on the subject of private madhouses. I have since read "with surprise the Report of the Committee of the House of Com- "mons on the subject.

"I have been living in this house for more than twenty years, "with a number of lunatics of all descriptions, during which time "I have had under my care 619 patients; 376 males and 243 fe- "males; 321 were old cases, many of which were removed from "public hospitals as incurable, and out of which number fifty-three "only recovered; 298 were recent cases, and of which 226 have "perfectly recovered; a fact of importance, to prove how much the "cure of this deplorable malady depends on early medical aid; "and I have ever considered this disease, in its incipient state, ge- "nerally to arise from an undue determination of blood to the "head, sometimes produced by a derangement of the digestive or- "gans (in females particularly) from suppressed evacuations, and "almost invariably accompanied by a torpid state of the bowels, "inducing inflammation in the brain and its membranes, and soon "terminating in effusion or an organic affection, which produces "an incurable disease, unless early and very active means be em- "ployed to remove it. It is admitted by Sir Jonathan Miles, that "in his establishment (which is one of the largest in the kingdom) "no medical assistance is there administered in this disease. Doc- "tor Monro states, that more depends on management than "medicine. Good God, Sir, is it possible that hundreds of both "sexes should be confined in a small place, and no attention paid "to the cause of their deplorable malady? Nine cases out of ten of "mental derangement in females under fifty, proceeds from sexual "causes, very few of whom that I have seen but what have been "restored. When the natural secretions are impeded or sup- "pressed, are no means to be employed to invite them? Is nature "to remain unassisted, and are the powers which are afforded us by "the All-wise Being of relieving each other to lie dormant and un- "tried? In such cases can management restore the unfortunate "maniac without the aid of medicine? In mania, as in all other "diseases, the cause must be removed before the effect can cease. "How, Sir, can we wonder that great coercion is employed in large "establishments so conducted, as in the one I have alluded to, "where the disease must be aggravated by the patients not having "their accustomed air and exercise, the peristaltic motion of the "intestines must consequently be diminished, the determination of "the blood to the head increased, and the disease become ungo- "vernable. With regard to pauper lunatics in this country, I trust, "for the sake of humanity, a great deal will be done for their "relief; it generally happens, that in the first instance their "disease is treated lightly, or the parish, fearful of the ex-

" pense incurred by supporting their pauper lunatics, chain them " in the workhouse, or some much worse place, till the disease " becomes highly alarming or incurable. Under Mr. Wynn's Act, " vagrant lunatics are supported by the county at large; were this the " case with all pauper lunatics, every parish officer would be anxious " to obtain early assistance for these unfortunate objects, and would get " rid of a serious expense to a small parish, which would be but little " felt by the county. I think that licences in the country should be " granted by the magistrates assembled at the Quarter Sessions only, " who should appoint two commissioners, the one a doctor of physic, " the other a member of the College of Surgeons, to whom all parish " officers should, in the first instance, apply at their own expense; and " upon one of those commissioners certifying that A. B. is a lunatic, " any one justice should be empowered to send A. B. to a house li- " censed for the reception of lunatics, at a weekly sum fixed by the " magistrates (Mr. Wynn's Act says fourteen shillings). Every li- " censed house should be opened for the inspection of the magistrates " and the medical commissioners, between the hours of eleven in the " morning and four in the evening daily. A case book to be kept, to " enable the commissioners to report on every case what means had " been employed to restore the patient. It has long been thought by " some, that every county should be compelled to build houses for " their own pauper and criminal lunatics; this would be thought " oppressive, as I think the whole of the lunatics in any one county " (some few excepted) would be supported at less money annually, " than the interest of such money which would be expended in build- " ing. It would be useless for me to repeat to you the cruelty daily " exercised on lunatics in workhouses. I have inclosed a written " letter by Mr. Hallen, attorney, of Kidderminster, on the subject.

I have the honour to remain, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

William Ricketts.

[Mr. Hallen's LETTER was then read as follows.]

" Dear Sir,

" THE case of poor Powel, once under your care, is as follows: " —The parish officers of Chesterton, not consenting to try the " question as to his settlement, without his being actually removed " to so great a distance in his miserable state, excited the indigna- " tion of the court of Quarter Sessions here, upon the trial of the " appeal, that they ordered them to pay the parish of Hartlebury " the whole of the expence they had been at; and such conduct " made me suspect the poor creature would not be treated with " that humanity he ought to be. Passing through Cambridge last " year, where I slept, I got up early in the morning and walked to " Chesterton; and, on inquiry, found him in a large house, without " any other person living therein, lying upon the kitchen floor, " upon straw, chained to the wall, and in an emaciated state; the " door not locked, so that any person had free access to him. I " called upon one of the parish officers, who had lately been elect-

" ed, and represented to him the state in which the lunatic was;
" he appeared hardly to know that there was such a person; I took
" him with me to the house, where I found a man cleaning him out
" just like a pig, and he shivering with cold. The officer promised
" that proper attention should be paid to him; I found that the
" man who had the care of him, lived at some distance, was a man
" much addicted to drink, and frequently was not near him from
" three or four o'clock in an evening to nine or ten the next morn-
" ing. Understanding that there would be a meeting of the
" magistrates that day at Cambridge, I attended; only one magi-
" strate came, whose name I do not remember, which I regret, as
" he professed to be much obliged to me for the information I had
" given him, and promised that he would see that proper care was
" taken of the lunatic; and immediately sent for the parish officers,
" but they could not be found. In a very short time afterwards,
" the pauper was sent to a lunatic asylum at Hoxton, no doubt
" from the interference of the magistrate, whom I saw at Cam-
" bridge. Should your business take you to Hoxton, pray see him,
" as it would give great satisfaction to his mother, who lives near
" me, to know how he is. Wishing the laudable plan now in
" agitation, for the comfort of poor lunatics, to take place,

" I remain, dear Sir,

" Your's, most truly,

" Kidderminster, January 24, 1816." " *W. Hallen.*"

Mr. *John Haslam* called in, and examined.

THE Committee understand it is your wish to amend your former evidence?—There was an omission in the description I gave of the inconveniences resulting from the employment of the straight waistcoat, which I consider now as important to be mentioned. In addition to those mischievous effects already detailed, it should be stated, that the employment of the straight waistcoat tends to render the person, if he should not recover, permanently dirty, which, during the course of his life, would subject him to very inferior treatment, if such conditional filthiness about his person did not prevail; that is, by the employment of the straight waistcoat, those persons who are rendered incurable, would become not only incurable but dirty. It should certainly be a consideration, by attention to prevent, in the incipient state of this disease, and during its progress, by other means, this condition of filthiness Patients should not be allowed to drink very largely of any fluid going to bed, for the purpose of preventing their wetting the bed; and it is necessary with respect to their future comforts in life, that precautions should be taken to prevent this habit; for instance, I would have a patient brought every morning to the closet of convenience, and if his bowels

were once evacuated, he would not be liable to dirty himself during the day; and I think I may say, from some attentions of that kind, I have seen very good effects result. There is another circumstance that was not at all mentioned at my last examination, and which appears to me highly important; and that is, enforcing food and medicine when it is not necessary; unless this be regulated by science, it would naturally occur to every keeper, if a patient would not eat, to force him to eat; he might consider it an act of humanity; but from a variety of considerations it would be a most mischievous practice, because persons refuse frequently food from a total incapacity to eat; from a total incapacity of the stomach to digest any thing that might be forced into it; and any thing taken in that condition of the stomach would operate to the great inconvenience of the patient, if a man be at all confined in his bowels, without relief obtained; for that inconvenience the employment of food would be a sort of superaddition, and therefore forcing the patient, I think, should hardly ever be allowed without some superintendence of a medical person; and I have great objection also to the instruments with which these people are forced. The common mode of forcing is this:—the patient is secured, the mouth is pulled open in some way or other, as well as they can; and if there is a great deal of difficulty, you will find in most of the persons who have been forced, that the teeth are broken out by the bolt, as it is called, or spout; when the spout is put into the mouth, and the patient resists violently, it would injure the posterior part of the throat; and the number of persons whose front teeth are wanting, having been compelled to submit to this process, is a strong reason for an improved mode of treatment.

Did you ever know any persons die under the operation?—No, but I have seen the thing very nearly take place.

From what cause?—If it had been persisted in, death would have been the consequence.

From what cause?—The patient would have been strangled. Since the employment of my own instrument, no such mischievous effects have ever resulted, nor has a tooth been broken; but the strangulation, from blocking up the apertures, namely the nose and mouth, through which the patient should breathe, and the refusal of the patient to swallow, forcing back the liquor into the wind-pipe, would also contribute to strangulation.

How long is it since you invented your instrument?—I think it must be ten years, if not more.

Has it been constantly in use at Bethlem during that pe-

riod?—As far as my knowledge extends it has; I have always lent it to the men, and in general I have done the business with the women myself.

Have you taken positive measures to prevent the mouths of men being forced open in any other way than by your own instrument, in the hospital of Bethlem, while it was under your care?—I have taken every care in my power.

Do you mean to say you was yourself present or called in on those occasions, to ascertain whether the forcing open the mouth of the patient was necessary or not?—I have been generally called in, and my opinion has always been asked as to the propriety of such a thing being done before it was carried into effect.

Do you know whether your instrument has been used at any other receptacle for the insane besides that at Bethlem?—Seven years ago I was requested to furnish the loan of my instrument to have one made corresponding to it, to be sent to the Liverpool Asylum, which I did; and I have frequently, to medical men, lent my own instrument to two or three of them, and given directions for the employment of it.

Do you know if this instrument was in constant and common use at Sir Jonathan Miles's?—I do not.

Was you a frequent visitant at Sir Jonathan Miles's?—On the part of the Transport Office I go twice a week.

What were the numbers you usually visited at Sir Jonathan Miles's, on the part of the Transport Office?—I cannot tell the numbers I visited; I saw the whole of the patients.

Whereabout was the number?—More than a hundred.

Have you not reason to suppose that cases in which it was necessary to force open the mouth, would happen as frequent among those persons as other lunatics in similar circumstances?—It must be presumed so.

Have you not had much intercourse with keepers of other insane houses besides Sir Jonathan Miles's?—No; I have been at least three or four times at Talbot's, and once at Rhodes's; that is the utmost of my knowledge of those people.

Do you know whether your instrument was in use at any of those houses into which you have been?—Not to my knowledge.

Have you any reason to imagine that the practice of forcing open the mouth, which you have described as usual, was not practised at every one of those houses?—I believe so.

You have no reason to imagine otherwise?—No.

In the account you have been giving of the inconvenient

operation of the straight waistcoat, do you mean to represent these consequences as following from the constant wear of it, or only from its occasional use?—In proportion to the time it is kept on, those effects will be more certainly produced.

Are you of opinion that there would be any great danger of such consequences following from only putting on the waistcoat during occasional violent paroxysms of insanity?—No; if those paroxysms could be ascertained to be of short duration.

If these patients whose paroxysms were of short duration had the waistcoat kept on them no longer than the paroxysm required, there would be no reason to apprehend such consequences?—Implying such paroxysms to be very short, a temporary bust of passion that would not last five minutes; I mean to confine myself to that.

From your experience of the treatment with which patients usually meet, do you apprehend that it is the constant object and practice of the keepers to remove the waistcoat as soon as the violence of the paroxysm disappears?—I should think not, certainly.

Have you no other connection with Sir Jonathan Miles's house, and had you no other object in visiting it but merely to attend to the business of the Transport Board?—There are some of my own friends who are confined there.

Be so good as to explain what you mean by friends?—Some of my own personal acquaintance, who were also patients.

How came those patients there?—By my recommendation.

Do you mean to say they went with certificates from you?—Many have been admitted by my certificates.

Now be so good as to explain the use of your instrument?—The patient being placed on a level with the knees of the person using the instrument, it is necessary to have the head secured between the knees, and he should always be previously blindfolded, for if he is aware you are attempting to get this instrument into his mouth, he will very naturally endeavour to avoid it by clenching his teeth, but when he is so secured, upon the least touch with a feather on the nose he opens his mouth to endeavour to sneeze, or by the application of a pinch of snuff, and frequently by talking to him, and when he opens his mouth, the instrument is to be introduced; but with females I have had little occasion to use the instrument, for when they have lost a tooth, the introduction of the finger will answer the purpose, the fluid passing through such vacuity; there is a great deal of nicety and address in pressing down the tongue; the nose being

held, and the tongue being pressed down by this instrument, the patient is forced to swallow without the possibility of being strangled in his endeavour to breathe, and the moment he has swallowed he can breathe, and he is compelled to swallow; but if you cannot get at the root of the tongue, the patient will keep the instrument in his mouth for a considerable time. It is highly necessary, however, that a very small quantity should be introduced at a time, and it should be conducted into the stomach by repeated acts of swallowing.

Supposing the mouth was attempted to be forced open by your instrument, do you not think it would frequently be the case, that the teeth would be loosened or driven out by that instrument?—If it was improperly used.

Would it not be very easy for an ignorant or careless keeper to drive a man's teeth into his mouth with your instrument?—Certainly, if improperly used.

Supposing the same means which you suggest to induce a patient under such circumstances to open the mouth, previously to the introduction of a key, do you not think that a careful and attentive keeper might not so introduce a key as to prevent any injury whatever to the mouth?—A common key certainly; it is constructed upon the same principle, with this difference, that it has not the same purchase.

As to the practice of Bethlem Hospital, how soon after a patient has received food is he forced to swallow it?—I would coax him and persuade him for twelve hours, but after twelve hours I think it a fair time to force it.

Do you apprehend any serious inconvenience would arise from a patient refusing food for twenty-four hours?—I think twelve hours quite enough.

You consider that after twelve hours, there being a disinclination of the stomach to receive food, if there was an obstinacy of mind, they should be forced to take it?—Yes.

Have you lost many patients by starving?—No, I have saved the lives of many persons by this instrument. One woman was forced by this instrument for eight months, twice a day, and I believe is now walking about perfectly well; and before a patient is forced to take food, he should always have his bowels emptied.

Do you think, as a matter of fact, it is the common practice for the keepers usually to examine or ascertain, whether a man's bowels were empty before they forced him?—Of late, I believe, uniformly.

To what period of time do you refer when you say of late?—Since they became satisfied of the utility of my own instrument, that is a period of about eight or ten years.

Do you mean to extend that opinion to other places as well as Bethlem Hospital?—I am speaking exclusively of Bethlem Hospital.

Do you wish to make any other alteration or addition to the evidence you gave before?—There are a few trifling mistakes; one in which a question was asked me respecting the new ground, it is printed just the reverse of what I said.

In the questions which were put to you last year, respecting the salubrity of the situation of the New Bethlem Hospital, in St. George's Fields, the following appears—"Did you express no opinion on the salubrity of that situation?—and your answer stands—"My opinion must not be inferred from my refusing to depose to its superior salubrity."—Is that answer conformable to your intention?—In the answer, the word "not" ought to be omitted; it ought therefore to stand—my opinion must be inferred from my refusing to depose to its superior salubrity.

Since the new hospital has been inhabited, have you had many deaths?—We have had nine die since the middle of August.

Is that a greater or less, or an equal proportion to the deaths which you have had in the old hospital?—I think greater.

Can you assign any cause for that?—I think from the dampness of the basement story.

If I recollect right the basement story is paved?—Yes; the gallery and cells, and the flooring of the cells likewise.

When the different members of the committee were there the other day, they saw several women patients lying upon the ground; have you any doubt that that must contribute very much to injure their health?—I am perfectly satisfied of its impropriety as contributing to ill health?—I have accordingly, in a paper delivered to the committee, remonstrated against the continuance of such an evil.

What answer did you receive from the committee?—They ordered the pipe which is now in the middle of the gallery to be removed, so as to warm the cells, which, from the construction of those pipes, afforded no warmth where it was most wanted.

Is that alteration completed?—It is not.

Is it your opinion, that when it is completed it will remedy the evils before described?—I fear not, for this reason; if there be damp, it will be warm instead of cold damp; but the surveyor has said, though I cannot believe it myself, that it will cure the damp.

Of course, lying upon the stones, will be as prejudicial to the patient then as now?—Certainly.

When you go into the country, either as a witness to the assizes near London, or to Devonshire, who fulfils your duties at the hospital?—My son.

Can you go without the consent of the governors?—Certainly not.

During the time you were absent last year in Devonshire, did your son do the same duty in the hospital which you were daily accustomed to do?—I understood he did in my absence.

How old is your son?—About three-and-twenty; he is a surgeon in the navy. I delivered my keys to the Steward, and desired my son to attend the matron round the females' gallery, and the Steward round the men's gallery.

For what time were you absent?—I was subpœnaed to Devonshire; I was out of town I think thirteen days; and on my last absence, I went last Sunday night, and came back on Wednesday morning from Reading.

Is that permission to absent yourself recorded in the books?—I believe not.

Do you recollect having desired your son to do your duty for you during your absence?—Yes.

And when you returned he told you he had so discharged it?—Yes.

Will you take upon you to say, that you were not the contriver of that apparatus in which Norris was confined?—I solemnly state, that I was not the contriver.

Nor the proposer of it?—Nor the proposer. I had a different plan.

Do you mean to say, that when your prior plan was not adopted, you did not become the proposer of that which was adopted?—I solemnly state again, that I was not.

Were you not in the committee-room when they gave directions to the smith for making this iron apparatus for the use of Norris?—I presume I must have been in the room, but I do not recollect it, because for two and-twenty years I have not been three times absent from any committee, and therefore the presumption is that I was present.

Do you recollect having been present at the application of the iron apparatus?—I was ordered to see it done in the same way as with respect to Hadfield, when he was committed to our hospital, I was ordered to see him confined.

Can you recollect at all who was the person that did propose that apparatus?—In my former evidence I said, I did hear that some violent men in Newgate required strong coercion, and that this was a model from that which was used there, but where I heard it I do not know; but I still

maintain that which was floating in my own mind, from ulterior recollection, that I do believe the chain and collar to have been anterior to the other parts of the apparatus.

Did, or did not, Dr. Monro frequently remonstrate against the confinement in which Norris was kept?—I do not think he remonstrated; I think he has lamented; and I think he has gone further, he has wished to remove it if it were practicable. There does not exist, from my own personal knowledge of five-and-twenty years, a more humane man than Dr. Monro.

Had he ever recommended that instrument to be applied? —I never saw a man apparently so much surprised, as when he saw his name affixed to that record.

If then the irons in which Norris was confined, were not ordered or recommended by Dr. Monro, or by you, the medical attendants who were present at the committee, upon whom do you fix that order. Do you mean to say, that the committee, of their own judgment, without your approbation, and without the opinion of Dr. Monro, directed Norris to be put into these irons?—Wanting recollection, I can only answer that question by a reference to the minutes; I recollect the apparatus being brought into the room, and exhibited; I remember going and seeing it put on, but with respect to who was present at the discussion I have no recollection.

During the twelve years that Norris wore this iron dress, did or did not Dr. Monro recommend that it should either be wholly removed or lessened?—If any thing of that sort transpired, it must have been a subject of private conversation between us; because no communication was ever made to the committee upon the subject.

You do not know that Dr. Monro recommended to the committee to take off any part of it?—If there had been any such recommendation, I should think there would be a record of it in the hospital.

Do you recollect the circumstance of a patient having been drowned in the cold bath of the old Bethlem?—No, I do not.

Do you recollect having been called by Simmonds, the keeper, to see the body of a man who had just been drowned? —I do not.

Lunæ, 11° *die Martii*, 1816.

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

Mr. *William Ricketts*, called in, and Examined.

What are you?—A Surgeon at Droitwich, in the County of Worcester.

You keep a house for the reception of Lunatics?—I do; and have upwards of twenty years.

How many Lunatics have you there at present?—Eighty-three or eighty-five.

Can you state the classes in which they are?—I was not aware that I should be examined when I left home, and therefore have not any memorandum stating that fact; but I think about one half are paupers.

What is the nature of the accommodation of your house?—I have accommodations according to the different classes; according to their pay; patients of a superior class pay, some four guineas a week, some three, some two and a half, some two, some a guinea, and fourteen shillings a week pauper Lunatics, except the town of Birmingham, they pay only ten shillings, and the major part of the pauper Lunatics are from the town of Birmingham.

How many have you from the town of Birmingham at the rate of ten shillings a week?—I think about twenty-eight.

You are not able to maintain them so well, of course, as those who pay fourteen shillings?—Yes, I do; I made a contract with the Town of Birmingham at that price, when my establishment was in its infancy, thinking it would be a recommendation of my house; and I have continued them at that ever since.

Are you accustomed to use medical treatment on the first entrance of the patients into the house?—I have ever considered a Maniac as requiring great medical aid in the first stage of the disease; I think without it there can be but very little chance of a cure. I have had, during the last twenty years, 619 patients under my care, up to the first of January last; 321 were old cases, many of whom were removed from Bethlem and Saint Luke's Hospitals, and those principally epileptic patients; out of 321 old cases, 53 only have recovered. I have had 298 recent cases; when I speak of recent cases, I believe, most of those have become insane within a few weeks, or a few months; and out of those, 226 have recovered; this, I think, is a pretty strong proof that the recovery of Lunatics depends, in a great degree, upon early medical attention.

What is the annual average of recent cases?—That I am

not prepared to state. After reading the Report of the Committee of the last Session, I was induced to look over my book, to ascertain the number of cures which had taken place in my house, and I selected what I knew to be old cases from the recent ones; and I believe this statement is correct.

Can you not give a tolerable accurate guess of the number of patients you admitted to your house last year?—I think I have, upon the average, from thirty to five-and-thirty annually.

Out of that number how many do you discharge as cured?—That I am not prepared to state.

Can you furnish the Committee with some tolerably accurate guess?—I cannot; I only know I have cured 226 out of 298 recent cases.

When you state them as cured, do you know whether any of them afterwards relapsed?—Perhaps out of this number there may have been three or four who were in the house a second or a third time, but the same means being employed, they have always recovered.

The cases of relapse are not uncommon?—Not uncommon; but they generally get well.

What is the ordinary practice of cure adopted in your house?—When a patient is brought, in the first instance, I generally find depletion necessary, if the Lunatic is violent; I afterwards have him cupped; and the first thing I do is to empty the stomach and bowels by small doses of emetic tartar, or to purge them briskly with calomel, or other medicine. I generally found depletion in the early stage of the disease almost invariably succeed with proper moral treatment. I believe the disease to proceed most frequently from a derangement of the digestive organs; and without medical aid, in my opinion, there could be no chance of a recovery. In the majority of females between the ages of fourteen and forty, I think, it arises from a sexual cause, and almost all of those recover; but in my opinion they could not recover without the aid of medicine: moral treatment would not cure a mania proceeding from a sexual cause; all the management in the world could not do without medicine.

Do you find women more liable to that disease at one period of life than another?—Certainly, between the ages of fourteen and forty. It happens that they become insane about the period of the catamenia first appearing, and if that is retained, and proper medicines are given to produce it, a recovery of course follows; they all get well. In respect of diet, every patient in my house is fed daily by myself, my wife, or some part of my family, and they are

dieted according to the nature of the disease. I should think it highly improper to give a raving maniac the same quantity of animal food as I should give to a patient in a different state; in the summer months we generally give them less animal food, because they are more irritable in warm weather, and we give them more vegetable diet, rice-milk, broth, and such things. It is a constant order I give my servants, never to suffer any part of them to be alone; we have different sitting rooms for the different classes, and they are walked in the garden and yards two hours morning and evening; the convalescent women patients are employed with the servants; they assist in baking, washing, and household business; those of them who are of the respectable class are taken out by the servants to walk in the country frequently, and in a garden I have at some distance from the town; they accompany my family on a Sunday to church, many of them; the pauper Lunatics are taken out by my men-servants and work in the gardens, and I consider the employment of their minds, and constant exercise, as very essential to their recovery.

Why do you confine the employment in the garden to the pauper Lunatics?—When they are in a state of convalescence they are always more happy when they are employed, and then it is at their own desire; I cannot put a gentleman to work in the garden unless he wishes it, neither do I a pauper. Patients of the superior orders amuse themselves at cards; some of them are musical; they have a pianoforte; one lady plays and sings most admirably; and part of my own family being musical, we have generally, almost always, sacred music on a Sunday evening, where those who are capable, of the bettermost sort of patients, attend.

Have you any doubt that the occupation and employment of the mind and body in both classes is highly useful in promoting their recovery?—I have no doubt of its importance.

In case of furious maniacs, what is the nature of the personal coercion which you use?—I generally confine them in a small room; and if the patient is very violent, I secure him with the right hand to the bedstead, and the left leg when in bed: when they are up, and walking about, I generally use a small lock to each wrist, with a light chain about nine inches; if the maniac is very furious, I put his hands behind his back, I take off his shoes, and make him wear list shoes; and so secured, I never knew a patient attempt to do a mischief to himself or others.

Always making it a point to leave one hand at liberty where it is practicable?—This sort of coercion I do not feel to be necessary for any length of time in bed; I secure

them with the right hand and the left leg; they can assist themselves with the other hand, and they can turn themselves round.

Did you ever see Norris in Bethlem?—I did, some years ago; I had some conversation with him.

In the situation in which he was then confined?—Yes; which I considered one of the most deplorable things I had ever seen.

Have you any doubt, from what you saw of his mode of confinement, being well acquainted with the circumstances of his case, that, had he been under your care, you could have kept him from endangering the personal safety of himself and others, by different modes from those employed in Bethlem?—I have no doubt about it; I cannot possibly conceive there could be a case arise, in which so much coercion could be necessary.

Have you ever had patients as furious as he appeared to have been?—At the time I saw him, he did not appear to be furious at all. I recollect perfectly well the conversation which passed when I first entered into his room; he said, "you look like a man of some humanity; are you a Governor of this institution?" I said, "No, I am not;" he said, "I thought so," and seemed pleased that I was not a Governor of the institution; and I was so shocked at what I saw, that I turned from him; I believe that was almost all that passed.

Did you make any remark to any one belonging to the establishment?—I did, to the keeper who attended him.

Did he represent him as a furious patient, who could not be kept from mischief in any other way?—He did, and my remark was, I did not conceive such coercion could be necessary.

You entertained no doubt then, nor now, that so much confinement was not necessary?—I never saw a patient who required that degree of confinement in my life.

Do you not conceive that the personal restraint, under which you saw Norris, would in many cases alone produce mental derangement?—Yes; I think no man could be sane under so much restraint.

How long ago was it you saw him?—I think from five or six years ago; he was very calm at the time I saw him; I was at that time very well acquainted with the steward of Bethlem Hospital, Mr. Woodhouse, and I seldom came up to town without going to see the hospital.

Have you lately visited the hospital?—I visited it about a month ago.

Is the situation of the hospital very different now from

what it was when you visited it five years ago?—Very much so; in point of cleanliness nothing can be more so.

There are not so many patients in a state of personal restraint as formerly?—I think not, though there are a great many.

Not so great a proportion of those now in the hospital?—I think not.

Do you remember that in the old gallery in Bethlem many of the patients were chained round a table on the left hand side, almost in a state of nudity?—Yes, I do.

There is nothing of that kind now?—No; they are better covered now. There are several dirty patients in what is called the dirty room.

Have you visited St. Luke's?—I have, on Saturday last.

In what state did you find the hospital?—I found the house, as far as regarded the servants, remarkably clean; the walls excessively filthy; and I was very much surprised at being told by the keeper that they had not been whitewashed for five years. The keeper appeared to me a very humane and intelligent man. I saw very few people walking in the galleries, but the day-rooms crowded to excess, so much so as to be highly offensive. I think in one of the men's rooms there were not less than 40 patients, and the room small, and very ill ventilated. In my opinion there are not half the servants employed that there ought to be; if there were, perhaps the day-rooms would be sufficiently large; because one half of the patients may be compelled to walk about the galleries, while the other half of the patients were in the room; and then the rooms would not be so crowded.

There is no attempt at classification in St. Luke's?—No, not at all; the furious and the melancholy are all together; and they appear to me to have no room for convalescent patients; so that if a patient has the least dawn of reason, when he comes to look about him it is enough to bring him back again into his old state.

No occupation, either bodily or mental?—No; the keepers told me what they wanted most was employment for the men; that they often put the women to assist in washing with the servants of the house, but that there was no employment for the men patients, which I think is very much to be lamented.

Did you make any inquiry as to the manner in which they were fed?—I did.

What was the result of that inquiry?—He told me they were all fed alike.

As a professional person do you think that very injurious?

—I should think so, indeed; I saw several patients there in a state of so much excitement that I should think it highly improper to give them any animal food while they remained in that state; I observed one female in particular who had an immoderate quantity of hair on her head; and I suggested to the keeper the propriety of its being cut off: she was in a state of excessive mania, leg-locked in a room with a great many others, some of whom were equally furious with herself, and some quiet; but it was a room of noise and confusion, having so many together; as far as my own judgment goes, I think it would have been highly proper to have kept these people, during that paroxysm of rage, by themselves.

What is your reason for proposing that the patient's hair should be taken off?—I conceive in all cases of excessive mania there is too great a determination of blood to the head, and that the head ought to be kept as cool as possible; the head being loaded with hair, that must increase the heat; we generally keep their hair cut close, and in case of excessive irritation we apply wet cloths or the shower bath.

Have you any doubt that the mixture of the violent with the calm, the furious maniac with the melancholy, the convalescent with those in the height of their disease, is highly injurious to the recovery of every class?—I have no doubt about it.

Do you think it would prove an impediment to the recovery of a patient to allow him, during the time he is in a tolerably tranquil state of mind, to associate with such as are obviously suffering under any of the disgusting or affecting symptoms of the malady?—Certainly I do.

Have you any doubt that where a person is approaching nearly to a state of recovery, his ultimate cure is very often destroyed, if not long retarded, by having kept constantly before his view patients in the worst state of that calamity?—That must be the case; I always remove my convalescent patients from those in a state of violence.

Do you not think that there are gradations in the mental aberration, in which the follies of one, being very different from those of the other, have a great tendency to correct each other?—No, not to be productive of any good.

So that a person does not by degrees recover his own natural strength of mind by observing the follies which pervert the understanding of another?—I am not able to give an opinion upon that point, for the reason I have stated, that, as soon as a patient becomes convalescent, I always remove him from those people; I never associate him with

them; I should consider it an act of cruelty to keep convalescent patients with those who were furious or melancholy; I always remove them from room to room, according to the state in which they are.

Do you know any thing concerning the manner in which the pauper patients are treated in their respective parishes in Worcestershire?—I have ever considered the situation of pauper lunatics as deserving the most serious consideration, in a general view. When a pauper becomes insane, the parish officers are unwilling to believe that it is a mental disease, and seldom or ever take notice of it until it becomes dangerous; in most cases he is then consigned to the workhouse, where he is chained down, and nothing done for him till he becomes a raving maniac; and it very often happens that he is not removed from the workhouse until they are incapable of keeping him from his being in a state of violence, and then he is removed when some organic affection of the brain has taken place, and he becomes an incurable lunatic for life.

Did any plan ever occur to you which you thought would have a tendency to remove an evil so great?—There has. I think if all pauper lunatics were to be supported by the county at large, instead of the individual parish to which they belong, the parish officers would have an interest in applying for medical relief in an early stage of the disease, and by that means a lunatic would stand a much better chance of recovery; the expence would be little felt by the county, but it is often a very great and serious charge to a small parish.

Were you able to learn the number of pauper lunatics in your own county?—I never was; but I know there are workhouses in which they are miserably treated.

Can you state to the committee at all at what expence they are kept in those workhouses?—I cannot.

You cannot state the difference between the cost at which you would take them, namely, fourteen shillings a week, and that at which they are kept?—I cannot; but it must be a very few shillings.

The reason for their not being sent to you, or to others keeping houses similar to yours, solely originates in the expence?—I think so.

Can you particularise how the insane poor are treated in the poor-houses?—I have seen many chained down to their beds for weeks together; I think if all pauper lunatics were to be supported by the county at large, it would be the interest of every parish to afford them the earliest medical aid; and if the magistrates of the county were to appoint

medical commissioners, say a physician and a member of the corporation of surgeons, who in all cases should examine pauper lunatics, and the magistrates were compelled then to place them under the care of proper medical assistants. I think those commissioners and the magistrates should at all times have the power of inspecting houses so licenced, say between the hours of eleven in the morning and four in the evening; I mean that every magistrate should have that power; that a book of cases should be kept at all times open to the inspection of the medical commissioners, as to the mode of treatment adopted for the recovery of the pauper lunatics.

Do you believe that the keeper of any licensed madhouse would refuse to open his doors for the admission of a magistrate of the county in which it was situate?—I never should; I do not know whether it has been done.

Had you ever occasion to force any patients to swallow food?—I do not think I ever met with that case more than twice in the whole course of my practice; they will sometimes refrain from their food, but never to any considerable extent, so that any injury shall arise to them.

Did you ever have occasion to force any patient to swallow food?—Perhaps I may, twice or three times in the course of twenty years, not more.

What are the means by which you so force them?—I, on one occasion, used Mr. Haslam's spouting-bolt, it is like a flat key, with a hole in the middle, but I never used it but once.

How soon after a patient's refusal of food would you think yourself warranted in forcing him to swallow food?—I should not mind their going without food for six-and-thirty hours; I do not think any injury could arise from that, but they are generally easily persuaded to it.

Do not you conceive that the callings of nature would induce many men, the second or the third day, to swallow food?—I never saw one that would not; the time I should wait would depend in a great measure on the state of the health of the patient; if it was a strong man I should wait longer; if it was a delicate female, where the circulation was languid, I should not wait longer than that; I have generally succeeded by persuasion.

In your practice, have you known many patients who have refused their food?—I have; but my wife is a woman of rather a superior mind; and if I have a patient among the females who is at all ungovernable, if they take an antipathy, I employ her to go and soothe them, in which she generally succeeds.

So that the patients have been induced by persuasion?—Yes; and that generally by my wife. I have always found them in that state that they could be persuaded to take it by gentle means.

Have you a greater number of candidates for admission than you can accommodate?—They are not candidates; the friends of the patients, in all cases, apply; it is not a public institution.

Are more patients offered to you than you can take?—My patients, I think, have not increased much within the last two years; I once had 93, I have now 85; I have generally from 80 to 90.

Do you believe, from what you have heard and learnt, that the disorder is increasing?—I believe it is, and I believe that is owing in a great degree to the want of proper medical aid.

To the non-application of medicine?—Certainly. It has been stated by some medical gentlemen who have been examined here, that there is a difficulty in giving medicine now; the bowels of lunatics are often in a very torpid state, but I have no difficulty whatever in purging them; if I cannot get medicine to operate, which happens very seldom, I remove the obstruction by injection; we have a large machine which we use, holding from a pint to a quart.

Are there not disorders which you cannot remove by injection?—Very few, where the rectum is filled with the fæces, and that is hard; if we cannot remove it by the machine, we can by the introduction of a candle, which breaks the fæces; but we can generally stimulate the rectum, by throwing up from a pint to a quart.

You are understood to have stated, that you separated your patients one from another?—Yes.

Do you class them according to the nature of their disease?—I do.

You invariably class them according to the nature of their disease?—I do.

And never suffer them to mix together?—No; never the melancholy patient with the raving maniac.

Mrs. Elizabeth Forbes, called in, and Examined.

HOW long is it since you were elected Matron to Bethlem Hospital?—I was elected the 26th January, 1815.

When you first came into that situation, how many female patients were there that were in a state of personal restraint?—I think there were about 20.

Were they confined to their beds on straw?—The custom, when I first went, was only to get them up three days of the

week, never on meat days; they lie in bed four days in the week.

It was the practice in the Hospital to keep them four days in the week confined to their beds on straw?—Yes; at least I was given to understand that was the rule; I was told by the keepers that that had been the rule, and I found that was the practice when I went there.

Did that go on for some time after you took your office?—For about a week or ten days.

What was the practice you adopted?—To have every one got up, and washed and dressed every morning, as soon as I got clothes for them, which was very soon.

At present you have not any one confined to her bed?—Not one.

How often was the straw changed?—I had the top straw changed every day, that which was at all necessary, the other once a week.

How often was it changed before that?—I understand the time was the same.

You were amply supplied with straw?—Yes, there was always plenty.

Did you ever hear it had been the practice in the Hospital to beat any of the patients who were in a state of mania?—There is a positive rule against it, that if a keeper is known to strike a patient he shall be immediately discharged.

Have you ever heard that patients have been struck with keys about the head?—I believe it is likely they might sometimes, but unknown to the governors, or officers of the House.

Have you ever heard from any one in the Hospital, who had been an eye-witness of the transaction, that patients have been beat about the head with keys?—There was a circumstance occurred after I went there, of a female being struck on the head with a key; I had the keeper discharged. In a few days after, I had all the females discharged indeed but one.

Did you ever hear that the person who had so misconducted herself had done no more than followed the example which had been set her by the others?—When I went, there were only two female keepers, one a very good young woman, and the other a very bad one; I only brought one female from the old house, a very decent young woman; the others were discharged.

Was it not the practice in Bethlem, in case a patient was seized with a sudden fit of irritation, to chain them instantly to their bed, or to the wall, and keep them in that situation for a considerable length of time?—Not after I went there.

I believe it had been the practice; but I never had a patient chained for more than a day; if it were necessary to-day, they were released to-morrow.

You have been told that was so by persons who were eye-witnesses?—I have.

Was Ann Freeman chained for any time?—Yes, for eight years.

You have never had occasion to chain her since you came?—No, she has never been chained since. She wants a great deal of watching; she would not bear to be driven to any thing, all must be done by kindness, by humouring her; I dare say she would have been put under restraint many times if I had not had her well watched.

Has she had any medical treatment?—She is very healthy, she has never had even a cold since I came there; she is more fleshy now than she was at that time.

Do you consider the patients in the basement story to have suffered from the damp?—They have had bad colds, and have been rather unhealthy this winter?

Have you lost any patients in that story this winter?—Yes, four.

Do they complain of the rheumatism?—No; we have not any on the sick list now.

What were the circumstances of the four deaths which have taken place?—It was from cold.

What were their ages?—None of them were under forty; one was eighty years of age, the other three between forty and fifty.

Were they rheumatic?—No, it was an attack from cold and sickness, and loss of appetite, it came on with severe colds: at first the circumstances of those four were nearly all alike.

How many female patients have you now in the house?—Fifty-nine.

How many of those are under personal restraint?—Three.

Do any of the female patients ever express a wish to look out of the window?—Yes, sometimes.

Is there a form for any of the patients to stand upon to look out at the window?—Yes, if they desire it; sometimes we have a dozen down for them to use: they are always indulged with the means of looking out at the window when they please.

Mr. John Blackburn, called in, and Examined.

YOU are a keeper at Bethlem?—I am.

Was Norris ever under your care?—Yes.

How long?—From April 1813, to the time he died.

Was he in the former part of that period, when under your care, often in a state of great violence?—Frequently.

Was he then confined in the same mode of personal restraint which was invented for him some years back?—Yes.

Do you think, from what you know of his habits, that you could have kept him at this moment in the Hospital, without that mode of confinement?—I do not know whether I could, the former part of the time I had the care of him.

You mean in the first part part of the year 1813?—Yes; there might have been some other mode resorted to probably.

Do you not think that if he had been manacled he could have been walked about the gallery under your care with perfect security?—It is very probable it might have been so.

Did those fits of violent mania often come on him?—Frequently; there was seldom a day without.

Did they seem to be produced by external causes, any occasional irritations?—Principally imaginary causes.

Veneris, 15° *Die Martii.*

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

Mr. *John Haslam*, again called in, and Examined.

IT has been stated to the Committee, that James Tilly Matthews was confined in handcuffs for two or three years by your order; what have you to observe upon that?—Such statement cannot be true, on this account, that Matthews experienced no confinement after he had been a year in the Hospital; Simmonds having stated that he had been seventeen or eighteen years only in the Hospital, Matthews having been admitted a year anterior to Simmonds, he could know nothing personally of any coercion which Matthews had undergone; Simmonds has likewise stated, that he used at this time, when he was so confined in handcuffs, to write a great deal, which I presume is impossible. Being asked as to the cause which might have produced the abcesses in his back, Simmonds refers to the weight of the chain, which he says might very likely be the means of bringing on the abcesses. I beg leave to observe, that he had no chain for many years anterior to the formation of these abcesses; and that the most probable cause of the formation of those abcesses was his being employed, by his own desire, to cultivate a garden, where he stooped considerably, and dug daily; he had a garden in a very high

state of cultivation at the old Hospital; after such exertion he complained of a pain in his back, and such is the most probable cause of the abcesses with which he was affected. With regard to Matthews's temper it has been stated to the Committee, that he would kick any patient who came into his room, which I never witnessed myself on any occasion. The next subject of evidence to which I would refer, is the case of Glover; with respect to any alleged mal-treatment of Glover, it appears that he was confined during the time I was from home, and therefore no order for such confinement could have been given by me. His head was blistered, with that of more than forty or fifty others, nearly about the same time, with a view of ascertaining the effect of such remedy in the peculiar state of insanity under which Glover laboured. It having been stated, that the man who died in consequence of having been put into the cold bath, was taken out alive from thence, I would beg to observe, that instead of application being made immediately for medical assistance, the servant having the care of him, laid him out, as he terms it, and rubbed him with salt, and such things, by which, if the man were really alive, considerable time must have been lost. With respect to Norris it has been stated, that the chains were first invented with handcuffs, and then he had a basil on the hand; that a chain was rivetted in the wall, and another chain in the next room, to pull him up. From the conformation of Norris's wrists it is impossible that any handcuff could have been applied; the medical officers having been fully satisfied that was an inefficient coercion, never could have had recourse to that which on former occasions had repeatedly failed. The construction described referred to another person of the name of Abbott, who was also an incurable patient in Bethlem Hospital; it has been stated that the iron jacket was a committee job, it would be impossible for the person declaring that to have any knowledge of it, he never having been admitted to the business of the committee; it having been observed that the nurse used to make the medicine, it is to be observed, that the quantity of materials were weighed out, and delivered to her, to put a certain quantity of boiling water on, there being no fire in the summer-time to which I could have recourse. It has been stated that on two occasions, when I was absent at Exeter and Reading, no person was deputed to supply my place, nor did any one go round the Hospital and perform the duty; I beg leave to state that my son is now in attendance, and will satisfy

this Honourable Committee, that during my absence every thing that was necessary was done.

Mr. *John Haslam*, junior, called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your situation?—I am a surgeon in the Navy.

Do you attend at Bethlem occasionally for your father?—Yes.

When your father was absent at Reading and at Exeter, were you in attendance for him?—Yes.

And during that time you attended the patients in the Hospital regularly?—Every day.

Did you administer medicines to them?—Yes.

Did you examine the state of health of all of them during your father's absence?—Yes, every one.

In administering the medicines, had you regard to the mental derangement as well as to the bodily health; did you apply your physical aid to the mental ailments, or to the bodily ailments?—To the bodily ailments.

Mr. *John Haslam* again called in, and Examined.

WHEN you accepted of the office of Apothecary to Bethlem Hospital, did you conceive that the Committee expected from you so strict a confinement to the duties of that office as that you were never to absent yourself, even for the short period of a day or two, from attendance on the patients?—I never did absent myself without leave previously obtained.

Did you conceive you were so tied to the office you were never to go away on any account for a day or two?—I feel a difficulty in saying yes, or no; if I say yes, then I must add, I have been out frequently with leave; if I say no, there is a law enjoining me to go round the Hospital regularly every day, without I obtain leave of absence.

Did you not then expect that, upon particular occasions, the Committee would feel no difficulty in giving you such leave of occasional absence?—Certainly.

Mr. *John W. Rogers*, again called in, and Examined.

IN the course of the examination it has been stated to this Committee, that you gave a bond to Mr. Talbot for 500*l.* which has been alleged to be of no validity, and that that has been the occasion of disagreement between you and that gentleman; have you any thing to state to the Committee on that subject?—Mr Talbot did lend me 500*l.* at certain periods, for which I gave him a bond; which, as

I conceived, was properly drawn up, as it was done by a person who had been a law stationer all his life-time. Immediately after the publication of my pamphlet in December last, Mr. Talbot wrote to one of the sureties of my bond, stating, that by my not having complied with the tenor of the bond, it was forfeited, and he must come upon her, and the other parties, for the whole amount, in case it was not paid in one week. On this I immediately sent Mr. George Concannon, of No. 5, Prescot-street, Goodman's Fields, to Mr. Talbot, tendering him the interest of the money, which he absolutely refused to receive, saying he would have nothing to do with it. Mr. Concannon then waited on Mr. Talbot's attornies, Messrs. May and Norton, of Bethnal-green Road, from whom he learnt that the bond was good for nothing. On this I waited upon Mr. Dean, a solicitor in Rutland-place, Charter-house Square, to whom I stated the circumstances, desiring that he would wait upon Mr. Talbot's attorney, for the purpose of entering into a fresh bond, and of endeavouring to settle the business in the best way he could. Mr. Talbot's attorney then informed him that the bond was good for nothing, that it was not worth a farthing; but why it was good for nothing, Mr. Dean was not told.

You are sure Mr. Dean said they did not tell him?—Yes.

In point of fact, have you paid any part of the five hundred pounds?—No.

Who drew up the bond?—A person who had been brought up as a law stationer, of the name of Hughes, who lives at Lambeth.

How long ago was this transaction?—Two or three years ago; but I did not receive the whole money for a year and a half afterwards.

And the part of the transaction you have just stated has been since the publication of your pamphlet?—Yes; one of the sureties received a letter a few days after the publication of my pamphlet. In consequence of being pressed by Messrs. May and Norton to settle the five hundred pounds, for which they threatened to arrest me, I directed my brother-in-law, Mr. Holmes, of 194, Oxford-street, to wait on them for the purpose of offering bills at different dates, and to settle it in the best way that he could; the Attorneys said that they would not receive any thing less than the whole sum, and behaved in the rudest manner to him, by not listening to what he had to propose.

Where is Mrs. Humieries at present?—She is at Montrieul, or on her way to this country.

Do you know what her reason is for returning to England?—She is coming on the business of this Committee entirely.

Do you mean to say she is coming over to attend this Committee if required?—Expressly.

Do you know whether Mr. Warburton ever recommended Mrs. Humieres to any employment in the way of her profession, after she quitted the White House?—Yes, I do.

Do you know whether she conducted herself satisfactorily on that occasion?—I know that she did, from seeing a note which she brought from the lady in whose family she was.

A note from the lady to whom Mr. Warburton had recommended her?—Yes.

Have you, if necessary, any persons to whom you can refer, to corroborate the statements you have made before the Committee?—Yes, I have.

State whom.—Mr. Morgan, Surgeon, at Mr. Warner's, Crutched Friars; Mr. Elliott, No. 16, Wilderness Row, Goswell Street Road; and Mr. Sleep, Confectioner, Fish Street Hill. I beg leave to add, that I confirm all the statements I have before made.

Mercurii, 20° *die Martii*, 1816.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE in the Chair.

Mr. *James Birch Sharpe* called in, and Examined.

HAVE you any observations to make upon any part of the evidence of last year, which you have had an opportunity of seeing?—I will, in the first place, observe upon my own evidence; and after that I wish to say a word or two upon two particular points in the evidence of Dr. Weir. Upon a review of my own evidence, I perceive that I have committed an error; it was inadvertently. I answered, that I was paid by Sir Jonathan Miles; I was led to make that answer in consequence of the solicitations of Sir Jonathan to me, for six months previous to the first of last March; he endeavoured to impress upon my mind, every day that I saw him, that he was master of his own affairs; that the trust was dissolved, and that, consequently, I must be responsible to him; that he, in future, should pay me, and that I was to write my receipts as having received the money of him. I did so for two or three quarters previous to the first of last March, and it was from that circumstance that I stated he paid me, though since I find that it is not the case; and I did remember at the time that the checks were signed by John Watts, his principal superintendant: Now, lest I should appear to make a contradiction in any thing that may be asked me to-day, I was anxious to state

this, that I may not commit a wilful error. With respect to Dr. Weir's evidence, I considered the point as of great importance to my character in every point of view, he has stated in his evidence, page 153, "that whatever has been the description of character of any wound or sore in any of the patients, poultices have invariably been applied, and those renewed and regulated by one of the three menial servants;" against this I would wish to refer to a report by Dr. Weir to the Transport Board, dated the 20th of June 1815, containing these words: "The patient with the foul ulcer on his leg is still confined to his crib, from the want of pure air, proper surgical and physical treatment, appropriate diet, and sufficient room in the crib to keep the limbs in a bent position; the sore shows little or no disposition to heal; instead of poultices, the servants, for some time past, have applied to it a piece of rag, moistened with a solution of vitriol."

What you mean to state is, that neither one or the other was your invariable practice?—Exactly so: but I treated each case as appeared to me to be right at the time.

What was the amount of the salary you received?—£147 per annum; that was the last year and a half I think.

Was that paid for attending only the marine patients, or paid for attending all the patients in the house?—It was paid for my attention to all the patients in that house, of every class and description.

Do you know what was the allowance Government made to Sir Jonathan Miles for the patients under his care for medical attention?—I have been informed by Sir Jonathan and Mr. Watts, that it was four-pence per head per week.

That would amount to from £100 to £120 per annum?—It would, upon the number reported to the committee.

Have you for that given your attendance, or supplied medicines?—Both. I gave my attendance regularly every day once, and as frequently as occasions might require; and I also gave every description of medicine at my own expense.

What class of patients were there on the Government account?—I believe, independent of the marines and seamen, might be classed on the Government account, the Greenwich pensioners, the Chelsea pensioners, the artillerymen, and the foreign prisoners that might be there. That is a presumption of my own; but I conceive they were on account of Government.

In point of fact, you know that there were Greenwich pensioners, that were insane, under the care of Sir Jonathan Miles?—I do.

Were they mixed with pensioners from Chelsea, and from the artillery, as well as with the pauper lunatics?—They were in one yard.

Were you present when Doctor Robertson, the physician of Greenwich Hospital, was called in to inspect them; and do you know that the pauper patients, and others, were turned out of the yard?—I was; I saw that myself.

Was Doctor Robertson impressed with the notion, to your knowledge, that that yard was solely appropriated to the Greenwich insane patients?—He was so informed; and he expressed his satisfaction, that the yard was large enough for them.

Were criminal lunatics, as well as foreign lunatics, mixed along with them?—They were.

Are you acquainted with the manner in which those persons were brought up from the country to Sir Jonathan Miles's?—I know something of the manner in which the seamen and marines were brought from Haslar Hospital to Sir Jonathan Miles's.

State what that manner was?—I have known them to be brought early in the morning and late in the evening, generally on the outside of the stage; and I have known them to be brought in very severe weather in that way; so much so, that a fact I can state took place; a man died the next day, or perhaps in thirty hours after his arrival; and I have little hesitation in saying, that it was in consequence of his exposure to the weather.

Was it not the practice to chain them on the outside of the stage-coaches?—Yes; Mr. Watts has frequently told me this; I have not witnessed it myself.

Do you know any instance, in which the arms of a man, so tied with the ropes, were very much cut and bruised?—I know a case of that kind; a man, of the name of Murphy, was brought from the Batavia hospital-ship; I think he was brought two or or three years ago; his arms were cut, evidently cut, by a ligature, no doubt, a rope; the whole of the muscles were separated, and the bone was exposed, when I was called to attend him; and the large scars that remain will show exactly how it took place, and the extent of it.

You attended him in that situation?—I did, and I healed him afterwards.

And you entertain no doubt that the wounds were caused by the manner in which he was tied?—I have not a doubt of it, it was very evident; he was brought back to Sir Jonathan Miles's again, insane, last August.

How long have you ceased attending Sir Jonathan Miles's?—Since the 2nd of August last.

What was your reason for quitting?—It was stated, that in consequence of the appointment of Doctor Thomas Veitch and an assistant, to attend to the Government patients there, my services were no longer required; that was the ostensible reason.

Do you know whether Sir Jonathan has taken any one else to do the duties of your situation?—Yes, he engaged with a Mr. Collier at that time, not a member of the College of Surgeons; he was made so either this month, or at the close of last month; he is not in the list of the 26th of February.

Is it the custom to convey the insane seamen from the country to Sir Jonathan Miles's in the winter by night, and in the summer by day?—Yes, Mr. Watts has repeatedly told me so; it was a subject of repeated conversation.

Do you know any thing of the way in which those men are medically treated at Haslar?—I know they are treated as they are at all public hospitals, from the conversations I have had with medical men who have come from thence, and particularly a case in the month of July last; a gentleman was brought in in a very emaciated state, and he told me he had been bled and blistered and cupped very much.

Do you know that it is the practice to treat those patients so?—I have never seen an individual from that hospital, but what has been treated in that way.

Have you very often seen them come in that state, which Mr. Haslam describes in his book as the stupid state—a state of fatuity?—This gentlemen was advancing fast to that state; and if he had once got into it, he could never have been recovered.

Did Mr. Haslam, while you were in the situation of surgeon at Sir Jonathan Miles's, attend patients in that house?—Private patients of his own I understood.

Do you know whether he received any emolument or salary on the part of Sir Jonathan Miles, for attending patients there?—I have been informed that he has received a salary, but for what purposes it was not stated; Mr. Watts informed me of that.

Did Sir Jonathan Miles ever inform you he had paid him a salary of any given sum?—Yes, he did.

To what amount?—£100 per annum.

Did he express to you for what purpose?—No, he did not.

Was he in the habit often of coming there to attend patients, other than his own private patients?—I believe twice a week generally, to inspect the seamen and marines.

Did he go round the house to see other patients, except the seamen and marines, and his own private patients?—I never knew him to go round the house generally; I have known him go into other apartments to see particular private patients, that I knew he was desired by their friends to attend to.

But you do not know that he attended positively Sir Jonathan Miles's patients?—That I know not.

You were at the same time attending on the part of Sir Jonathan Miles, on the patients whom he had under his charge?—Yes, I was.

Did Mr. Haslam when he came to pay his visits interfere with any of your patients?—Never.

And you were employed by Sir Jonathan Miles to attend all the patients in the house?—Exactly so, or rather by the trustees of Sir Jonathan Miles.

The naval as well as the other patients?—Yes; all of every description.

Did Mr. Haslam ever interfere in respect of your management of the naval maniacs?—Never; he always went round the naval department to see, as I understood, who were proper to be removed to Bethlem, if they had fits, or were sick, or wounded, and so on.

He did not administer medicine to any of those naval patients?—Never, to my knowledge; I always had to do that.

He did not recommend any medical treatment for them?—No.

Have you any observations to make upon the evidence of Sir Jonathan Miles?—The only observation which I could have made upon Sir Jonathan Miles's evidence, was with respect to my salary; from the manner in which he stated it, it might be conceived that I was paid £147. a year for my attention to the naval maniacs only; but it was for the whole, as I have before stated.

In looking over the evidence of Sir Jonathan Miles, it appears that he says, that the cleanly and uncleanly patients are never mixed, either in the sitting or in the sleeping rooms; that they are divided; the cleanly by themselves, and the dirty by themselves; and he says besides, that that is uniformly and without exception. Is that a correct statement of the condition of the house within your own knowledge?—It is not so uniformly and without exception, because I have stated in my former evidence, that I answered that question particularly, as far as respected the officers; but that with the seamen, they were generally placed in a part of a large room, that therefore the expression is not correct, with respect to its being uniformly the case.

The seamen were mixed all together. A seamen that was not insensible to the calls of nature, could go into the same apartments with those that were?—The seamen that were not insensible, could certainly go into the apartments where the others were; but they were generally kept separate, in a part of a large room.

Sir Jonathan Miles stated, that the Government patients, under the immediate attention and care of Doctor Weir, were never prescribed for by him, but that his duty consisted in inspecting their clothing and victualing; is that correct?—I have understood that that was his only object; but in one or two instances Dr. Weir has started out of his ordinary path, and particularly in the case of a lieutenant Allardyce, he did prescribe; that was towards the close of my attending Sir Jonathan Miles's house.

Was that subsequent to Sir Jonathan Miles's giving evidence?—No, previously.

It is stated in the same evidence, that about twenty or thirty persons, who are not Government patients, are attended by their own medical men; is that the case?—I believe there might be such a number, but I have known only of very few medical men calling there, and seldom or never to see the paupers; and I never met a medical man there upon the medical relief being given to the paupers; I had exclusive attendance upon them.

A question was asked of Sir Jonathan Miles, whether the parishes were in the habit of sending medical men, and his answer is, certainly, whenever they are wanted. He then goes on to say, that all the parishes send their medical men to attend the paupers; is that correctly stated?—If the parishes sent those medical men, I never knew them to do any thing; I had to give them their me-

dicines, and to pay attention to them every day, and never met a medical man there upon that business.

It never came within your knowledge, that any medical man came from any parish to attend any pauper?—Never, within my own knowledge.

Was Sir Jonathan Miles in the practice of going through the house every day to see the patients in it?—I never knew that practice; I have seen him go occasionally; perhaps I have seen him five or six times, and that is all during my whole attendance, go into some of the rooms.

How long did you attend the house?—Five years and a half; and it is only within the last year of my attendance that this has taken place; I never saw him for four years in that house at all.

Do you think that if Sir Jonathan Miles had been in the habit of going through all the bed-rooms twice a week, and personally visiting the apartments of the patients, every day inspecting the provisions, that it is possible you should not have met him once in four years?—Undoubtedly, I must.

Did you go to Sir Jonathan Miles's at the same hour every day, or at different hours?—At a particular hour, according to my agreement, and at other times as required. I have been there six or seven times in a day, when I saw any danger.

Did that frequently happen?—It happened in cases of accident; there have been more accidents among the private patients than among the others.

Do you remember a female patient at Sir Jonathan Miles's, commonly called Daphne?—I do remember such a person; I knew her very well during my attendance there.

What particular circumstances do you recollect respecting her?—After I had attended that house, perhaps a year, I made inquiry concerning this woman, because I could not see the least insanity in her conduct; and at last I was informed she was either put there by the Secretary of State or the Privy Council, that she was considered by them as deranged, and that she had been troublesome to the King, in Windsor Park. Now, as I had never seen any misconduct whatever in the woman, nothing whatever which would show the least insanity, I considered it a very peculiar case, that a woman of apparently an amiable disposition, quiet and well-disposed, should be kept in such close and cruel confinement.

Did you see any warrant from the Secretary of State or the Privy Council, to make you suppose that was the case?—I saw no warrant or order whatever; I was merely so informed by Mr. Watts.

Is she in the house still?—She was in August last; I have had no means of knowing since.

How was she confined?—She was kept in a room with patients who paid from 14*s.* to 17*s.* a week, and because she was following every person to the door, particularly strangers, wishing to go out, and telling them her case, they would now and then put a

straight waistcoat upon her, but I have frequently had it taken off, because there was no cause for it.

What age was this woman?—She is, I suppose, sixty years of age.

Do you know whether Mr. Haslam ever spoke to her, or was consulted upon her case?—I do not know to a certainty; Mr. Haslam I believe has seen her.

Was she known by any other name in the house but Daphne?—No, she was not.

Do you know how long she had been there?—During the whole of my attendance; Mr. Watts informed me she had been there for seven years.

You have stated, that this woman was confined in a straight waistcoat occasionally; state whether, in your opinion, there was the least necessity for such restraint?—I saw no necessity for it whatever.

What reasons were given to you for such restraint?—That she was troublesome, and always running to the door, soliciting every one for her liberty.

Did you ever hear of any other cause for restraining her in the way you have described?—I never heard of any other cause being stated, nor did I see any cause.

Did you observe any violence in her conduct when she accompanied persons to the door, and requested she might be released from her confinement?—No violence, an earnest solicitation.

Do you know whether she had any support from any quarter, any allowance for maintenance and clothes, or other purposes?—I do not know where the allowance came from; she was dressed decently, and that was all; she always took great care of her own person, and kept herself clean.

Were the other patients that were with her clean?—Yes; there was only one in the room that was not so; she was perfectly an idiot.

How many patients were placed in that room where this woman was?—I cannot say any distinct number; sometimes there may not be more than nine or ten, and sometimes fourteen, varying as patients came in and went out.

Do you know whether this woman was ever visited by any relations or friends?—I never heard of any person coming to see her that was at all connected with her, or any stranger.

Did you ever hear her give any account how she came there, or of the place from which she came, or did you ever hear her speak of any of her connections or friends?—I have heard her say repeatedly, to questions I have put to her, that she knew not the cause of her being brought to such a place, that she thought it was very cruel, that she meant no one any harm; and she has always spoken of the King in terms of warm affection, but nothing leading me to suppose her an insane person.

Did you ever hear of her having been committed as a person wandering about the gates of Buckingham House?—No.

Did you ever hear the nature of the annoyance on her part, of His Majesty or the Royal Family ?—Only that she was troublesome.

Did the medical commissioners ever pay attention to her case ?—Not to my knowledge.

Has she been pointed out to them ?—Yes; I have known of her being pointed out to them, and the information given them as to the manner of her being brought there.

You never learnt from them their opinion, either individually or collectively, as to the state of her mind ?—No, I never had any conversation with the commissioners.

Was she employed in assisting at all in the house ?—I believe she did a little needle-work.

You never saw her in a state of irritation or violence, or exhibiting mental alienation ?—I never saw any appearance of mental alienation; she once had the jaundice, otherwise her health was good.

What was the size of the room in which she was ?—It was a large and airy room ; it was almost the cleanest room in the whole building, the woman who kept it, kept it very clean.

When you conversed with her about the King or the Royal Family, did she express herself with irritation ?—No ; she used to say, God bless the King, I never meant to interrupt him, I do not know what I am brought here for ; the woman being of such an amiable disposition, I was induced to make inquiry respecting her.

Have you any information to give to the committee respecting the medical treatment of the Government patients, by Dr. Veitch, who is now appointed to attend them on the part of Government ?—I think it is important the committee should be informed that Dr. Veitch is a naval surgeon, and has been totally unaccustomed to attend to insane persons ; this I should infer from the course which he pursued, but I know it from his own confession, and I think the committee also should know, that the plan which he pursued was one calculated to do much mischief, and did in fact do mischief to many, that not one of them have been cured, though they have mostly been treated in the same way. I should be enabled to give to this committee the particulars of the treatment of every one of these individuals, but Dr. Veitch has got the register which I kept of the sick, and of the medicines given ; that register he will not return, and I have made applications for it to the Commissioners for Transports, and they have also refused it to me. I can therefore only say, generally, that he gave mercury in large quantities, threw many into a state of salivation, gave purges, bled them, blistered them, cupped them, and gave an important medicine, the digitalis, in large quantities, indiscriminately, to the high and to the low insane.

Did you see the patients during the progress of this treatment ?—Yes; I was required by Dr. Veitch to give the medicines to them myself.

At what period ?—From July the 1st to July the 20th, I was

required to attend three times a day; I gave the medicines in the morning; I visited at noon, with Dr. Veitch; and came, in the evening, to dress the numerous setons and blisters, and to give other medicines.

Did they produce a visible outward effect upon the appearance of the naval maniacs?—Very much so; two or three of the strongest were very much emaciated indeed; and, because they were so reduced and emaciated, it was said they were better; but when the system was given up, when they gave them the ordinary diet, and allowed them to go out, they got as bad as before.

Did you see any of them in a state of actual salivation?—Yes; one poor man, in particular, of the name of Ogilvie; a man of a weak habit of body, and a low class of insanity, was confined many days to his bed in consequence of this salivation.

Was the digitalis given in any considerable quantity?—From ten to thirty drops of the tincture three times a day.

From thirty to ninety drops in the course of one day?—Yes, I have given it myself, by order of Dr. Veitch.

Have you any of the prescriptions by you?—No, they were generally entered short in the register to which I have alluded; but I can bring a number of the pills and powders which were made, which were immense; Dr. Veitch directed, and I wrote it down from his mouth.

Were you in the habit of attending at Mr. Warburton's house, in Hoxton, called Whitmore House?—I had occasion to see a private patient in that house, I think in 1814, or in the early part of 1815.

Is there not a gallery in the first flight of stairs, which has every appearance of convenience and extent?—There is so.

Is that gallery occupied at night as a sleeping room?—Every night it is crowded with beds.

Describe what you have yourself seen when you visited it.—In the evening, I was astonished, on entering that gallery, to find a temporary door and hatchway put up, and an amazing number of beds arranged close to each other, so that there was just room for a man's legs between; they were going to bed, some undressed, some partly undressed.

How many were there in the room?—The number was large; the room was completely crowded.

Did they sleep two in a bed, or had each a bed to himself?—The beds were small; I think they had each one to himself.

Were the women's rooms near to this gallery?—The patient I attended was in a room very near this gallery.

Was the door locked?—It was, and there were two keepers with her, for she was violent.

Was the smell of the room offensive?—It was, from its being too much crowded.

Do you know whether the medical commissioners had it communicated to them, that this was a sleeping apartment?—I am not aware of that.

Do you know whether it is a practice in some of the houses, to turn down beds in some, which were sitting-rooms in the day-time? —I am aware it is done; when I used to attend this house, having occasion to go at seven in the evening, I found the men going to bed in that room, in two instances, and I mentioned the circumstance. The room had its proper number of beds, and a man brought up a bed for himself, and used it there.

So that if the Commissioners had the number of beds marked, and the number of patients, they would find that there was not the proper number of beds for patients?—Certainly.

Is it your opinion, that it would be very conducive to the good conduct of these houses, that the Commissioners should visit them at other hours than the day-time?—Certainly, I should conceive it would prevent this system being carried on, which must be very detrimental to health.

Do you know any thing of the state of that house since; whether the system has continued, or not?—I do not; I have not had occasion to go up stairs.

What was the average number of seamen at Hoxton?—I do not know; but it appears upon the report of the last Session.

That return does not include the Greenwich pensioners and artillerymen?—It does not.

Veneris, 22° die Martii, 1816.

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

James Veitch, M. D. again called in, and Examined.

What are you?—I am Surgeon to the Institution at Hoxton. I beg leave to deliver in a List of Lunatic Seamen and Marines, &c. in the house at the time of my appointment on the 27th of June, 1815, and since.

[*It was delivered in and read, as follows:*]

A LIST of LUNATIC SEAMEN, MARINES, &c.

NAMES.	Quality.	When received.	From whence.	Died.	Discharged.
Richard Simpson	Seaman	Sept. 5, 1785	Bethlem.		
Peter Stuart . .	ditto	Feb. 9, 1792	ditto		
Patrick Grogran .	ditto	July 20, 1794	ditto		
Jos. Cotes . . .	ditto	June 2, 1795	ditto		
John Brier . .	ditto	June 18	H.M.S.Brilliant		
Patrick Emeson .	ditto	Aug. 11, 1796	— Stately		
Jos. Towers . .	ditto	Feb. 11, 1797	— Inconstant		
John Lannon . .	ditto	July 19	— Hester		
James Brickley .	ditto	Oct. 4	Bethlem		
John Hill . . .	ditto	Nov. 4	H.M.S. London		
Bar. Warner . .	ditto	May 16, 1798	— Daphne		
James Clare . .	ditto	July 27	— Caton		
K. Nelson . . .	ditto	Aug. 18	— Alfred		
J. Micklejon .	ditto	Nov. 14	— Thetis		
William Owen .	Carpenter	Mar. 27, 1800	Arrow		
Richard Jackson .	Seaman	July 19	Iphigenia		
James Appleby .	ditto	Oct. 2	Bethlem	. . . .	July 3, 181
Francis Vetch . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
John Guillot . .	ditto	Oct. 9	ditto		
William White .	Marine	Feb. 6, 1801	ditto		
Leo. Collyer . .	Seamen	Mar. 26	H.M.S.Winchelsea		
Samuel Gibson .	ditto	Nov. 26	Bethlem		
Peter Jones . .	ditto	Dec. 26	H.M.S. Bellerueux		
Ross Morgan . .	Lieutenant	Mar. 28, 1802	PortsmouthDivision		
Joseph Wendower	Seamen	June 19	Liberty		
James Browne . .	ditto	Nov. 5	Carnatic		
Frederick Gode .	ditto	Apr. 7, 1803	Bethlem		
William Measey .	ditto	Apr. 15	ditto		
K. Clark	ditto	Apr. 20	ditto		
R. Curson . . .	ditto	Oct. 29	Sal. del Mundo		
Robert Hutton .	Mariner	Nov. 4	Bethlem		
Alexander Murray	Lieutenant	Nov. 18	PortsmouthDivision		
Samuel Pitt . .	Surgeon	Apr. 28, 1804	Bever		
Tit Alardice . .	Lieutenant	May 1	Excellent		
Daniel Gilmore .	Seamen	Nov. 23	Foudroyant		
William Chilton .	ditto	Oct. 2, 1805	Bethlem		
Charles Scroder .	Lieutenant	Nov. 28	Waterford		

NAMES.	Quality.	When received.	From whence.	Died.	Dicharged.
R. M. Gilpin . .	Master's mate	Feb. 26, 1806	Illustrious		
John Glassford .	Seamen	July 2	Bethlem		
William Farley .	ditto	July 13	ditto		
Joseph Furmidge.	ditto	Sept. 19	ditto		
Thomas Hammond	ditto	Jan. 29, 1807	ditto		
William Williams.	ditto	Mar. 18	ditto		
James Martin . .	Surgeon	June 21	Nimrod		
Garnet Lambe. .	Seamen	Oct. 24	Bethlem		
Jean Soult . . .	ditto	Nov. 2	Chiffron		
Patrick Stafford .	ditto	Jan 27, 1808	Bethlem		
John Donahoe. .	ditto	Mar. 18	ditto	Jan. 5, 1816	
Evan Evans . .	ditto	May 5	ditto		
Daniel Spiers . .	ditto	July 1	ditto		
Dominick Saiton .	ditto	July 21	Polyphemus		
William Kiddall .	ditto	May 3, 1809	Bethlem		
John Price. . .	ditto	May 23	ditto		
James Bedingfield	ditto	Oct. 18	ditto		
Edward Dyson .	ditto	Jan. 4, 1810	ditto		
James Davidson .	ditto	Feb. 6	ditto		
J. Atkins . . .	ditto	Mar. 2	ditto		
Alexander Colwell	ditto	May 2	ditto		
Thomas Wright .	ditto	May 3	ditto		
John Wing . . .	ditto	May 22	ditto		
Alexander Campbell	ditto	June 6	ditto		
John Bevan . .	Lieutenant	June 13	Ulysses		
Daniel Fozey . .	Seamen	July 26	Bethlem		
John Hartwell. .	ditto	Aug. 22	ditto	. . . .	July 3, 1815
James Allen . .	ditto	Sept. 29	Gladiator		
H. M'Dowal . .	ditto	Oct. 16	Bethlem		
George Griffiths .	ditto	Nov. 8	ditto		
Robert M'Henry .	ditto	Jan. 11, 1811	ditto	Oct. 4, 1815	
W. H. Farr. . .	Midshipman	Jan. 25	St. Luke's		
John M'Guire . .	Seaman	Feb. 6	Bethlem	Jan. 25, 1816	
Thomas Williams.	ditto	Feb. 28	ditto		
K. Waser . . .	ditto	April 10	ditto		
Richard Jenkins .	ditto	May 29	ditto		
John Lysell. . .	ditto	June 5	ditto		
W. H. Hughes. .	ditto	June 18	ditto		
Daniel Studd . .	Mariner	. . . .	ditto		
Richard Ahern .	ditto	June 25	ditto		
P. M. Cary . . .	Seamen	Aug. 14	ditto		
William Ogilvey .	ditto	Aug. 28	ditto		
N. Lunnun . . .	ditto	Sept. 17	ditto		
John M'Kay . .	ditto	Oct. 30	ditto		
Isaac Huston . .	ditto	Nov. 20	ditto		
Thomas Spencer .	ditto	Dec. 26	ditto		
John White . .	ditto	Feb. 28, 1812	ditto		
Barnard West . .	Mariner	. . . .	ditto		
Frederick Sheik .	ditto	April 23	ditto		
George Barker .	ditto	May 14	ditto		
Richard Easton .	Boatswain	May 25	San Nicholas		
John Hanton . .	Seaman	July 22	Bethlem		
Thomas Parker .	Mar.	July 30	ditto		
Joseph Elson . .	Seaman	Sept. 9	ditto		
Patrick Fitzpatrick	Mar.	. . . .	ditto		
Joseph Holloway.	Seaman	Sept. 22	ditto		

NAMES.	Quality.	When received.	From whence.	Died.	Discharged.
James Walker . .	Mar.	Sept. 30, 1812	Batavia		
N. Morrison . .	Seaman	Nov. 28	Bethlem		
Law Kettle . .	ditto	Dec. 17	ditto		
John Le Songe .	ditto	Dec. 31	ditto		
Patrick Pendegrass	ditto	Jan. 7, 1813	ditto		
Gyles Paris . .	Gunner	Feb. 9	Nero		
James Donaldson	Seaman	Feb. 25	Bethlem		
George Mace .	Qur. Master	May 4	Sal. del Mundo		
William Jones .	Seaman	May 6	Bethlem	Dec. 18, 1815	
David Buxton .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
Daniel Geary .	ditto	May 19	ditto		
George Smit . .	Cor. Mar.	June 17	ditto		
Richard Harris .	Gunner	July 1	Delahoyd		
Andrew Shepani	Seaman	July 7	Bethlem.		
John Love . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto	Jan. 23, 1816	
James Jeffery .	Mar.	July 27	ditto		
John Hewett . .	Seaman	. . . .	ditto		
Samuel Vanderling	ditto	Aug. 13	ditto		
Jos. Rundall . .	ditto	Sept. 28	ditto		
Noah Bird . .	ditto	Nov. 9	ditto		
A. H. Weaver .	ditto	Nov. 18	Marlborough		
James Wild . .	ditto	Nov. 23	Bethlem		
Neil Angus . .	ditto	Dec. 16	ditto	Feb. 12, 1816	
Patrick Walsh .	ditto	Jan. 5, 1814	ditto		
H. C. Bradford .	Purser	Feb. 7	Nassau		
John Evans . .	Captain	Feb. 12	Recruit	Mar. 10, 1816	
William Matters .	Mariner	Feb. 19	Bethlem		
James Cardiff . .	Seaman	. . . .	ditto		
John Brady . .	ditto	Feb. 23	ditto		
A. Thompson . .	Carpenter	Mar. 8	Prothée		
Robert Squires .	Seaman	Mar. 26	ditto		
William Holwood	ditto	May 11	ditto		
C. M'Callister . .	ditto	June 3	ditto	. . . .	Sept. 25, 1815
Richard Rick . .	ditto	July 9	ditto		
Duc. Lecouse . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
Col. Angus . .	ditto	July 21	ditto		
William Kinder .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
Thomas M'Donald	ditto	Sept. 2	ditto		
Ant. Lemart . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
John Sherry . .	ditto	Sept. 10	Valiant	. . . .	July 1, 1815
John Williams .	Mar.	Sept. 29	Bethlem	July 8, 1815	
John Robinson .	Seaman	. . . .	ditto		
Lawrence Barrell	ditto	Oct. 14	ditto		
John Lee . . .	ditto	Oct. 21	ditto		
John Pindall . .	ditto	Oct. 28	ditto		
John Casey . .	ditto	Dec. 6	ditto		
Peter Raffertey .	ditto	Dec. 22	ditto		
Thomas Butler .	ditto	Jan. 4, 1815	ditto		
Nat. Bunis . . .	ditto	Feb. 1	ditto		
Mic. Gray . . .	ditto	Mar. 2	ditto		
Thomas Williams	ditto	Apr. 7	ditto		
Nat. Buck . .	ditto	Apr. 12	ditto		
Richard Biggary	ditto	Apr. 18	ditto		
A. M'Dougal . .	Lieutenant	May 1	Glasgow	. . . .	Sept. 25, 1815
Jos. Gamblett . .	Seaman	May 19	Sussex		
Phil. Argo . . .	ditto	June 16	Severn	. . . .	July 1, 1815

NAMES.	Quality.	When received.	From whence.	Died.	Discharged.
Ed. Sheppa . .	Seaman	June 23, 1815	Bethlem	. . . .	Mar. 15, 1816
Darby Sheer . .	ditto	June 29	Pylades	. . . .	July 22, 1815
Stephen Moore .	ditto	July 12	Argonaut	. . . .	ditto
William Rolls . .	ditto	July 21	ditto	. . . .	Aug. 5
Wal. Heury . .	Marine	July 24	Gracious	. . . .	July 29
William Marchant	Surgeon	July 28	St. George	. . . .	Sept. 25
Tim. Murphy . .	Marine	July 30	Batavia		
Thomas Stephens	Seaman	Aug. 10	Argonaut		
Pet. Adams . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto	. . . .	Aug 31, 1815
J. A. Cook . .	ditto	Aug. 18	ditto	Feb. 10, 1816	
John Reid . . .	ditto	Aug. 23	ditto		
Jaques Martin . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
William Harris .	Marine	Aug. 29	. . . .	. . . .	Dec. 5, 1815
William Atkins .	Qur. Master	. . . .	Manly	. . . .	Sept. 7
Sam. Billet . .	Marine	Sept. 12	Niger	. . . .	Sept. 21
R. Chapman . .	Carpenter	. . . .	Minden	. . . .	Feb. 24, 1816
John Owen . .	Seaman	Sept. 13	Bethlem		
John Appleby . .	ditto	Sept. 25	Batavia		
John Hartwell . .	ditto	. . . .	ditto		
Thomas Farrell .	ditto	Oct. 4	Navy Office	. . . .	Oct. 19, 1815
James Stafford .	ditto	Oct. 21	Rifleman	. . . .	Nov. 30
Robert Bulger . .	ditto	Nov. 2	Bethlem		
James Clarke . .	ditto	Nov. 10	Hindostan	. . . .	Nov. 16
Antoin Mends . .	Seaman	Nov. 16	ditto	Jan. 6, 1816	
John Simpson . .	Lieutenant	Nov. 28	Plymouth		
Lewis Gray . .	Seaman	Nov. 30	Bethlem		
Thomas Chinnery	ditto	Jan. 10, 1816	Plymouth	. . . .	Jan. 25, 1816
James Bradshaw .	ditto	Feb. 8	. . . .	. . . .	Feb. 22
John Smith . .	ditto	Feb. 14	Queen Charlotte	. . . .	Mar. 7
John Wheeler . .	ditto	Mar. 7	Bethlem		
Walter Mitchell .	ditto	Mar. 19	ditto		

WHAT is the present state of that establishment; is it different from what it was at your last examination?—It is certainly improved.

In what respect?—In cleanliness and classification, as far as the Institution will admit of it.

Have the cleanly and quiet patients at the present moment a free admission into the rooms where the dirty and noisy patients are?—From the imperfect character of the Institution, such intercourse in reality cannot be altogether obviated.

Are the patients under your care mixed with the paupers as formerly?—No, certainly not.

Under whose care are the Greenwich patients placed?—They are under the care of a private practitioner.

Paid by the Hospital?—Paid, I imagine, by the Hospital.

Do you know his name?—Major, I think.

Are they mixed with the Chelsea and Artillery, and other Lunatics that are placed there?—I do not know; I direct my attention exclusively to the Naval Lunatics; were I to interfere with the other departments it might be conceived to be improper.

Then you mean to state, that the Naval Lunatics are kept perfectly distinct from the Chelsea, the Artillery, and the Pauper Lunatics?—I have, from the time of my appointment, directed that they should be kept perfectly distinct.

They were not distinct when you first took them in charge?—That strict adherence to the distinction of the Naval Lunatics was not observed on my first visiting that Institution; at all events, it was by no means so pointed as at present.

Since you have been at the head of that establishment, have you been successful in your practice as to the relief of insanity; and can you state the number of persons discharged since you have been at the head of the establishment?—It is to be observed, that the institution at Hoxton is principally occupied by Lunatics who have been previously at Bethlem, and have been discharged from that hospital as incurable. Few of them have been less than two years at Hoxton; consequently their cases are not so susceptible of assistance from the powers of medicine as in its early stages. It is also the practice of the institution, (which I have exceedingly to regret) when patients are received with recent disease, to transfer them directly to Bethlem.

From the ships or hospitals where they are first affected?—They are sent from the shipping to the hospital of the port at which the ship arrives; from thence they are transferred to Hoxton; and from Hoxton they are removed to Bethlem, if Mr. Haslam conceives that he is likely to effect a cure. All whose cases are desperate are left under my care; sixteen patients, officers and seamen have been received from Haslar and other hospitals, five of whom have been left in my charge, and out of that five I have cured three officers and one seaman; I have also succeeded in curing two of those patients sent from Bethlem as incurable, so that I have discharged six patients cured of Lunacy, during the nine months I have had charge of the asylum at Hoxton; and I am strongly inclined to believe, that the cure will prove permanent; none of them have been returned.

How long is it since the first was discharged?—It is several months since.

It has been stated to the Committee, that your medical treatment has been of a nature extremely violent; that you have been in the practice of salivating patients by a great use of mercury, and by giving them digitalis, and other powerful medicines; is that the case?—It is utterly false; deliberately false.

Will you take it upon yourself to say, that you have not thrown any patient into a state of salivation by the use of mercury, given to him for the purposes of medical treatment, for his insane state of mind?—The mouth of several of the insane patients has been affected with mercury, and to that circumstance I have no hesitation in ascribing, in a great measure, the relief which those men have obtained.

Is not this second answer somewhat contradictory to your for-

mer answer?—In my former answer, my object was deliberately to controvert any thing like a harsh or injurious use of medicine.

You acknowledge, then, that you have been accustomed to administer mercury for the cure of mental derangement, and to the administration of that mercury you attribute very beneficial effects?—Yes, I do; it is true that I have used mercury with a view to the relief of insanity, and also of corporeal disease; but I deliberately controvert every thing like a harsh or injurious use of the remedy.

Have you been accustomed to purge, bleed, cup or blister, to any excess?—I have been in the habit of bleeding and blistering; and four or five have been cupped during the period I have been at the Institution; but every thing like excessive or violent use of these remedies I deny; they have been directed with the utmost circumspection, after a most minute and careful investigation of the nature of the cases.

Have you used those methods, or any of them, at stated periods of the year?—No; I have been guided by the immediate state of the patient. I have no periodical remedies. May I be allowed to state, that a man of the name of Harris, who was rejected by Mr. Haslam as a person whom he conceived incurable, and unfit to be received into Bethlem, owes his recovery to bleeding and the use of mercury. He came to the Institution in the most disgusting and disagreeable state that a maniac could possibly appear in; voiding his fæces and urine involuntarily; and mischievous at the same time; he owes his recovery to the use of mercury and to bloodletting, carried to a considerable extent; he was young, and of a vigorous habit of body.

To your practice, in short?—Yes.

Do you happen to know that the use of mercury, as a medical remedy for insanity, is common in other establishments?—I should rather think not; but on men so desperately afflicted, consigned as it were to time for a remedy, any thing that is not likely to do an injury, I conceive myself justifiable in trying.

Did you ever reduce any of your patients, that were in a state of violent irritability, so low that you were obliged to abandon your plan, because you feared the person was not able to exist under the treatment?—Nothing of the kind ever occurred at the institution at Hoxton.

Will you state to the Committee on what principle you use mercury for the purposes of medical cure, in cases of insanity?—The disease is often connected with corporeal affection; with organic derangement of the visceral system; with chronic congestion of those organs, and even of the brain itself; and looking at the state of the brain as unfolded by dissection, it struck me that mercury was a remedy likely to be useful, by reasoning *à priori*, and my experience has justified the conclusions at which I arrived.

Were you accustomed to give the digitalis in any quantity?—I have used it, but with the utmost attention and care.

In what quantity have you ever used it?—I have seldom car-

ried it beyond the extent of sixty drops in a day, which is very inconsiderable, and from which I have derived no use at all in mania.

That is the utmost you have used?—I seldom exceeded that; I do not think I have exceeded that in the course of four-and-twenty hours; I am positive I have not.

Have you ever tried any sedative medicines to any considerable extent?—I have very little confidence in them; I have tried the varied sedative medicines, but have seldom pushed them to any extent.

Have you any means of giving occupation or employment, either in the way of labour or recreation, to the seamen that are under your care?—It is utterly impossible from the limited space of the ground around the Institution; that is one of the greatest defects attached to the Institution, the want of the means of giving exercise to the patients confined there.

Is it then your opinion, that in any new establishment which might be projected for the care of this unfortunate class of men, airing grounds, and means of occupation, employment and recreation should be given?—They will be of the most essential benefit; without such aids as are alluded to in the question, the powers of medicine will be considerably diminished.

Whether applied to the body or the mind, you mean?—They should be so employed as to act on both mind and body.

In what manner are the naval patients brought up from the country and delivered into your care at Hoxton?—I believe they are brought up in a chaise.

Can you take it upon yourself to say, that since you have had the charge of that Establishment, none of them have been brought up on the outside of a stage-coach, or by any other public conveyance?—I am not aware of any thing of the kind having taken place.

By whom were you appointed?—By the Transport Board.

How long have you been in the navy?—I have been about twenty-four years a surgeon of the navy.

Have you ever given your attention to this particular malady before your present appointment?—In the course of the varied situations which I have filled, that of surgeon of Plymouth Hospital, surgeon to the Royal Naval Hospital at Antigua, and surgeon to the prisoners of war at Norman Cross, repeated instances of maniacal disease have become the object of my care; but till lately my attention has not been exclusively directed to such objects.

How many patients have you ever had under your care at one time at any of those places; Plymouth for instance?—In fact they only remained under my care till they could be sent to Hoxton.

How many passed through your hands at Plymouth, in the course of twelve months?—I cannot positively say; after recovering from fever, and other acute diseases, it sometimes happened that

patients were attacked with insanity; and when that happened, they remained under my care till they were removed to Hoxton.

Are cases of lunacy common in the navy?—By no means; I think in the course of my naval practice the number has not been great which I have met with.

Do you suppose you have the care now of all the insane seamen, or are they sent to any other place?—There is no other institution.

Then you have the care of the whole?—Yes, I have the care of the whole who are the objects of attention on the part of Government, and who are not on board of ship, at our hospitals, or in Bethlem.

How many have you?—I have 147 this morning under my care.

Can you say how many Greenwich hospital men, marines, and Chelsea men, are insane?—I cannot; I imagine there may be about 30, but Mr. Watts, who is the superintendent of the institution, is here, and he will be able to answer the question.

Have you brought with you the registry of the prescriptions for which the Committee made an order the last day of their meeting?—I received no order to bring such register, but I am perfectly ready to lay it before the Committee.

Mr. *John Watts*, called in, and Examined.

WHAT is your situation?—Superintendent at Hoxton.

Do you act under the trustees, or under Sir Jonathan Miles?—I act under Sir Jonathan now.

How long have you so acted under him?—A year and a half, or perhaps two years.

What salary used you to allow on the part of the trustees of Sir Jonathan to Mr. Sharpe as surgeon?—147*l.* a year.

He had then the care not only of the private patients of the house, but of the Government patients who were under your charge?—Yes; the whole.

Did he find medicines as well medical attendants?—Yes; not poultices nor lint, nor those kind of things, but all kinds of drugs.

What was your establishment allowed by Government per head, on account of medicines?—Four-pence for a week.

Which, on the average number of patients, would amount to from 100*l.* to 120*l.* a-year?—Perhaps to 100*l.*; it included porter, wine, and other little things.

Can you state to the Committee in what manner the seamen, who were removed from Haslar hospital, or from other places to your establishment at Hoxton, were conveyed?—I believe, principally by coach.

Has it been the case that these unfortunate lunatics were chained on the outside of the coach, and in that manner sent up travelling by night to the establishment?—Never, to my knowledge.

Can it have happened without your knowledge?—Yes, it might have happened without my knowledge.

Can you say that the practice has not been to send them up on the outside of the coach in the day-time, during the summer; and

in the night-time during the winter?—In the winter I think they used to come to our house about nine o'clock in the evening, I am not certain, but I think I am correct; in the summer I think they used to come in the evening; they were always brought to our house in a hackney coach.

Do you recollect any case in which a person had suffered so from the inclemency of the weather, that he died a few hours after his arrival?—Never to my knowledge.

Do you recollect a man of the name of Murphy, who was sent from the Batavia hospital ship, and was at your house in August last?—We had two of that name, Timothy and John; Timothy was the person who came from the Batavia hospital ship, he has been two or three times at our house.

Was he sent to your house in a state, in which the muscles of his arms were literally cut through to the bone, in consequence of his having been manacled by ropes?—They were very bad.

And he was in that manner sent up from the country?—Yes.

His arms were very badly cut?—Yes.

Do you know what was the cause of those cuts?—Only from suggestion, that the patient was very violent, and had been trying to get loose; I am not certain that that was the cause, but I rather think it was.

Do the cicatrices of the wound still remain?—I have not noticed the man for months; he is walking about apparently well; I have not looked at him for several months.

Do you remember any other cases in which the arms of the patients were cut by the manner in which they were fastened, in order to bring them securely to your house?—Never so bad as him; I have seen slight marks of the strings of the strait-waistcoat or ropes, but not any thing serious like Murphy.

Did Murphy's arms require surgical attendance?—Yes.

For what length of time?—That I cannot say; he was attended by Mr. Sharpe; he was very much deranged for two or three weeks.

Was he a very violent maniac when delivered to you?—He was.

Does Sir Jonathan Miles often personally inspect the establishment at Hoxton?—He is there in general every day except Sundays

For how long a time has he done that?—For the last year and a half or two years.

Prior to that, used he to inspect the establishment?—Not so frequently.

When he personally visits this establishment, does he inspect every room?—I never go round with him, I am always called away; I just walk through the gate, and I never go with him.

To the best of your belief, he goes through every apartment in the house every day?—He goes into every house; but if I were to say he goes into every apartment, I should say more than I ought, perhaps.

He goes into the parlours?—Yes, and into the bed-rooms.

Do you think he visits all the bed-rooms once or twice a week?—

I cannot say, never being with him; I have heard he has been up stairs; whether he goes into every room I do not know.

Do the parishes, who send their paupers to your establishment, send medical men too to attend them?—Sometimes, and sometimes not.

What parishes are accustomed to send their insane poor to you?—St. James's and St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Which of those parishes are accustomed to send medical men?—Neither of them.

Then, what parishes are they that send medical men?—Where we have had one, perhaps, or even two patients; when we have a larger number it is very seldom that they send their own medical men.

Then it is not correct that all the parishes send their medical men to visit their insane paupers?—No.

How many paupers have you at present in your establishment?—In the house we have in the whole 486.

Are they principally London paupers, or country paupers?—Principally London paupers; the number of pauper men, including Greenwich and Chelsea, is 146.

Are the pauper men mixed with the Greenwich and Chelsea patients?—Part are, and part not; the Greenwich are separated from the paupers.

But the Chelsea are not?—Not all of them.

Are the Greenwich patients permanently kept separate from the pauper patients?—Yes.

How long has that practice been adopted?—Three or four years, or it may be five years.

Was it not always understood by Dr. Robertson, the inspecting physician, that the Greenwich patients were never mixed with the pauper patients?—Do you mean in the day time, or in the night?

In the day time?—Not till within these four or five years; he understood they were with the parish paupers before that time, in the day-time; they always had sleeping apartments to themselves.

Then you state that it was a circumstance that has never happened, that the pauper patients have been turned out of the yard at the period that Dr. Robertson was in the house prior to his examination, and Dr. Robertson informed that the yard was exclusively given to the Greenwich patients?—He has been in the yard where his patients are in the day-time; and he has been told, that that place was appropriated for his patients, and about ten or twelve of the quiet Chelsea patients.

You will then take it upon yourself to say, that it has never occurred, that upon Dr. Robertson coming to inspect these patients, the pauper patients were turned out of the yard, and the Doctor told that that yard was exclusively given to the Greenwich patients?—Never, to my knowledge.

Can you take upon yourself to affirm of your own knowledge, that it has not been so?—Yes; I mean to say this, that the parish patients never were with the Greenwich patients, and never were

turned out; they never were with them for the last five years, or thereabouts; prior to that they were in the yard together. For the last five years no parish patient was ever permitted to go in there.

Have you then ever witnessed the pauper patients turned out of that yard, for the purpose of showing Dr. Robertson that that yard was exclusively appropriated to the Greenwich insane?—I can answer that in this way, the parish paupers were never permitted to go into that yard during the last five years; formerly the Greenwich patients and the parish patients were in the yard all together.

Then at this present moment you mean to state, that neither the Greenwich patients, nor the Chelsea, nor the artillerymen, nor the seamen, are mixed with the paupers?—Yes, the artillerymen are mixed with the parish paupers.

But the others are not?—The others are not, except some of the Chelsea patients; some of the Chelsea patients are mixed with the paupers.

Then the Committee are to understand that the Chelsea and artillerymen are mixed with the paupers, but the naval and Greenwich lunatics are not so mixed?—They are separated.

How long has Dr. Robertson been in attendance?—Many years, but I cannot say how long.

Is it more than five years?—A great many more.

Then you cannot take upon yourself to say, that previous to the five years of which you have been speaking, the pauper patients may not have been turned out of the yard, when Dr. Robertson has come to visit the Greenwich Hospital patients in the manner alluded to in the questions before put?—I should think not, for there was no where to put them.

You cannot take upon yourself to say, that previous to the five years of which you have been speaking, the pauper patients may not have been turned out of the yard when Dr. Robertson has come to visit the Greenwich Hospital patients, in the manner alluded to in the questions before put?—They never could have been turned out; it is impossible that the parish patients could have been turned out prior to the five years, there were only two yards, one for the sailors and one for the others.

You have no place to turn them into?—No.

You cannot take upon yourself to say, that previous to the five years of which you have been speaking, the pauper patients may not have been turned out of the yard when Dr. Robertson has come to visit the Greenwich Hospital patients in the manner alluded to in the questions before put?—No, they were never turned out; when Dr. Robertson used to come frequently, the Greenwich patients were brought up and placed up by a long wall, where he saw them; he did not always go into the yard where they were, they were brought up to him, which they are now sometimes.

In the same yard in which the Greenwich, artillery, and Chelsea patients where kept, were there not prisoners, foreign, as well as those from Newgate?—The foreign prisoners were with the sailors; the Newgate prisoners were in the yard with the parish patients.

Were there not the Newgate prisoners with the Chelsea and artillery patients?—Yes.

Were you at Hoxton when the Commissioners made their last visit there?—Yes.

You were present?—Yes.

When did that occur?—I cannot charge my memory.

What time did that visit employ?—About an hour and a half, or two hours, I think.

They see the whole every time they come?—Yes.

And they see the bed-rooms and every accommodation?—Yes.

And that work employed from an hour and a half to two hours?—Yes.

And they saw the bed-rooms and all the accommodation the house affords?—They went into every room, I believe.

Do you recollect whether they did it in the day-light, or in the dusk?—In day-light.

Have you a female patient of the name of Daphne in your house?—Yes.

How long has she been there?—Seven years next June or July.

Where did she come from?—Bethlem.

Who sent her to you?—The Secretary of State's office.

For what was she sent?—On account of her being troublesome to some of the Royal Family, so I was told.

Was she insane?—Yes.

Has she been insane from that period to the present moment?—Yes, I believe she is now.

What is the nature of her insanity?—Three months ago I had a conversation with her, and she said she heard voices at Windsor; there were several other subjects mentioned; she said she would go to Windsor and turn those people out, that it was her house, and they had no right there.

Is she quiet?—Yes.

Has she always been quiet?—Yes.

Have you ever been obliged to put her in confinement?—Yes.

For what?—For attempting to run out.

Is she irritable?—Very.

Anxious to get from the place?—Yes, very.

Do you know who she was?—I think her husband was a shepherd.

What is her name besides Daphne?—Mary, I think.

Have the medical Commissioners ever examined her, as to the state of her insanity?—They have seen her and spoken to her

Do you happen to know, whether they consider her insane?—I suppose they consider her insane, by not giving directions for her being removed.

Is she uniformly insane?—I think she is.

Will you take upon yourself to say, that during the seven years she has been confined, she has been an insane person?—I think I can.

From your knowledge of what has passed between the medical Commissioners and that woman, should you say that their opinion of her insanity was derived from their own observation, or from the

report you made of it?—I should think from their own observation; they never had any opinion about her.

You have said, that you have been obliged to put this woman under some restraint, in consequence of an attempt to run away?—Yes.

What is the nature of that restraint?—She was so troublesome to the servants they could not get away from her, she would tear the clothes off their backs; we have had a strait-waistcoat on sometimes; sometimes she has been fastened by the leg in her sitting-room.

Do you think it was absolutely necessary because she attempted to run away, to put on the strait-waistcoat, or chain her by the leg?—I do.

Do you think that a more mild mode of restraint would not have been sufficient?—No; you could not reason with her; she was so desirous to get out, there were obliged to be two or three women to hold her.

How long has she been confined at a time in the strait-waistcoat in consequence of her attempting to get away?—I cannot charge my memory, it may be a day, or it may be two or three days running, or it may be only an hour.

Confined down?—No, she never was confined down when she had the strait-waistcoat on.

How long has she been chained by the leg; a week, or a month?—Perhaps a week.

Not a month?—Not a month regularly, I think.

Has she been confined by the leg lately?—I have seen her every day, and I have not seen her confined.

Has she been confined within the last twelvemonth?—Not that I know of; I have seen her every day, and she has been walking about.

Are any of the patients confined by the leg, or put in a strait-waistcoat, without your special directions?—Yes; when a patient has been violent, and has fought, they instantly put either man or woman under restraint; and the first time I see the patient, I inquire what he has been doing, and they either continue the confinement, or let him loose; that depends on my directions.

Has this woman been in the habit of fighting, or striking any of the servants?—No, I do not think she has; only in getting hold of them, and throwing them down, and trying to get out, they used to fall down two or three together.

Then your servants have liberty to chain this woman down, without consulting you on the subject?—Yes.

And without making any report to you on the subject?—Yes.

Does she employ herself in working?—Very little; she does a little.

What does she do?—Wander about and sit over the fire.

And try to get out?—Every time the door opens she tries to get out.

Has she any relations who come to see her?—A son.

What is his name?—I do not know his christian name, Daphne.

Do you know his profession, or where he lives?—He is a labouring man, and lives at Ealing, I think.

Who pays for her?—Mr. Pollock.

Upon what allowance is she kept?—I think it is 50*l.* a-year to find every thing.

That is paid to Sir Jonathan Miles?—Yes.

Does her son acquiesce in her being in a state of insanity?—I think he does.

Is she confined in a room in which there are any patients who are insensible to the calls of nature, or who may be considered as violent patients?—I think not.

How many patients sleep in the room in which she sleeps?—Upon my word I cannot answer that question.

How many do you think?—There may be four or five.

Are they clean patients?—All clean.

Are they in separate beds?—We have twelve double beds for women.

Does she sleep in a double bed?—I think she sleeps by herself.

In the apartment she uses as a sitting-room, are there any dirty patients?—Not one.

Does Mr. Haslam attend your establishment?—He comes to see the Government patients, those that are fit to go to Bethlem.

Has he any private practice in your house?—None whatever.

Had he not some time back?—Never, I believe; I do not recollect his ever prescribing for a patient.

Has he not visited patients there by desire of friends?—Yes.

Did he ever receive any salary from Sir Jonathan Miles's house? Yes.

How much, and when?—He receives 100*l.* a-year.

Now?—Now; formerly he received 40*l.* a-year; and it was increased from 40*l.* to 60*l.*, and from 60*l.* to 100*l.*

What does he do for that salary?—It is for his recommendation of patients to the house.

Then the Committee are to understand that it is in the nature of a fee for the recommendation of patients to the establishment at Hoxton?—Yes.

Does he often attend?—Once or twice a-week.

Visiting the Government patients?—Yes; only those that go to Bethlem.

Can you inform the Committee how many Greenwich hospital patients are in the house?—Thirty-four men, and one woman.

What was that woman?—A nurse at Greenwich hospital.

Do you know how many marines are included?—I do not know whether they are marines or sailors.

They may be either one or the other?—Yes; I do not know which they are.

Do you know the number of seamen?—130 seamen, I think, (whether there are 131 I am not quite sure) and 17 Officers.

Do you believe that most of the insane seamen from the fleet are at your house?—They are not at any other house I should think, except Bethlem.

Mr. *James Birch Sharpe*, again called in, and Examined.

HAVE you any thing to state to the Committee concerning any parishes?—I wish to give the Committee a statement of the paupers in our house who are insane.

State what house you allude to.—The parish Workhouse of St. Leonard, Shoreditch; there are thirty-three Lunatics in that house, so denominated in their ward-book, of whom fourteen are males, and nineteen females; the greater part are only troubled with fits, and, properly speaking, not insane. There are no dangerous Lunatics in the house at this moment; but it is the custom of that house to place refractory people among the Lunatics as a punishment. There are also seventeen Lunatics at this time belonging to the parish, at Warburton's mad-house at Hoxton; and I should submit the propriety, in case of a bill being passed, of all Lunatics being put out.

Under what restraint are those persons confined in your house?—If they are very bad they are handcuffed; and sometimes they have a strait-waistcoat, and are leg-locked.

When did you visit them last?—I have not visited them for a considerable time, and I do not know the state they are in at this moment.

Do you know in what manner they are treated?—They receive no treatment for their insanity.

Neither medical nor moral?—Neither medical nor moral, for it is totally impossible in that house.

How are they fed?—According to the contract of the house; meat so many days in the week, and porridge so many other days, and an allowance such as other persons receive in that house.

There is no difference made whether they are in a high or low state, but food given to them as to other paupers in the house?—I have always known that to be the case; now, the sum of money which it would take to support those people, supposing there are fifty Lunatics on an average, would be little more than 1,000*l.* a-year, at the present price charged at Burrows's, which is half-a-guinea or eleven shillings a-week. I have in my pocket an abstract of the parish expenditure for the maintenance of Lunatics out of the house for two years, from Lady-day 1813 to Lady-day 1815, amounting to 671*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* paid at the before-mentioned rate of half-a-guinea or eleven shillings a week. If the whole of the Lunatics were placed out, taking the number to be fifty, it would come to about 1,300*l.* a year.

What do they cost in the workhouse?—4*s.* 2*d.* a-week, to the best of my recollection now; it has been 4*s.* 8*d.* and 5*s.*; it is according to contract.

But the payment is always the same as for the other paupers?—It is.

Are you sure that Mr. Burrows charges now 10*s.*?—I am not certain of it; I believe it is from ten to eleven shillings. It appears that there were, upon an average of two years, twenty-two persons at Burrows's; I proposed to the parish to make a se-

parate building for them, but the expence they objected to. There was no less a sum than 42,800*l.* collected in two years for the maintenance of the poor in our parish, and the distress is so great it is almost impossible to raise money.

What is the medical assistance the pauper Lunatics get in the poor-house?—Merely if they are ill in their bodily health; upon no other occasion do they have medical assistance.

In that case the surgeon or apothecary attends?—Yes; both, if occasion requires.

Have your parish both a Surgeon and Apothecary?—Yes.

When you spoke of the pauper Lunatics, who were usually permitted to keep company with the Greenwich hospital men, being turned out, when Doctor Robertson came to visit them, did you mention that of your own knowledge, or only as what you had heard from other persons?—I mentioned it of my own knowledge.

How long since is it that this happened?—I cannot recollect exactly; but I am certain it was in the year 1814; it must have been somewhere about the close of the year 1814.

Do you know by whose order this was done?—I cannot say that I know by whose order this was done; but I know that Sir Jonathan Miles and Mr. Watts were present, and I heard an observation from them which struck me particularly, that they had managed it nicely, or nearly to that purport; for it was clearly a manœuvre to show the yard was kept entirely for the Greenwich men.

The Greenwich men are removed?—I believe they are in part removed to a building on the opposite side; they are now separated.

Do you know of this happening frequently, or only once?—Only once. I wish to add to my evidence of the day before yesterday, that upon examining some papers, I find that in twenty days the medical treatment of Doctor Veitch, of the patients under his care at Hoxton, was as follows; 11 blisters, 5 bleedings, 425 mercurial pills, 8 setons, 670 powders of calomel and digitalis, and 5 cuppings; I administered these medicines myself, and performed these operations by the directions of Doctor Veitch.

Were those directions in writing?—I had never a written direction from Doctor Veitch, but in one single instance.

Lunæ, 25° die Martii, 1816.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Dr. Richard Powell, called in, and Examined.

YOU stated that, as secretary to the Commissioners, last session you visited the licensed houses in London and its neighbourhood with them; state how often they have visited them within the last

half year.—On the 28th of November, the 7th of December, the 9th of January, the 17th of January, the 23d of January, and the 21st of March, those are the visitations; we have seen all the licensed houses, except about four. The number of licenses this year is increased; it amounts to nine for the reception of ten Lunatics, and to twenty-seven for the reception of more than ten Lunatics in each house.

Be so good as to state what observations you have to make.—Here is the minute-book.

In what condition were the houses in question found?—Generally better.

In what respect?—In respect to accommodation, which is considerably increased in the large houses. In consequence of the Report of the Committee, and the stress laid upon the subject when I had the honour to be before them last year, and the necessity which is expressed in that Report for devising some plan in order to see individual patients, I thought it my duty to make out alphabetical lists of the names of each patient who ought to be in every house. I have taken these alphabetical lists with me on our visitations, and we have seen every patient according to such list. Upon looking over the list after going round, and then returning to those who might before have been omitted, we have accounted for every patient who was in the house; we thus know those who have been discharged, those who are dead, those that are in the house, and, in truth, more circumstances respecting them, with greater facility of reference, than we could have done before. The Commissioners further wished, that the rooms appropriated to the reception of patients, in each licensed house, should be numbered, so that they might have the power of referring to particular rooms, and know the use that is made of each room, and any changes which are made; this has been adopted in most of the houses.

I believe there are at this moment at Sir Jonathan Miles's, 385 patients?—On our last visitation I entered the number of patients in each room, and I have not the aggregate; but I believe I can tell you the number. On the the 27th of October last there were then 89 private patients, 152 officers and seamen, and the parish patients, with the Greenwich and Chelsea, 245, making in the aggregate 486.

Is that the last time you visited it?—No; this is the return which was made on the 27th of October. On the annual day of licensing we have required a return of the name and number of the patients in each house. It was from these lists I made out the alphabetical lists, and have added those which have since been returned.

Then you saw those 486 patients, with the accommodation of beds, &c. in short you saw the whole?—We did.

How long were you in that inspection?—More than two hours.

Have you made a note in that book of the time?—The time has been entered in consequence of a representation of Mr. Warbur-

ton to the Committee, that visitation was made late in the day when that lateness of the day was before two o'clock ; and upon referring to the Minutes I find that the Commissioners were engaged in the examination of these houses from half past one, to a quarter past four.

Those Minutes go to Sir Jonathan Miles's houses standing upon his ground only?—Houses standing upon his ground only; his establishment.

Is it not possible that the same patient may be presented to you twice among the 486?—Among paupers it may. We cannot attempt to catalogue the parish patients, because they are not returned on their admission.

In your examination, during the last Session of Parliament, you have stated that the Commissioners visited Mr. Rhodes's house on the 5th of January 1815 ; and it appears by the Minutes that the number of patients then was 275, of whom about 215 were paupers, and that the paupers' department, especially that part devoted to women, is unwholesomely crowded. Has any alteration taken place at Mr. Rhodes's house at Bethnal Green?—There has.

Is there an increase of room?—There is an increase of room; there is another yard opened backwards; and certainly there is a considerable increase of room.

I see in the Report of the Commissioners, dated November 28, 1815, that the number of patients in the house was 270, out of whom 220 were paupers?—I believe that is correct.

Did the paupers appear to be improperly crowded?—The men certainly were more so than the women; but there have been great alterations for the accommodation of the paupers in that house; and much greater in the adjoining house, under the charge of Mr. Talbot.

Are those alterations improvements?—Certainly.

In your examination last year, you state that the pauper men were not defended from the external cold; and in your examination of November 28, you say also, it was stated to Mr. Rhodes, that the allowance of blankets was insufficient at that season of the year; do you know if any steps have been taken to provide covering to the paupers since that period?—I do not.

Have you visited the house of Mr. Rhodes since the 28th of November 1815?—We have not; in the general number of houses there are three blankets to a bed, here there were only two.

Did the paupers appear better clothed and more comfortable, than they were at any preceding visit?—Yes, they were.

It is then your decided opinion, that the inquiry of the Committee last year, and the representations that were made to the persons keeping these houses, as well as the general attention of the public being called to this subject, have been the means of improving the condition of this unfortunate class of persons, the pauper patients confined in these houses?—I think it has.

You have told us that Mr. Rhodes's house is improperly crowded during the day; be so good as to speak more to the night; do the male patients lie together or singly?—I believe singly.

During your late visitation, have you observed more or less personal restraint applied to the patients?—Generally, I cannot say that I see much alteration.

Are they generally so much in irons?—I think in some places irons are more used, I do not mean to say improperly, and waistcoats are diminished.

I see in your Minutes, that the Commissioners have directed a letter of instructions to be sent to each house, expressing a wish that the rooms should be numbered in a regular series in each separate licensed house; has that instruction been complied with?—In most instances; and where it has not, some reason has been given for it.

Have you found considerable convenience where the plan has been adopted, in the course of your examination of licensed houses?—Yes; and a plan with it would be very useful also.

And you would wish to recommend it for general use?—Certainly.

In your examination of last year, the Commissioners reported that the house of Mr. Burrows at Hoxton, was in a very bad condition; that Mr. Burrows himself was from home, that the pauper men's department was too much crowded; that their privy was in a most offensive state; that part of the yard was under water; and that there was an accumulation of cinders and refuse matters in other parts of it. Are any of those various complaints, or any of them, remedied?—They are remedied in a great degree.

In what respect?—I see by the Report of the 9th of January 1816, that the House is improved; that a new room is built as a second story for the pauper men; that the yard is clean, and that the accumulations of filth, and pools of standing water, which the Commissioners have heretofore reprobated, are removed.

Did you find, when you were examining that house, any thing respecting which you felt it your duty to note in observation upon it?—This is the minute; with respect to that part of the house of Mr. Burrows, the pauper women's house contains eight rooms, two of which are day rooms; there are also patients in two of the bedrooms, in one of which, dirty blankets are drying before the fire at the same time, and are extremely offensive; in another there was the corpse of a person who had died the preceding day, and ought to have been immediately removed; upon the whole these houses are much improved, and well managed; but they are still deficien in warmth and ventilation.

What steps did you take with Mr. Burrows upon the subject of the dead body which you found there?—The Commissioners reprobated the practice, and were told it was a parish patient; that Mr. Burrows had sent to the parish, and that they had neglected to take it away; I believe this was the reason given.

Did you mention to him the necessity of having a place set apart for the removal of dead bodies?—Certainly.

Did he assent to the propriety of it?—Yes.

Did he agree to it?—I shall be very much disappointed if it is not done when we next visit.

With respect to the beds, do the pauper men lie singly?—Singly.

And the bedsteads are not of width enough to accommodate two?—Some are of width enough to accommodate two; some have a wooden partition between them; and I think this a very good bedstead, and a steady one; Mr. Burrows is introducing iron bedsteads.

Be so good as describe this double bedstead; Does it make two sets of bed-clothes necessary?—It does.

Have you particularly turned your attention to the increase or diminution of insanity in the country; can you furnish the Committee with any recent observation of yours upon that important subject?—In the year 1809, the Registers having existed five and thirty years for the purpose of ascertaining the comparative prevalence of the disease, I made out a list of the numbers returned in each year, distinguishing those which were returned from houses in London, and those returned from the country; that paper also led me to notice some imperfections in the present Act, especially with respect to the country returns. And I beg leave to state, that the country returns are still very imperfectly made indeed. I have continued this table to the year 1815, and the whole is at the service of the Committee.

Do you think that the evident increased number within the last three years, has risen from the number of Lunatics being itself augmented, or from greater care being taken to return the real number that existed?—I cannot answer that question. I know that the returns from the country are still very imperfect, though they are always, and always have been, correct in London. In your last printed Report, for instance, there is mention made of the house of a Mr. Gillett, of Taunton, from which we have never had any return; and I know there are a number of houses that do not make returns regularly.

From your own observation, and from what you have learned from others, who attend professionally upon Lunatics, do you think the number of Lunatic patients in London is on the increase, or stationary, or declining?—In the paper I have mentioned to you, I was led, considering the increase of population, to think it must be rather on the decline; but since that period it has started up again considerably, and I know not on what account.

Then since the paper written from 1809, has the malady increased within the bills of mortality?—It has in every year; the number of patients increased gradually to 1813, and then was very large; within the last two years they have decreased gradually.

From how many of the English counties do you get returns?—I have a list here of the houses in England, from which returns were made in the last year; and in your last Report there is an

account of houses from which returns had been made in the preceding year; since that, Lunatics have been returned from four to five new houses, chiefly in Yorkshire; there have been returns from houses in twenty-one counties in the last year, and several counties have more than one or two houses in them.

There are some counties in which there are none?—Many counties, as I believe.

From how many counties have returns been made by the Clerk of the Peace?—Of minutes made at visitations, within the last year, from Surrey, Buckinghamshire, York, Warwick, Dorset, Norfolk, and from the county and city of Norwich, there are several corporate towns who have a Clerk of the Peace, and visitors distinct from the county in general; in such cases, there is great difficulty to find out what the houses are in many parts of the kingdom, or from whom to expect returns.

At what hour did the Commissioners visit Mr. Rhodes's house in 1812?—On December the 18th aud 24th, at one o'clock in the day; they met at the College of Physicians on each of those days, and immediately, and in the first instance, proceeded to visit the houses under the care of Mr. Rhodes, licensed to Mr. Warburton.

You have no doubt that the Commissioners were there before two o'clock?—None; I am perfectly sure of it.

Do these minutes show at what hour they left these premises?—Not in the year; but in consequence of the statement made, that these houses had been then visited at a later time of day, the Commissioners, this year, have resolved that the time they occupy at each house shall be mentioned upon the minutes.

At what time of the year can the Commissioners grant licences?—On the third Wednesday in November, or within ten days is the time prescribed by the Act.

Has any practical inconvenience arisen from only one day in the year being fixed for that purpose?—Yes; two applications have been made since that period in the present year, by persons to whom the Commissioners could not grant licences according to the legal explanation given of the Act; consequently, those persons cannot open any house, or if they do, they open it at their peril, but no prosecution can take place under the present Act, without leave of the President of the College of Physicians; and if the conduct of such persons was open and fair, and no attempt made at secrecy or deception by them; I do not know that any prosecution would be allowed to take place; indeed I know at this moment of a return made of admission of a patient into a house in that situation.

Whether, in your opinion, it is a matter of importance that insane persons should be the objects of medical treatment?—Distinctly and unequivocally so; I could give you many instances of its efficacy.

Whether the treatment mentioned by you is not particularly important in the early stages of the disorder?—I think good in almost all, but more particularly in the early stages.

Do you think in the establishment you have mentioned to day, and with which you are acquainted, what you have now mentioned has been sufficiently attended to ?—As matter of opinion I should say not.

Has it not been the ordinary custom to treat insane persons rather as objects of mere confinement, than as objects of medical treatment ?—I can hardly venture to give such an opinion ; I do not think they have sufficient medical attention paid to them, as far as my limited experience goes.

What is the number of patients in the licensed houses within the London district ?—Between 1700 and 1800.

Mercurii 27° *die Martii*, 1816.

The Right Honourable GEORGE ROSE, in the Chair.

DOCTOR *Powell* attended, and delivered in the following Paper, which was read.

THE substance of the following Table is taken from a Paper on the comparative prevalence of insanity, in the Fourth Volume of the Medical Transactions of the Royal College of Physicians, as far as the year 1809. The Return made in the subsequent years to 1815 are added.

Number of LUNATICS returned under the Act 14 Geo. III. cap. 49, and entered in the Registers.

YEAR.	London Numbers.	County Numbers.	Aggregate of each Year.	Aggregate of each Lustrum.
1775	253	153	406	
1776	217	120	337	
1777	245	116	361	1,783.
1778	238	113	351	
1779	241	87	328	
1780	258	108	366	
1781	252	128	380	
1782	240	109	349	1,893.
1783	311	91	402	
1784	296	100	396	
1785	299	115	414	
1786	253	110	363	
1787	270	91	361	1,892.
1788	257	102	359	
1789	286	109	395	
1790	283	148	431	
1791	283	123	406	
1792	354	137	491	2,292.
1793	331	166	497	
1794	322	145	467	
1795	344	110	454	
1796	305	141	446	
1797	342	115	457	2,242.
1798	303	130	433	
1799	328	124	452	
1800	339	138	477	
1801	368	122	490	
1802	441	149	590	2,463.
1803	363	108	471	
1804	324	111	435	
1805	313	110	423	
1806	293	150	443	
1807	276	138	414	2,271.
1808	284	170	454	
1809	336	201	537	
1810	367	177	544	
1811	435	204	639	
1812	448	252	700	3,657.
1813	618	275	893	
1814	571	300	871	
1815	543	307	850	

Doctor *James Veitch*, again called in, and Examined.

WHAT does the letter you have in your hand go to prove? — To prove my attention and anxiety to promote the recovery and comfort of the patients at Hoxton, of whom I took the charge in a medical capacity.

[*The witness delivered in the same, and it was read as follows.*]

" 10, Grafton street, Fitzroy-square, 3d July, 1815.

" Sir,

" I beg that you will have the goodness to state to the Board, " that in consequence of their appointing me to the charge of the " patients confined at Hoxton, I lost no time in visiting that insti- " tution. The appointment becomes peculiarly interesting from " the nature of the cases that are and may become the object of " my care, as I hope I may be useful; and I can assure the Board I " am sensible of the honour they have done me by selecting me for " such a situation; I shall therefore devote myself to the execution " of my duty, and to carry into effect with alacrity the humane in- " tentions and views of the Board.

" On mustering the patients confined in the house of Sir Jona- " than Miles, I found that they amounted to 150, including officers, " seamen, and marines; one man has been since received, two have " been sent to Bethlem, and two were this day discharged by order " from the Board. I imagine that it is now the intention of the " Board to discontinue the removal, from this establishment, of re- " cent maniacal cases by Mr. Haslam, in which character of insa- " nity I can alone be decidedly useful; I have, therefore, to beg " that such determination may be communicated by the Board to " that gentleman. When I reflect on the great importance of diet " in the treatment of all diseases, and adverting to the quantity of " animal food consumed by the patients at Hoxton, I am of opinion " that the proportion of such aliment is too great; I have, there- " fore, to recommend the quantity of beef or mutton to be dimi- " nished by six ounces, and in lieu of which eight ounces of bread- " pudding or rice-pudding, and the occasional use of fruit, parti- " cularly at this season of the year, might be substituted with ad- " vantage. If the quantity of animal food were still further di- " minished, it would prove useful, but the change it would be well " to bring about gradually; salted meat and cheese should, how- " ever, in my opinion, be at once discontinued; the great object " of diet in the treatment of maniacs is to avoid the extremes of " repletion and hurtful inanition.

" Conceiving the Board may approve my ideas on this subject, I " have selected about fifty men with whom I could wish to com- " mence this system, as the extent of their mental powers will enable " me, by care, to establish a more improved mode of dining and " taking their other meals; and as maniacs may be rendered sus- " ceptible of emulation, and are capable of receiving useful impres- " sions from example, as some of the mental faculties seem but

" little impaired by insanity, it can be gradually extended to others,
" where admissible, and likely to be conducive to their comfort and
" recovery. I therefore propose that the fifty selected should dine
" in the largest sitting-room; that the tables from which they eat
" their food should be covered with a table-cloth, and that each
" should have a wooden trencher, a tin cup without a handle, ca-
" pable of holding a quart, and a spoon.

" As cleanliness is of the utmost importance in aiding the powers
" of medicine in this disease, I suggested the propriety of a large
" bathing tub, and Sir Jonathan Miles gave directions that one
" should be constructed agreeably to my orders.

" It is highly desirable that the hurtful practice of chaining men
" down should be conquered; and that those who are bodily dis-
" eased should be attended to; and to accomplish these two im-
" portant and necessary arrangements, five additional keepers will
" be required.

" The area in which the patients take their exercise is small,
" and powerfully acted on by the sun; the thermometer stood at
" 96, exposed to the solar rays. The summer is generally perceived
" to add to the already diseased excitement existing amongst ma-
" niacs; and, holding this fact in view, it becomes necessary to
" guard as much as possible against the increased temperature aris-
" ing from the direct and reflected rays of light and heat; the co-
" lonnade for their taking shelter in during wet weather is by no
" means sufficient for their protection from the sun, without their
" being most disagreeably and hurtfully crowded together; the
" erection of an awning, to extend from the wall to which they seem
" habitually to repair, without regard to the intense and scorching
" rays of the sun, of the same character as that in use on board of
" ship, would accomplish this object, and contribute greatly to their
" recovery; one of the sail-makers of Deptford could be sent for to
" measure the breadth and length required, and it could be made
" of old canvas in the yard.

" I will now terminate this letter by observing, that if the cases
" sent with our seamen and marines to the naval hospitals were
" transmitted with the maniacs to Hoxton, and also the treatment
" they were subjected to while in hospitals and marine infirmaries,
" such information could not fail to prove highly useful, by throw-
" ing light on the character of the disease with which they are so
" lamentably afflicted; their ages are even unknown at Hoxton.

" It is my intention to live at Hoxton the instant I can procure
" a proper residence. " I am, &c.

" Alex. M'Leay, Esq. " (Signed) *James Veitch*, M. D."
" Secretary to the Transport Office."

Mrs. *Mary Humieres*, called in, and Examined.

WHAT was the motive of your coming to this Committee?—I came to answer any questions that the Committee might put to me respecting mad-houses.

How long have you been come to England?—I arrived here on Saturday night.

Where did you come from last?—Montrieul.

Did your brother write to you to attend this Committee?—He did.

How long were you resident in the house of Mr. Talbot, at Bethnal Green?—Three years within six weeks.

In what capacity?—Housekeeper.

By whose recommendation did you gain that situation?—Mr. Rogers told me of the situation, and I went to Mr. Talbot.

Your brother was then acting as surgeon to the establishment?—He was.

It was through his recommendation to Mr. Talbot you attained the situation?—Yes.

During the time that you were resident as housekeeper at Mr. Talbot's, did you observe any thing in the management of that house, which, knowing the object of the inquiries of this Committee, you think it necessary to state?—I know that patients were very ill treated, a vast number of them.

How long have you left?—I left Mr. Talbot on the 6th of August, 1813.

State to the Committee what those acts of ill treatmet were, to which you have alluded.—Samuel Ramsbotham's ill treating Mr. Driver, a farmer from the country.

Did you see that yourself?—I did.

State what you saw?—It was one morning when I was sitting behind the table at breakfast-time, I heard a terrible noise on the gentlemen's side up stairs; I went up in consequence, and found Samuel Ramsbotham ill treating Mr. Driver, by beating him with a pair of boots in a most dreadful manner.

Was he in bed?—Yes, he was in bed; he had beat him out of bed, and the young man ran down the gallery with Samuel after him.

Was he in his shirt?—Yes.

What steps did you take?—I went to Mr. Talbot immediately, and told him of it.

What was Mr. Talbot's answer?—He said he knew Samuel was a cruel brute.

Was nothing further done than making that observation?—Nothing more.

You did not hear Mr. Talbot reprimand Samuel Rambard, or Ramsbotham, for that conduct?—No, I did not.

Is there any other case that you can state, as to the harsh treatment by this keeper of the patients under his charge?—His general conduct was extremely brutal.

In what way?—In kicking the patients, and thumping them sadly.

In striking them with his fists and kicking them?—Yes, Captain Dickinson he used extremely ill, when he was under his care.

In what way?—In striking him, and using him extremely ill.

Was Mr. Talbot acquainted with his conduct to Captain Dickinson?—He was.

How do you know that?—I heard the conversation.

What was that conversation?—Mr. John Dunston, Mr. Talbot, and Mr. Rogers, were together in the poor women's yard; they heard a noise, and looked through the pales, and saw Sam striking Captain Dickinson in a dreadful manner, while confined in a waistcoat; they came up to the house together, and I heard Mr. Dunston say, "Sam is too great a brute to have the management of patients; and, Talbot, you ought to send him away." Mr. Talbot said, "I will see about it," or something to that effect.

In what year did that happen?—I believe about ten or eleven months before I left the house; but I cannot exactly say.

How long was Ramsbotham a keeper after that time?—I left him a keeper when I came away.

Will you take upon yourself distinctly to state to the Committee, that to your knowledge Mr. Talbot was acquainted with the cruel conduct of Ramsbotham to the patients under his charge, and yet continued him as a keeper up to the period of your quitting the establishment?—Yes.

Have you any other statement to make as to the conduct of Ramsbotham?—He used to treat Mr. Holmes extremely bad.

In what way did he treat him bad?—By striking him.

Was it the constant practice of Ramsbotham to strike the patients in the house?—It was.

Was there any thing particular in the conduct and behaviour of the three patients whom you have mentioned, that seemed to render coercion and severe treatment more necessary in their case, than in that of other patients?—No; Captain Dickinson was in a very high state of disorder; but after taking to his bed, it was myself that went and attended him, and gave him every thing that he took without the least force.

With respect to Mr. Driver whom you have mentioned, in what state of disease was he?—He was a little high at times, but nothing to require his being confined, or any thing of that kind.

Was he manacled?—Very seldom.

With respect to Mr. Holmes?—He was perfectly harmless.

Were you acquainted with a person of the name of Isabella Adams?—She was a patient in the house.

What species of patient?—She belonged to St. George's, Hanover Square.

Was she often in a state of great irritation?—Not very frequently.

When she was in that state of irritation, where was she confined?—She was confined in a place in the yard.

Describe the nature of that place.—It was originally a pig-stye; it was run up high on purpose for her; I have seen her confined there for three weeks together.

Was she ironed?—She has been ironed there in the crib, with wrist-locks and leg-locks, and a chain two or three times across her body.

Was there an iron bar placed between her legs, in order to pre-

vent her joining her feet together?—There was; Mr. Talbot had the bar made on purpose for her.

For what purpose was that bar, as she was chained to her crib?—It was not used when she was chained to her crib, but when she was allowed to go about.

For what purpose was it used?—To confine her that she should not get away; to prevent her from escaping.

For how long together have you ever seen her using that bar?—Indeed I cannot say; at different times she has had it.

For a month together?—I do not conceive she wore it so long as that.

A fortnight?—Perhaps a week.

Describe the nature of the bar, and the way it was used?—It was confined to each ancle, with a chain coming up between her legs, which was attached to her handcuffs.

Do you know what was the weight of the chain?—I cannot say indeed.

What was the size of it?—It was very large.

As thick as your middle finger?—It might possibly be as thick as that.

Could she walk with it?—Yes.

Was she a very furious patient?—No, a very harmless patient; you might sit and talk to her when she was in the highest state.

Was she ever employed in domestic purposes about the house?—Yes, she was.

In what situation?—Scouring the rooms.

Was she ever employed in the kitchen?—Not while I was there.

Have you heard she was before?—I have, but not while I was there.

Was there a female keeper in that establishment, of the name of Betty Welch?—Yes.

What was her character?—She was a very turbulent woman, very harsh and cruel to the patients.

Did you ever see her ill treat Isabella Adams?—Yes.

Describe what you have seen her do to her.—I have seen her lock her down in her crib with wrist-locks and leg-locks, and horse-whip her; I have seen the blood follow the strokes.

Have you seen her often horse-whip her?—I have sundry times; three or four times.

Did she do it of her own good-will and pleasure, or did she do it by the order of any one else?—By the order of Mr. Talbot.

Did you hear Mr. Talbot give those orders?—He gave them to me, and I begged him to tell Betty Welch himself.

Did you hear him give those orders to Betty Welch?—I did.

What were those orders, to the best of your recollection?—"Betty, I desire you to go and take Isabella Adams, confine her to her crib, and give her a good horse-whipping."

Do you recollect what she had been doing?—She had been trying to make her escape.

Did you ever complain to Mr. Talbot of the ill treatment that Isabella Adams received?—Yes.

What was his answer?—He said that he had leave from the Saint George's gentlemen; that they told him the best thing he could do with her was to give her a good horse-whipping.

Has she made her escape out of the house more than once?—Several times.

Where is Isabella Adams at present?—I do not know.

Do you know whether she is alive or dead?—No I do not.

Where is Betty Welch?—I left her as a keeper when I came away.

How long was it after you had seen her horse-whip Isabella Adams, and the time you quitted the establishment?—She never was horse-whipped after the trial came out of Mr. Chawner; Mr. Talbot made this observation to me: "Mrs. Humieres, we must not follow that practice of flogging Isabella Adams, or else the public will get hold of it; a whip is not to be suffered to be used in our house."

How long did that conversation take place before you quitted the house?—I cannot exactly say.

What was the nature of the whip that Betty Welch used to horse-whip Isabella Adams with, was it a whip with a thong?—A whip with a whale-bone handle, and a long lash, a sort of dog-whip.

Was the situation in which Isabella Adams was confined extremely cold?—Very cold.

What covering had she?—She had a rug.

Did she appear to suffer from cold?—She was extremely ill for some time after she came out.

Ill of what?—She used to go double, and was very much emaciated.

Was she much straitened for room?—No, she had room.

Had she a good allowance of food?—She had the common allowance for poor people; sometimes she did not take her food for two days together.

Jovis, 28° *die Martii*, 1816.

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

Mr. Edward Wakefield made the following Statement:

"I HAVE observed in the evidence of Mr. Richard Sharpe, a statement of the use of digitalis to insane persons: For the information of the Committee, I beg to state, that I learnt from Doctor Finch, of Laverstock, that in the case of a poor woman sent to him from Christ Church, by the Right Honourable George Rose, he found her to have been a raving maniac, chained for many years to the walls of the workhouse; that upon her arrival at Laverstock her

pulse was at an extraordinary high rate, which he reduced by digitalis; in consequence of which, although remaining insane, she was placid. He increased the dose, and her senses returned; but still her pulse was at an unnatural rate. In order to reduce it he increased the dose of digitalis, and she became melancholy; he then left off the medicine, and she entirely returned to a raving maniac, but by giving her proper doses subsequently, she remains in a perfect state of sanity, and is now acting as a scullion-maid in his kitchen."

Mrs. Mary Humieres, again called in, and Examined.

HAVE you any other information to give the Committee relative to the conduct of Betty Welch to the patients that were under her care?—She generally used them very cruelly.

Do you recollect any particular instance of that cruelty?—Yes.

State it?—Mrs. Elliot was extremely ill used, by being beat very much, and used in a shocking manner.

Did you see Betty Welch beat Mrs. Elliott?—No, I did not.

What knowledge then have you of the transaction?—I saw that Mrs. Elliot had been very ill treated, and complained to Betty Welch; she said she could not help it.

What signs of ill-treatment did Mrs. Elliot show?—She had two very black eyes.

Did Betty Welch acknowledge that she had been the means of giving her those black eyes?—She said she had knocked them against the bedstead in getting up.

Was the ill treatment of Betty Welch confined to that day only, or was it continued?—Mrs. Elliot continued in the house several days.

During that time, was she ill treated?—I have every reason to believe she was.

Do you happen to know why she was removed?—I have every reason to believe she was removed for the ill usage she received.

What reason have you for that belief?—Her husband fetched her away in a great hurry, and was very angry, and said she was ill treated.

Did he say that to you?—He did.

Do you know any other case respecting the conduct of Betty Welch?—Mrs. Cook was very much abused indeed, she had a dreadful black eye; Mr. Warburton took notice of it himself.

In your presence?—Yes, to me.

What followed that remark of Mr. Warburton's?—Mr. Warburton said, "Mrs. Humieres, how came that patient with such a black eye?" I said, "it was Betty Welch had pushed her down stairs." He said, "You should take care and not suffer the patients to be treated ill by Betty Welch, as I know she is very violent."

How long had Betty Welch been a keeper?—She was a keeper when I went there, and was a keeper when I came away.

Will you take upon yourself to state to the Committee, that Mr.

Talbot was fully acquainted with all the various cruelties and ill treatment which Betty Welch practised upon the patients under her care, such as you have described?—Yes; I made them known to him myself.

Was there a keeper in the house by the name of Bridget?—Yes.

Was she there when you first came to the White House?—Yes.

Did you leave her there?—No.

Was she discharged?—Yes.

For what?—For hanging wet clothes in the poor women's hall, contrary to Mr. Talbot's orders.

Was she a keeper particularly severe?—Particularly so.

Describe any thing you have seen her do, that warrants your charging her with severity.—The first thing I saw her do of that kind was about a week after I came to the house; I went early one morning among the poor women, and caught her flogging them out of bed with a birch broom, and forcing them under a pump into a tub of water to wash them.

Was that her constant practice?—I believe it was; I have seen her do it several times.

Those were pauper patients?—Yes, they were.

Was this in Winter or Summer?—When the snow was on the ground.

Have you ever seen her strike the women under her care?—Repeatedly.

Was it the practice of the house for the keepers to strike the patients?—It was a practice too commonly used among the poor people: and amongst the patients in general, I may say.

Were the persons of the females, when you first went into the house, much covered with vermin?—I cannot say when I first went that I examined the house much; I was not accustomed to it; when I began to get used to the situation I found that they were very much so.

Do you recollect making any complaint to Mr. or Mrs. Talbot upon that subject?— I do.

What was the answer you received?—They told me to try all I could to eradicate them.

What was the appearance of the bodies of the female patients?—Quite in a state of eruption, from an incessant scratching.

Was any remark made upon that subject?—I do not recollect any particular remark.

Was there any thing said as to its being a humour in the blood?—Yes, there was.

What did you do in consequence of the instructions you received from Mrs. Talbot?—I ironed the beds.

Did you get rid of the quantity of vermin with which the house was infested?—No, I did not entirely.

Is it true, that the quantity of vermin was such that it was an amusement to the patients to kill them as they ran up the wall?—Bugs it was; I have seen them covered with bugs.

Do you recollect the circumstance of a Mary-le-bone patient being

confined for a considerable length of time in a straight-waistcoat?—Not for a considerable length of time; he was very cruelly confined.

What do you mean by cruelly confined?—He was confined so tight, that I have every reason to believe the circulation of the blood was stopped, and that the man must have died if he had not been released.

What symptoms of suffering did he show, which warrant you to say he would have died?—It was the servants that came to fetch me; one of the patients came first, and told me there was a poor man in the hall that had been lately confined, and was very ill; I was serving out wine in the parlour, and did not immediately attend to it; soon after one of the keepers came and begged me to come, or the man would die; I went out and desired the keeper to unconfine him; he said he would not; I went and fetched one of the other keepers, and desired him to cut the waistcoat strings with a knife; which he did: the patient showed me his arms, and they were quite black with the marks the waistcoat had made.

When you saw the patient in that situation did he appear to suffer much with pain?—Very much; he was calling out for me.

Was he otherwise in a state of irritation?—No, not at all; he was rather in a low state, he was very quiet

Can you state to the Committee the motive for putting him in a straight-waistcoat?—Yes, the keeper told me he had confined him for buying two pennyworth of tobacco without his knowledge; the poor patient said it was his own money, and why should it not be laid out if he pleased.

Were you present at Mr. Talbot's during the time of the typhus fever?—Yes.

Do you recollect any circumstance concerning the distribution of wine to the patients under the effects of that fever?—Yes.

State them.—I recollect Dr. Hooper coming to see the Mary-le-bone patients when they were getting well; I think it was the last visit he paid; he asked me how much wine the Mary-le-bone patients then took; I told him half a pint a day each patient. When I went down, Mr. Talbot asked me what had been said; I told him; he said I ought to have told Dr. Hooper a pint of wine a day to each patient, instead of half a pint; that Mary-le-bone parish must pay for the others.

What quantity of tea and sugar are allowed the pauper patients who pay for it, and how much does each pay per week?—When they come in, if their friends can afford, they pay two shillings a week if they have tea twice a day, and one shilling for once a day, there is no additional tea allowed for that; they have their water put in the kettle after the gentlemen have had their tea; that is Mrs. Talbot's profit.

While you were at the White House, had you any thing to do with the management of the linen-room?—No, I had not any thing to do with it; there was a linen-room maid kept on purpose.

Do you know any thing of what becomes of the clothes of the patients when they are brought into the house; and can you state to the Committee what proportion of those clothes are in use, and what proportion are put by in the store-room?—I cannot say what quantity is put by; the clothes are first taken up into the linen-room, and properly booked and put by; after that there is a certain quantity given out for the use of a patient, and the rest Mrs. Talbot has, if it is possible; sometimes the friends of a patient know what they have given, and insist on seeing it.

Do you mean by that to state, that the patients wear their linen longer than is intended by their friends, so that when their friends visit them they are informed how much that patient destroys his or her clothes; that he or she must have a fresh supply, which are accordingly provided; and the things thus accumulated are sold by the Mistress to the Master, for the purpose of clothing those patients whom he provides with clothes?—They are kept back, and sold to the master of the house for the purpose of clothing the private patients.

Explain to the Committee what knowledge you have of that transaction.—I have known Mr. Holmes's linen to be kept back, and Captain Harvey's; Mr. Cockerton's likewise, and a number of others, whose names I cannot recollect.

What do you mean by being kept back?—The patients had not them to wear.

Of this linen of which you have spoken, can you take upon yourself to say that Mrs. Talbot sold it to Mr. Talbot, or any body else?—To Mr. Talbot.

That you can state positively of your own knowledge?—Yes; Mrs. Talbot has employed Mr. Talbot's niece for days together to pick out the marks of different people's things.

You have seen that with your own eyes?—Yes, I have; and have helped to pick them out myself.

Do you know any thing concerning the clothing of the parish patients?—Yes; when the parish patients' clothing is brought in, it is taken up into the linen room and put up.

Can you state to the Committee any particular parish of which the clothing belonging to their paupers has been kept back for the emolument of Mrs. Talbot?—From the parish of St. Pancras the flannel petticoats and aprons are chiefly used towards clothing the country patients which Mr. Talbot has to provide with clothes, likewise St. Andrew's; the St. Mary-le-bone white petticoats have been frequently cut up and made into blankets for the use of the house; I have myself cut up fifteen at a time.

By whose order?—Mrs. Talbot's.

Explain the nature of that bill, [*handing a paper to the witness.*] In the first place, is it your hand-writing?—Yes, it is; it is the bill of those things which had accumulated from the different patients, which Mrs. Talbot desired me to set down.

Was that bill made out by you of the linen and clothes that were in the store-room that belonged to patients, either private patients

or parish patients, and the value put upon them, as per bill, for the purpose of their being sold to Mr. Talbot, and the proceeds given to Mrs. Talbot?—Yes.

Do you, of your own knowledge, know that Mrs. Talbot received, and that Mr. Talbot paid, the price so set down?—He agreed to pay it, but I do not know whether he did pay it.

Did you hear him say he had?—I did.

Do you remember a person by the name of Hodges dying suddenly in the house?—Yes.

What were the circumstances attending her death?—Mary Seale, the keeper, came and called me, and said Mrs. Hodges had died in the act of forcing with water-gruel.

Did she describe to you the manner of her death?—She said that she was forcing her, and that she fell back.

Did you see the body?—I did.

Immediately afterwards?—Yes; she came up to me immediately afterwards: I saw the patient, and desired her to take her to bed, and I ran to fetch a little brandy.

Was she in a very weak state?—Not when she came in; she was in a very low state.

Was she walking about?—Yes.

Was she emaciated and feeble?—She was rather feeble.

Was it your impression then, and is it now, that her death was occasioned by suffocation arising from the act of forcing?—I cannot say; Mary Seale told me she died in the act of forcing.

Was it your impression that she so died?—It was.

Do you recollect any other instance of sudden deaths taking place in the establishment, during your stay there?—Yes.

State them.—I recollect a gentleman who died in his chair in the kitchen while sitting there, he came from Saint Luke's; and a man who hung himself.

In all those cases in the first you have named of Mrs. Hodges, and in the two others, were juries summoned to examine into the circumstances of their deaths?—There was a jury summoned in the case of the man who hung himself, but not in the others.

Do you recollect the account that Mrs. Talbot gave you of the circumstances of the death of the gentleman who died in the act of forcing?—Yes.

State to the Committee what took place.—Mrs. Talbot was complaining to me of Mr. Talbot's great neglect in the house; that he was not fit for the house, and that he did not take any care of the patients. This gentleman was brought in in a very high state of disorder, and refused to take his food: and Sam had taken him up stairs, and was forcing him in a room over the parlour; he called several times for Mr. Talbot to come up for God's sake, or he should be killed; Mrs. Talbot tried to persuade Mr. Talbot to go up, but could not prevail upon him, and Sam came down a short time after saying the patient had died in a fit.

Was the attendance of Mr. Talbot, and his inspection of the house regular, while you were in the establishment?—No.

How often did he, in point of fact, go round the house, to the best of your recollection?—I have known him for two months together not go round the house at all.

Was he generally at home?—Very seldom.

Has it at any time happened that Mr. and Mrs. Talbot were out of the house for days together?—Yes.

Under whose care then were the patients?—My care; I had the whole management of the house while they were out.

Were you ever in the habit of selling clothes and linen for Mrs. Talbot to a Jew?—Yes.

What clothes were sold?—A few things which did not answer the purpose of clothing the patients which they had to clothe.

Things out of the store-room?—Yes.

Did they belong to the private or parish patients?—To private patients.

To any amount?—No great amount.

Did Mr. Talbot ever desire you not to show the Commissioners into all the apartments of his house?—Yes he did.

Did he assign to you any reason why you should conceal any room in the house?—Yes.

What was the reason?—There was a brick room in the poor women's yard, which he did not wish them to see; and told me not to show it to them, unless they found it out themselves.

What was the state of that room, that it was not to be shown to them? It was a very cold dismal place.

How many beds were there in it, and how many people slept there?—I cannot say exactly how many cribs there were, but eight at least.

Had each patient that inhabited that room a crib to himself?—Yes, a crib to himself.

Were they of that class of patients that are known in the establishment by the name of dirty patients?—No, there was no difference made, they were mixed; there was no separation; that was the reason I could never obtain my point in getting them clean.

Do you mean to state, that amongst the pauper women patients the dirty and the clean were placed in the same room together?—In the same room all together.

Was this place, so to be concealed from the Commissioners, cold and damp?—Yes, it was both cold and damp.

Did the female patients who were confined there, suffer in consequence of the inclemency of the weather?—I do not think they suffered much from the inclemency of the weather in general, they used to do formerly. I recollect a young woman that lost her feet by the excessive cold; I knew her very well.

Can you take upon yourself to say, that the cold was the cause of that young woman losing her feet?—I understood so; she lost her feet before I came into the house.

Can you say that the female patients did not suffer from colds

and from chilblains, the result of being exposed to the cold air?—They have had their feet very blue, and clilblains certainly.

Were pains taken to wrap up the feet of those in blankets, or to cover the bodies of those patients who were either in a state of mania, or in that state of debility which would make them in the first instance disposed to throw off all their garments, and in the other so helpless as not to be able to keep them on?—Yes, they had each of them a rug to cover them, that is to say, a quilt made from the Mary-le-bone petticoats, and covered with stuffs of various kinds.

Are you speaking of their morning dress, or their covering at night?—Their covering at night.

Did they all sleep upon straw, the clean as well as the dirty?—I have known some clean patients sleep upon straw.

While you were at the White House, what was the greatest number of patients you had?—We had about 300 upon an average.

Of those patients, can you state how many slept two in a bed?—I cannot say, indeed, but a vast number of them.

Can you give a guess how many double beds there were?—I believe about a dozen or fourteen on the poor men's side, and all double beds on the female side, except the cribs for bad patients.

Have you ever known that a dirty and a clean patient were put together in the same bed?—No, I cannot say that I have.

Can you say what proportion of males to females there were during the time there were 300 patients in the house?—I cannot say.

You have stated to the Committee that you were three years in the White House; what were the reasons of your quitting it?—I never knew; I was never acquainted with it.

During the time that you were there, did you always hold the same confidential situation for which you considered yourself originally engaged?—Yes, I did, to the hour of my coming away.

Was there any particular treatment that you received from Mr. or Mrs. Talbot, that, in your own view, rendered it necessary that you should quit their establishment?—Yes; for about six weeks or two months before I came away I observed a strangeness and coolness in Mrs. Talbot's behaviour, and when she came home she said that I could not be any longer in the parlour, agreeable to our agreement; I begged of her to inform me what was the reason, and what I had done; she said she would not tell, but that it was her resolution when she came home. Mr. Talbot told me she was come to stop four days in the house, and that she desired I would take but very little notice of her, and I did not; the first day I breakfasted in the parlour, as usual, as she did not come down; when the dinner was ready, I went up stairs into my room; shortly after Mr. Talbot sent a patient to call me down to dinner; when I entered the parlour, I said I did not know I was to come down; he answered, "Mrs. Talbot is gone to Miss Rhodes's, where she is

to dine, and I have nothing against you, Mrs. Humieres, neither do I know what Mrs. Talbot has." The day after she dined at home, and as I found the alteration took place, after dinner I told Mrs. Talbot that I could not think of stopping any longer with her; she said, "Oh, very well, do you mean to leave me in this way?" and I said, "yes; I cannot think of stopping since you have made that alteration in my situation." I begged her to come up stairs to look at the trunk before I packed it up; she said, "I will come with you;" and as I began to take my clothes out, Mrs. Talbot said, "Mrs. Humieres, it is not that I came for; I did not think any thing of that kind; but are you going to leave me in this way?" I said, "certainly;" in consequence of that I left the house.

Did Mrs. Talbot express to you then, or at any other time, that she had any suspicion whatever of your integrity, or of the manner in which you had managed those concerns of the house which were intrusted to your charge?—No.

Did you go to Mr. Warburton and speak to him respecting the change that had taken place in your situation?—Yes, I did; I went the next morning and saw Mr. Warburton; he said, "Well, Mrs. Humieres, good morning, what is the matter?" I said, "Sir, I am come to inform you that I have left the White House;" he said, "dear me, on what account? I hope it is not on account of what old Dunston said;" I said, "I do not know, Sir;" he said, "Well, Mrs. Humieres, we were always very well pleased with your conduct in the White House; I was very well satisfied with you, and the patients all liked you very well; and I shall go over by and by and inquire of Mrs. Talbot what is the reason of this change, and you come to me to-morrow morning for an answer, and I shall try to reinstate you." I went the next morning; Mr. Warburton said, "Well, I have inquired of Mrs. Talbot, and she did not give me any reason why you left, neither can I take upon myself to replace you, having put them as master and mistress of the house; but the first situation that offers I will not forget you. I have no situation at present in Whitmore House that I should wish you to undertake; but I will take care that old Sam shall be turned out—"

Who is old Sam?—Samuel Ramsbotham; he used to be called Sam.

Did you make over your accounts to Mr. and Mrs. Talbot before you came away?—Yes; I had no account except the tea money.

Not a complaint was made upon that subject?—No; I told Mrs. Talbot before I went away that if she had any questions to ask me I was very willing to answer any she might put to me.

Did you, in that conversation with Mr. Warburton, relate the statements that you have given before this Committee, as to the cruelty of the above-named keeper, Samuel Ramsbotham?—No.

Then how came Mr. Warburton to allude to him?—Mr. War-

burton knew he was a great brute, and had often told Mr. Talbot to turn him away.

In your hearing?—No; I heard Mr. Talbot say, that Mr. Warburton had been talking to him about Sam, and desired that he would send him away; he said he should let them know he was master of the house—Sam should not go away. My brother received a note from Mr. Warburton a few days after, it might be a fortnight, desiring me to come up to Covent Garden Coffee-house, and inquire for a Mr. M——, there was a situation which he thought would suit me; I did, and agreed with a person of respectability to go and have the care of her sister, which I did.

How long did you stay with that person?—I staid near a twelvemonth.

Why did you quit that situation?—The sister of the lady whom I had under my charge married, and that made an alteration in the family.

Have you ever received from that family any testimonials of your good conduct during the time that you lived in it?—I have a note in my pocket which I received.

[The witness delivered in a recommendation of the family in which she had lived, in which it was stated she was recommended by Mr. Warburton.]

Martis, 2° die Aprilis, 1816.

The Honourable HENRY GREY BENNET, in the Chair.

Andrew Baird, M. D. called in, and Examined.

WHAT situation do you hold?—Inspector of Naval Hospitals.

Did you ever belong to the Board of sick and wounded?—Yes.

Did you consider it as part of your duty to visit the establishment of Lunatic seamen, at Sir Jonathan Miles's, at Hoxton?—I once visited that institution. I felt that the whole Board considered it as much a duty as any other attached to them.

What year was it in which you visited that Institution?—I was appointed a Commissioner for the Sick and Wounded Board, and charged with the duty of Inspector of Hospitals in March 1803. I left that Board in June 1804, and my visit was made during that period.

Are the Committee to understand that you made that visit considering it to be a part of your duty, and not from mere motives of humanity?—Certainly as a part of my duty.

Was there any distinct order existing on the Minutes of the Board, directing periodical visits to be made by members of it to that establishment?—I do not know that there

was; my duties, as Inspector of Hospitals, carried me frequently out of town, in visiting those institutions which my appointment required of me; so that in that time it did not occur to me to inform myself whether there were minutes to that effect or not.

Did you yourself make any charges for coach-hire; or do you know that such charges have been made by others?—The charge of coach-hire for the visit performed by me does, I believe, stand upon the books of the office; and I understood that the expence of every visit so performed was charged by the other Commissioners.

Do you recollect whether there is any order upon the Minutes of the Sick and Wounded Board, given by the Admiralty, directing such periodical visits to be made?—I recollect, that, during the naval administration of my Lord St. Vincent, communication was held (whether in written correspondence, or verbally, I do not know) upon the subject of the Institution at Miles's; and the impression on my mind is (but to that I cannot speak positively,) that instructions were then given by the Admiralty for that institution to be particularly looked at.

Do you conceive that that establishment at Miles's was directly under the authority of the Sick and Wounded Board?—Most certainly. There was a contract formed, in which their ration was altered, and there was some difference in the price of the ration; but at this period I am not prepared to say what it was. When I said that the Commissioners of the Sick and Wounded Board had a control over the establishment of Sir Jonathan Miles, of course I only meant that part connected with the Lunatic Seaman.

Mr. John Watts, again called in, and Examined.

YOU have stated in your examination before the Committee, some days back, that it has been the practice of your establishment to give to Mr. Haslam 100*l.* per annum, in the nature of a fee, for the recommendation of patients?—Yes.

How long has that practice taken place?—I cannot say exactly.

You know it to have been the practice for more than one year?—Yes.

Can you form any conjecture how long it has been the practice that he has received any gratuity?—Seven years.

On the same condition?—Yes.

That must appear in the creditor's account?—Yes; I am not prepared to give the exact date; I could give the exact date at home.

The payment of that money then stands upon the books of your establishment?—Yes.

Was this gratuity given for the recommendation of patients out of the hospital of Bethlem only, or generally for the recommendation of patients from all parts of the kingdom?—Yes; from all parts.

Were the certificates of insanity, which those patients brought with them, either from Bethlem, or from other parts of the kingdom, signed or counter-signed by Mr. Haslam?—The certificates that Mr. Haslam generally used to sign were for those patients that came from Bethlem. Other patients that came in were generally signed by other physicians or surgeons.

And not counter-signed by him?—I have seen his name with another medical gentleman; but not often.

Then you mean to state that every patient that was sent from Bethlem to your house by Mr. Haslam, was sent there under and with a certificate signed by him?—Not all; but the greater part of them were.

Have you reason to believe that Mr. Haslam recommended patients to other establishments, or considered himself as bound by your retaining fee of 100*l.* per annum, to select your house in preference to others?—I think, our house in preference to others.

Are you in the practice of giving to other physicians, or other persons having under their care insane persons, a similar fee?—No.

Do you make any present to any of the Commissioners who inspect your house?—No.

Then the Committee are to understand you to say, that no present or gratuity whatever is paid, by your house, to any physician, commissioner, or otherwise, for the purpose of either recommending patients, or for the trouble of inspecting your establishment?—I mean to say that we give no perquisite or fee to any physician, surgeon, or apothecary, excepting Mr. Haslam.

Can you give the Committee any tolerable correct estimate of the number of persons that have been sent from Bethlem to Hoxton for the last three years?—I cannot say precisely; but I should think about five and twenty patients per annum; I do not wish to be considered as stating it correctly.

Has the number of patients, so recommended, increased, as the salary allowed to Mr. Haslam has increased?—I hardly think it has.

What was the motive for that increase of salary then?—

That I cannot state. Sir Jonathan gave me directions to pay him 100*l.* instead of 60*l.*

Mr. John Blackburne, again called in, and Examined.

ARE you one of the keepers of Bethlem hospital?—Yes.

How long have you filled that situation?—Since April 1811.

Did you know a patient by the name of Brooks?—Yes.

How long has he been confined in the hospital?—To my own knowledge, only since 1811; but I have been informed by the servants of the hospital ever since 1800.

Is he in the hospital at present?—Yes.

Are there any particular circumstances attending his case, which you know of your own knowledge?—When I came into the hospital in 1811, I found him leg-locked and hand-cuffed: he continued in that state until 1813; then I took his hand-cuffs and his leg-lock off.

Are the Committee to understand, by the use of the term leg-locked, that he was chained to the bedstead on which he slept, by the leg?—Yes.

So that for two whole years he was unable to move beyond the limits that the chain allowed by which he was fastened to the bed?—Yes.

Was he during the whole of that period, or any considerable part of it, in a state of violent derangement?—I always considered him a bad patient.

What do you mean by the word bad patient?—Very much disordered.

Was he mischievously inclined?—Apparently so then.

Do you think that if he was in the same state of mind at the present moment as he was from 1811 to 1813, he would now be chained to his bed?—To answer the question fairly; at the time I let him loose, he appeared as violent as he was from 1811 to 1813; but upon trial of having his liberty he behaved very well, wore his clothes, and walked in the gallery with the other patients, perfectly safe.

Should you, according to the present practice of Bethlem hospital, chain a person to his bed who was in the state of mind in which Brooks was when you released him in 1813?—He certainly would not long be kept so confined.

By whose orders was he liberated from irons?—Upon my own responsibility.

Did Mr. Haslam resist his liberation?—He did not know it at first.

How long after he was liberated was Mr. Haslam acquainted with his being loose in the gallery?—I had occasionally got him up to see how he behaved; finding he

behaved well, I reported it to Mr. Haslam; his answer was, as near as I can recollect—"Very well, very well."

Did he make any remark to you when he found this man, who had been chained for two years to his bed, walking about the gallery, in the same state of mind as when he was so chained?—Only that he supposed the chain had worn the violence of his disorder out.

But, according to your opinion, he was, when you released him, exactly in the same state of mind as when he was placed in irons, and during the two years he was confined?—Yes.

Was he naked during the whole of that period?—No; his handcuffs were occasionally taken off to put a clean shirt on once a week, and then put on again.

Was that shirt the only garment that he wore?—He mostly used to lie in bed then.

Was he a clean patient, or a dirty one?—At that time a very dirty one.

Did he lay on straw?—Yes, with blankets; he is very much improved now, and is as clean as any patient in the gallery.

How soon did that improvement of personal cleanliness take place after his release from irons?—He progressively improved for three months, and has continued clean up to the present period.

Have you any doubt that the change for the better, that has taken place in his habit, no less than in his mental disease, has proceeded from the change in his treatment?—Most certainly it has.

You have no doubt of that?—Not the slightest.

How are clothes procured for them?—They are served by the Hospital, and charged to the friends.

Were those clothes with which you dressed him his own, or those that were provided by the Hospital?—They were provided by the Hospital.

Consequently not his own?—His friends paid for them; I believe two black gowns and two shirts were what he used to have for a year.

Did you know a patient of the name of Ellis Cross?—I recollect a patient of that name.

During the time that he was in the Hospital while you knew him, was he ever in a state of bodily sickness?—About the last three weeks previous to his death he was.

What was the medical attendance he received?—I reported him to Mr. Haslam; in the course of the three weeks he might probably see him four or five times, not more than six.

Do you recollect what was the bodily disease under which he then laboured, and of which he afterwards died?—It appeared to me a decline from the violence of his disorder.

Was he a patient always in a state of mania?—Yes.

Violent?—Yes.

Was he sufficiently sensible to make any complaint, or feel any want of that medical care which an attendance five or six times in three weeks seems to demonstrate?—He did not complain; he was not sensible of any neglect.

Was he put upon any sick diet?—I believe not; I am pretty certain not.

So that during the last three weeks of his life, when he was dying of a decline, he received the same diet of meat and bread and potatoes, that other patients did who might be considered, bodily, as well?—To the best of my recollection, exactly the same.

Did you know James Tilley Matthews?—Yes.

Were you attendant upon him?—Not particularly so.

Of your own knowledge, during the many years you knew him, did he ever exhibit any symptoms of violent insanity?—I knew him from 1811 in the Hospital to 1813; he always appeared to me one of the most orderly men I ever saw; a well behaved gentlemanly man.

Did you ever know him under any circumstances of personal restraint?—No.

Did you ever know him in a state of irritation that could warrant it?—No.

Was he much respected by the patients and servants of the Hospital?—No man more so.

You were the keeper, I believe, who had the care of Norris some years before he died?—Yes.

How many years did you wait upon him as keeper?—From April 1813, to February 1815, when he died.

You knew him in the Hospital from 1811 to the time he died?—Yes.

When first you knew him, was he in a state in which he could have been allowed, under proper securities, to walk about the gallery?—No doubt of it, with a strait-waistcoat and a pair of handcuffs; and if he had been inclined to kick, there were means of fastening his legs with a little extra attention on the part of the keeper.

Have you any doubt, that if Norris was now in the Hospital in the same state as what he was in 1811, that he would be daily walking about in the gallery, always supposing proper attention and restraint, and that he would not have been chained down in the way he was for so many years?—There is no doubt, under the restraint I have

mentioned, he might have had that liberty with safety to himself, and without danger to others.

Did you know a keeper of the name of Davis?—No, he died before I came to the Hospital.

From what you have learnt, was Norris irritated by a keeper of that name?—There is no doubt of it.

Davis's character was not that of being a sober man?—Quite the contrary.

Was not the principal insane feeling that operated upon Norris's mind, the fear of being poisoned?—He always appeared to feel great terror of being poisoned, particularly before I had the care of him; it was in a great measure owing to the pouring his victuals and his beer into bowls, placed at his door at the time his door was shut.

By a change in that practice, you attained so far his confidence, that he ceased to consider you as a person who had an inclination to poison him?—Certainly; he was satisfied he had his provisions the same as other patients, in consequence of its being served out in his presence.

Was it the practice, prior to your attendance on him as keeper, to pour out his broth outside his door, so that he did not see it done?—I believe it was generally in Davis's time.

He used to complain of that practice, and appeared satisfied with the change that had taken place while under you?—Quite satisfied that he had no more poison in his than the rest had in theirs; he used often to observe, he supposed it was necessary to put some in for the cure of the disorder.

Were not the paroxysms of insanity, under which Norris occasionally laboured, produced principally by irritation?—A great deal from irritation, and the mistaken idea of a greater quantity of poison being put into his provisions than others.

Have you ever heard Dr. Monro remonstrate with Mr. Haslam against the extreme coercion used in the Hospital?—A great number of times.

What was the nature of the objections urged by Dr. Monro, and the answers given to them by Mr. Haslam?—Dr. Monro has often observed, "Upon my word, Mr. Haslam, I cannot agree with this mode of confinement, (meaning Norris's,) it appears to me cruel; surely, some other means might be applied that would be equally effective; for, depend upon it, the Public will not feel satisfied if ever this case is noticed; neither do I feel satisfied." Mr. Haslam's answer uniformly was, "If Norris

was to have his liberty to walk in the gallery, I should not consider my life safe to come down there."

Did Dr. Munro remonstrate against the system of coercion that was pushed so far against other patients besides Norris? —I never heard him interfere with any others.

Did you ever hear him remark upon the number of persons that were chained to their beds, or chained in flannel gowns in the sitting-rooms?—I do not recollect ever hearing him make any particular observation upon them; he always appeared to leave the mode of confinement to Mr. Haslam; when in conversation, he appeared to submit his opinions with deference to Mr. Haslam's.

As far as you have the means of forming an opinion, have the patients received, or do they now receive, for their corporeal or mental diseases, that medical attention and relief which they may require?—They have very little physic given them.

No occupations?—None.

No amusements?—No other than walking in the green yard, whenever it is fine.

Are cards allowed?—We have a pack occasionally; we have had one pack since we have been in the new house.

Have those cards been lately taken away?—They are there at present; they were given by Mr. Haslam.

Is the attendance of Dr. Monro very regular?—For some considerable time it has been.

What time?—He has been more regular within the last two years, I mean in walking about the gallery.

When first you came to the Hospital in 1812, what was the nature of his attendance then?—Always on Committee days, and generally once more.

How often does the Committee meet?—At the old house every Saturday.

Do you mean to say that Dr. Monro walked down the gallery and saw every patient in the house twice a week?—No; he never went, to the best of my recollection, unless a case was reported to him.

So that his visits to the Hospital were confined to the Committee-room; and that he never thought it part of his duty to walk the Hospital, unless there was a case to which his attention was particularly called?—That is what I mean.

Can you state how long, at any one period, Dr. Monro was without going round the Hospital, and personally inspecting the patients in it?—I should think something more than a month; I cannot exactly say.

What was the attendance that Mr. Haslam used to give? —At the old house, previous to 1814, he used to go round

the gallery sometimes twice, and sometimes three times, a week; not more than four.

In case any of the patients required medicine, who made up the medicines that were to be given to them?—Mr. Haslam. When we had a particular case that wanted medical assistance, I used to request the porter to let me know when Mr. Haslam came. Unfortunately, he (the porter) had a paralytic stroke in 1811, and very often used to forget; when that was the case, I was obliged to wait till the next day, and attend in the servants' hall on purpose to see Mr. Haslam myself.

Then it might happen from the paralytic attack that the porter laboured under, which deprived him to a considerable degree of the use of his faculties, that a patient might require medical attendance on the Monday, and not receive it till the Tuesday?—Yes.

How long was the porter in that situation in his office, after he was seized with that paralytic attack?—He was seized in 1811; he held his situation till 1815; in the course of that time he might be off duty eight months, being not in a state fit to do his duty; I mean bodily ill.

Did, in point of fact, the forgetfulness of the porter, arising from his incapacity as to memory, often prevent the patients, who wanted medical relief, from receiving it?—Very often; and Mr. Haslam's inattention in not walking the galleries.

Are the patients periodically physicked and bled?—They used to be at the old house.

The system is changed in the new?—The time is not come in the new yet.

Then up to last year all the patients were physicked and bled at a particular period of the year?—Yes.

Vomited likewise, and bathed?—Yes.

Mercurii, 10° *die Aprilis*, 1816.

Lord ROBERT SEYMOUR in the Chair.

Sir *John Newport*, Baronet, a Member of the Committee, made the following Statement.

I WISH to state to the Committee, that the condition in which the insane poor in Ireland now are, is such as I conceive loudly calls for the attention of the Legislature. The only general provisions for regulation of that class of persons are two Acts of Parliament, one passed, as well as I recollect, about the year 1782

or 1783, by the Irish Parliament, the other in 1806, by the Imperial Parliament. The first of those gives a power to grand juries to make provision for the erection of houses for, and accommodation in them of, insane persons, without restriction as to the extent of money which may be required for their erection or support; but it is entirely optional in the grand juries whether they will grant any and what sum of money for that purpose: The second Act of Parliament gives powers to present a limited sum, to a very small amount, for the like purpose, where they are connected with houses of industry or workhouses. Many of the grand juries have conceived that the operation of the Act of 1806 has been to abrogate the powers given by the former act, whilst others, and particularly the county of Cork, have very humanely conceived that they were still entitled to exercise the powers under the former Act, and have in consequence presented, very largely, for the accommodation of persons afflicted with this malady. The Cork Asylum is conducted in an admirable manner, under the care of a very intelligent physician, Doctor Halloran, and now contains 204 persons. I wish to state to the Committee my objection to the provision of the law as it now stands, as entirely insufficient to the accomplishment of its object: The grand juries of counties being fluctuating bodies, and not guided by any permanent rule in their conduct, exercise, or are enabled to exercise, their power of presenting or withholding presentments capriciously, and accordingly as the feeling of the moment may dictate to them; and the danger will at once be seen of leaving establishments of this nature to depend on the caprice, or more or less humane disposition of the persons who constitute such bodies, actuated, perhaps, by a pressure of claims of another description, calling on their funds in such a way as they may be more disposed to apply them, than to objects of this nature. I would take the liberty therefore of suggesting, that in whatever way the Legislature may be disposed to view this great object, they may make permanent provision for its accomplishment; it is impossible otherwise to expect that establishments of this nature can be properly administered, when the support that they are to derive is entirely precarious. With a view of effecting this object, under the direction of a Committee of the House of Commons which sat in the year 1805, I procured leave to introduce a bill for the establishment of provincial asylums for Lunatics and idiots in Ireland: this bill was not allowed to proceed; but on its second reading, by a very small majority, (I believe by a majority of four) was thrown out. I beg to deliver in this paper, as containing the sentiments of the governors of the House of Industry at Waterford, with which an asylum is connected, upon the necessity of obviating the inconveniences now experienced from uniting asylums of this nature with houses of industry as is practised in such counties in Ireland as have any provision for Lunatics, with the exception of the county of Cork.

[*It was delivered in and read as follows.*]

"It is earnestly and anxiously submitted to all Irishmen who interest themselves in affording relief to their Countrymen suffering under the severest human afflictions, that the attention of the Legislature should be solicited to secure to such poor persons as are unhappily deranged in mind, an adequate provision for their support, and the application of every practicable means for the restoration of their mental faculties.

"In England, by the Act of 48th Geo. III. cap. 96, amended by a subsequent Act in 1811, provision has been made for the erection, in Counties or Districts of Counties, of Asylums for Lunatics and Insane Persons, being Paupers or Criminals, and for their conveyance to such Asylums at the public charge; and in the preamble to that Act, the danger and inconvenience of uniting such Asylums with Gaols, Houses of Correction, or Houses of Industry, is forcibly recognized. The manner in which that Provision was organized in England depending on their Parochial System for the Poor, rendered its extension to Ireland, in that form, impracticable; but the principle of the measure was considered by all who took part in the discussion as at least equally necessary for this part of the United Kingdom.

"The very slender provision which establishments of this nature receive from the Public, where any such exist in Ireland—the precarious tenure of that scanty provision, depending almost entirely on the manner in which this subject may affect the minds of Grand Juries, fluctuating in their composition, and consequently uncertain in their opinions—the connection of those Asylums either with Prisons or Houses of Industry, precluding the application of due means to prosecute, as far as may be, the attainment of cure or relief for these unhappy objects, from the incongruous nature of the institutions with which they are connected—the diversion of much of the funds properly belonging to the infirm poor who are not insane, to supply the deficiency in means allotted for the support of the Lunatics; and the consideration that, under the present system, any County can at pleasure throw upon its more humane neighbours the burthen of supporting those whom it is more peculiarly its own duty to relieve, or suffer them to wander at large unprotected and unprovided for, until the commission of some enormous crime shall place at the bar of justice an unhappy being divested of all responsibility for his actions:—

"All these causes have induced the Governors of the House of Industry of Waterford to entreat the friends of suffering humanity through Ireland to unite with them in pressing on the consideration of Parliament, in the ensuing session, this work of benevolence and charity; the urgency of which, in the case of England, the Legislature has so recently and decidedly recognized."

"By direction of a Board of Governors of the House of Industry of the county and city of Waterford, specially convened for consideration of this subject, 14th Oct. 1813.

(Signed) "*John Newport*, Chairman."

Sir *John Newport*, Bart. proceeded in his Statement as follows:

THE allusion made in that paper to the manner in which many of the counties of Ireland throw off from themselves the expense of the maintenance of Lunatics belonging to them on their more humane neighbours, will be best illustrated by a reference to a list of persons contained in the House of Industry of Waterford, about three years since, which specifies the counties to which they severally belonged; from which it appears there were 17 out of 48 that did not belong to either the county or city of Waterford.

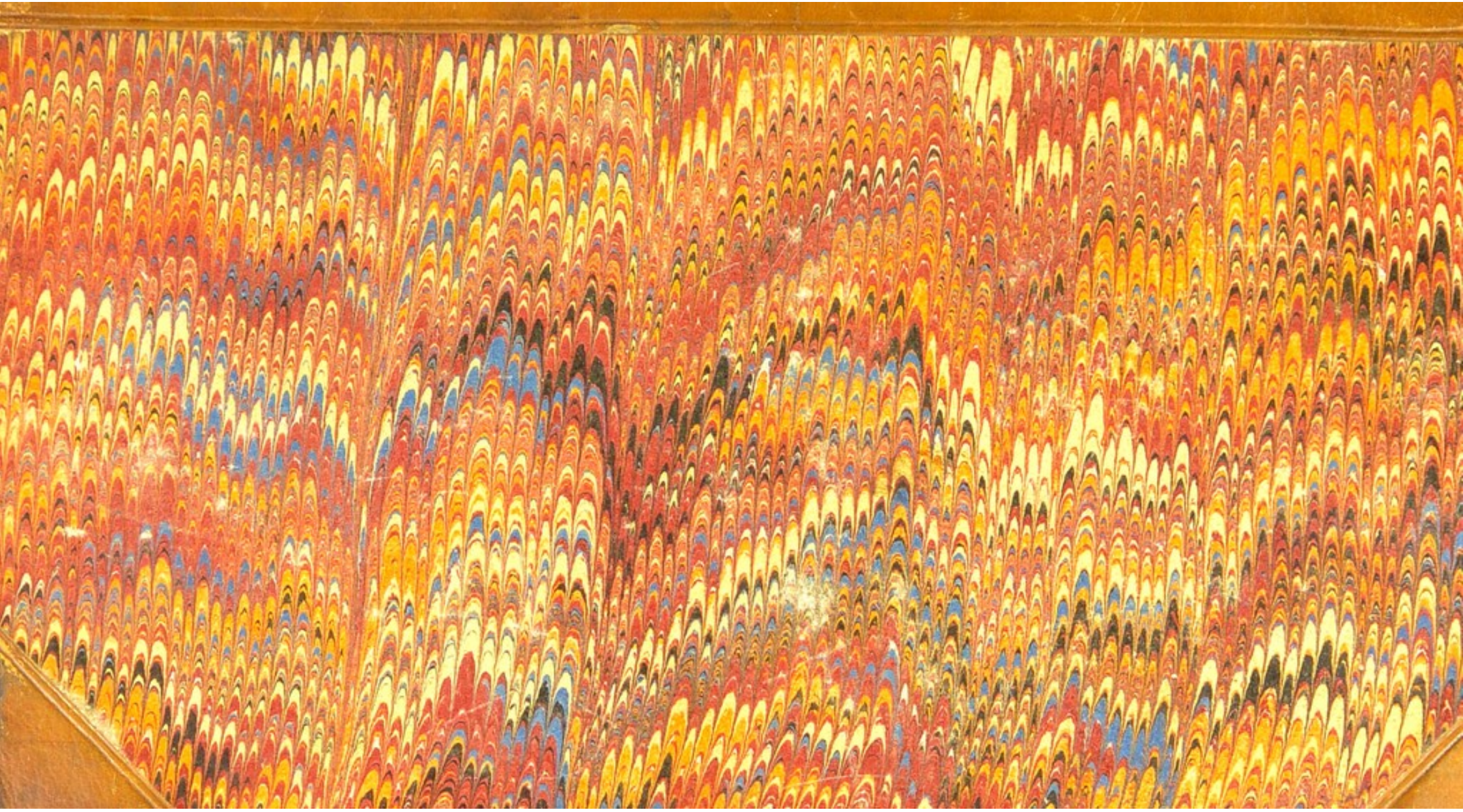
[*The List was delivered in and read.*]

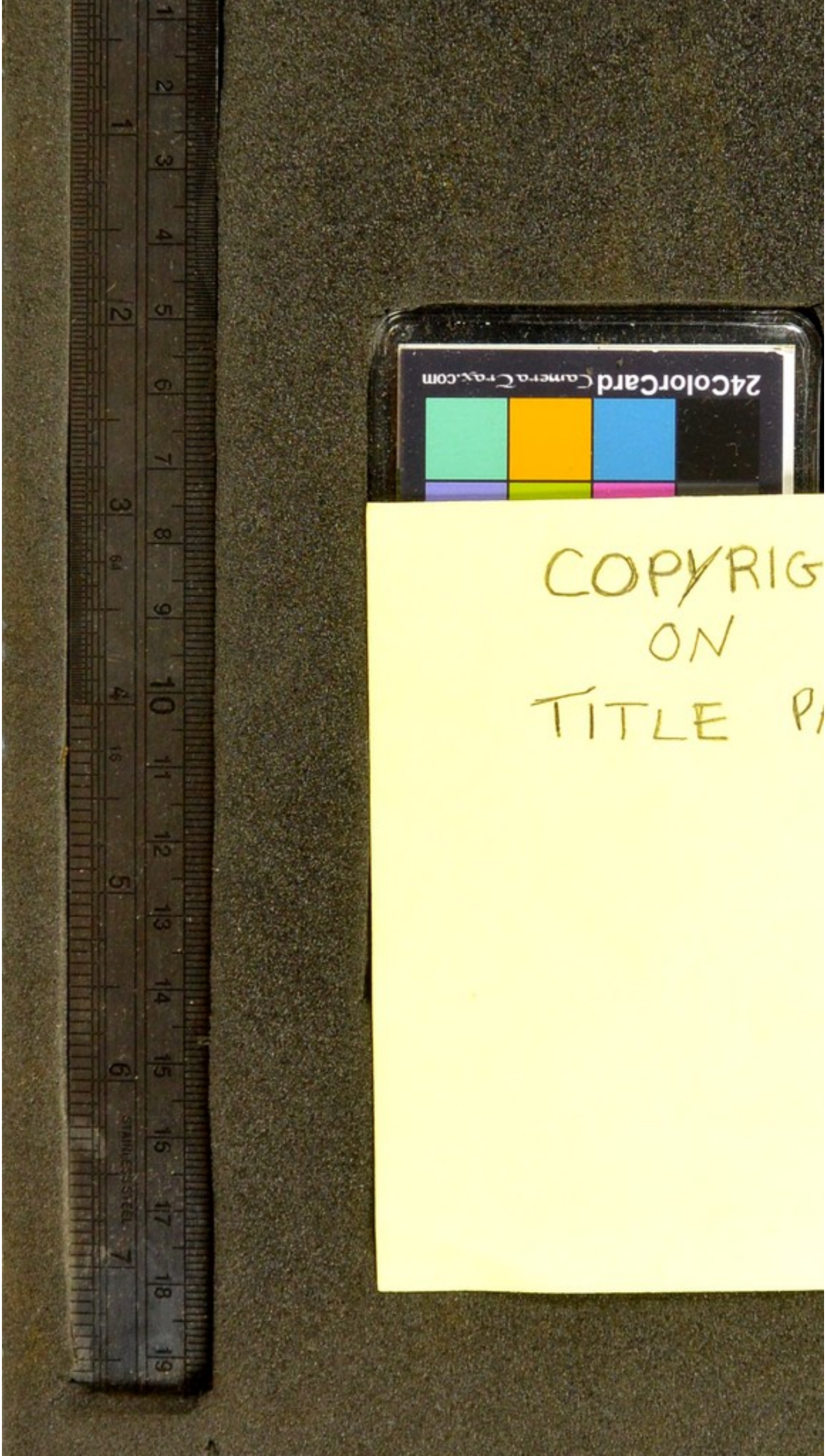
Sir *John Newport*, Bart. proceeded in his Statement as follows:

THE mode by which I would recommend provision to be made, would be by provincial Asylums for each of the four Provinces, unconnected with any house of industry, or other establishment, which connection I conceive highly injurious to the interests of both.

Printed for W. Clement, 192, Strand.

11/55




24colorCard CameraTrax.com
COPYRIG
ON
TITLE P

